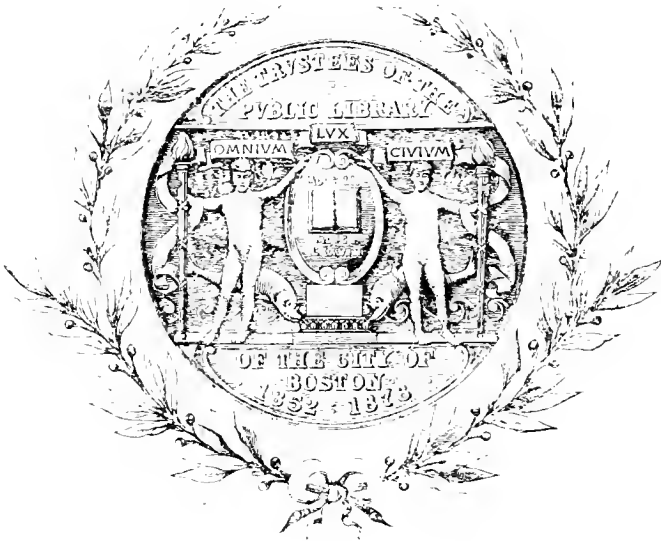


No. CS 71. C 69 1876



ISAAC KOOL (COOL or COLE)

AND

CATHARINE SERVEN,

MARRIED OCT. 15, 1764, AT

Tappan, Rockland (then part of Orange) Co., N. Y.

THEIR DESCENDANTS COMPLETE TO MAY 1, 1876. ALSO THEIR AMERICAN ANCESTORS
FROM THE SETTLEMENT OF NEW YORK CITY

COMPILED FOR THE FAMILY

BY

REV. DAVID COLE, D.D.,

(Pastor of the Reformed Church of Yonkers, N. Y.,)

ONE OF THEIR GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN



NEW YORK :

JOHN F. TROW & SON, PRINTERS.

1876.



With Christian love to all

David Colef

ISAAC KOOL (COOL or COLE)

AND

CATHARINE SERVEN,

MARRIED OCT. 15, 1764, AT

Tappan, Rockland (then part of Orange) Co., N. Y.

THEIR DESCENDANTS COMPLETE TO MAY 1, 1876. ALSO THEIR AMERICAN ANCESTORS
FROM THE SETTLEMENT OF NEW YORK CITY.

COMPILED FOR THE FAMILY

BY

REV. DAVID COLE, D.D.,

(Pastor of the Reformed Church of Yonkers, N. Y.,)

ONE OF THEIR GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN.



NEW YORK :

JOHN F. TROW & SON, PRINTERS.

1876.

*CS71
.C69
1876

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1876,
By REV. DAVID COLE,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

C. L. M. 2/1/41

GENERAL INDEX OF CONTENTS.

Introductory Statement to the Family.

Remarks on Holland Names.

Chronicles of Holland from 1579 to 1621; of New Amsterdam (now New York City) from 1609 to 1674; and of the Reformed (Dutch) Church in America from 1619 to 1700.

ISAAC COLE and CATHARINE SERVEN.

PART I.—Their American Ancestors from the settlement of New Amsterdam, comprising one Holland-born and three American-born generations. This part also contains a beginning of the genealogy of the Holland Meyer family in America (continued in Part III).

PART II.—Themselves, forming the fourth, and their immediate children—fifteen in number—forming the fifth American-born generation. This part also contains the genealogy of the Serven family in America.

PART III.—Genealogies of the families of Wood, Shatzel, Blauvelt, Van Houten, Forshee, Meyer (continued from Part I), Palmer, Bogert, Wyckoff, and Van Deventer, which have interlocked with the Cole family in marriage. Also personal sketches of the husbands and wives of those of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven's children who married.

PART IV.—Descendants of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven complete to 1876, with dates of birth, baptism, marriage, profession of religion, and death, as far as they could be procured; also occupations, war record, etc., etc.

Tabular Summary of the Generations.

List of Post-office addresses of the living brought into view in this work—showing State, County and Office in full in every case.

Index of Names to be found in the entire record.

P O R T R A I T S .

I hoped to find for this work a portrait of each of the fifteen children of Mr. and Mrs. Cole, and of each of the husbands and wives brought into the family by marriage with these children. Unfortunately, however, seven of the children, like the parents, had passed away without leaving these precious memorials. Yet eight portraits of the children have been found, viz., those of Bridget, Anna, David, Isaac, Margaret, Philip, Catharine, and Sarah, and four of the husbands, viz., those of Daniel H. Blauvelt, Jonathan Palmer, Benjamin Wood, and Henry G. Bogert. These have been cheerfully contributed for the work, and they serve greatly to enrich it. To them have also been added, at my solicitation, several portraits of the living, from various branches of the family. I had hoped to increase the number of these, but have not been able to do so, owing in part to the cost of the portraits, and in part to the reluctance which some manifest to personal appearance in the book. I take pleasure in saying, that the portraits, after having been first brought out by the usual step of photographing, were prepared and printed for this book by what is called the Albert-type process, invented by Joseph Albert of Munich in 1868, and introduced into this country in 1870, by Mr. Edward Bierstadt, of 58 and 60 Reade Street, New York.

INTRODUCTORY STATEMENT TO THE FAMILY.

I have often been asked why I undertook this work. When it was far advanced I found that some had been suspecting me of selfish motives in it. There are traditions in the family that an estate in Holland, long ago grown to immense proportions, is waiting for us. Perhaps it is not surprising that, in our time, when so many interested persons are seeking to lash the descendants of early settlers to fever-heat on the subject of supposed estates awaiting claimants in the fatherland, one studying his family lines should be suspected of having an eye to pecuniary results. I have only to say that, often as I have heard of the traditions spoken of, I have never felt the smallest interest in or concern about them. My only motive to what has been an exceedingly laborious, but ever a growingly delightful work (the fruits of which I have now the very great pleasure of submitting to all the living whose names are herein registered), has been pure love of my family, because I am theirs and they are mine. The following statement will give interesting information to all who are concerned :

ISAAC KOOL and CATHARINE SERVEN had fifteen children. The mother lived till I was nearly ten years old. I knew her well, and her memory is a spell upon me yet. Three of her children died before I was born, and a fourth when I was about three years old. The other eleven I have personally seen. One of them died when I was thirteen, and all the rest lived till I was more than twenty-five years of age. In August, 1852, as one of a little party of relatives, I travelled through the State of New York for the purpose, in part, of visiting five of them, at that time still living at advanced age in the counties of Fulton, Steuben (that part of it which is now included in Schuyler) and Genesee. It was in that year, when standing for the first time at the side of my great-grandfather Isaac Cole's grave in Broadalbin, Fulton Co., that I originally conceived the thought of compiling this family record. The difficulties of the undertaking, however, proved so great as for a long time to baffle my effort. The aged members of the family then living had not taken pains to preserve far back lines. The present living family is scattered through most of the Northern and some of the Southern States of our Union, and even Canada besides (See list of post-offices at the close of the book). It seemed almost impossible to trace the past, and almost equally

impossible to get at the present. Yet as years rolled on, and I kept my purpose ever in view, facts accumulated upon my note-book, and clues presented themselves which more and more encouraged me to go on. My own personal memories and knowledge of large numbers, both of the dead and of the living, were very extensive. When I had been for twenty years gathering data as I best could, in 1872 I took up the work with the energy of strong hope, and from that time (as leisure would allow amid laborious professional responsibilities which have never been slighted) I have given a large amount of toil to it, studying the Holland language, reading documents (private and public, written and printed) bearing upon the history of New Amsterdam, examining records of wills and deeds, searching church and family records, and carrying on letter correspondence in every direction. For the American ancestry of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven I am indebted to various volumes (prepared and published under both public and private auspices) relating to New Amsterdam, now New York City, and also to the baptism, marriage, and member records of the now ancient Reformed Churches of New York (Collegiate), Kingston, Hackensack, Tappan, and Schraalenburg. The records of Tappan (both of the regular congregation from 1694 to 1816, and of an irregular congregation in existence from 1767 to 1778 only) I have with my own hand, at great labor, transcribed into readable English, and indexed. Those of Kingston and Hackensack I have personally examined with the most careful scrutiny. For what I have from the records of Schraalenburg I am indebted in part to James W. Quackenbush, Esq., of Hackensack, N. J., and in part to the Rev. G. A. Haring, present pastor of the church. The records of the New York Collegiate Church had been printed in the successive volumes of Valentine's "Manual of the Common Council of New York"—those of marriages in the volume for 1862, and those of baptisms in the volumes for 1863 and 1864. They are now undergoing publication in a much fuller and better form in the "New York Genealogical and Biographical Record." All these resources I had for pursuing the ancestry of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven, and for bringing the line down to include themselves. In following the family down from this pair, through their fifteen children (thirteen only of them left descendants), I further transcribed and indexed the church records of Clarkstown from 1749 to 1795, and thoroughly searched those of Kakiat (now "West New Hempstead"), Franklin Street, New York City (known as the North West Reformed Church), and Broadalbin (now Presbyterian). I was able also in many cases to find Family Bibles with Family Registers. Some of these even contained a few dates of previous generations. What Family Bibles could not supply, later church records, wills and deeds, inscriptions on tombstones, and extensive correspondence, have brought out, until at last my work has become as near to complete and perfect as it ever can become without throwing it into print and submitting it to the general inspection of the family at large. If in the orthography of names errors shall be found, or if in regard to facts omissions have been made, I can only say that long time and great

toil have been given to the work, and it is certainly all that the greatest patience and the greatest care could make it. In the spirit of affectionate love for all the members of the large family brought into a continuous historic line by these pages, and in a spirit of gratitude to God for the distinguishing grace that has made and kept our large family to so great an extent a Christian family, at least in name and form (as appears from the fact that it could be so directly traced through the baptism and member registers of Christian churches), I send out the results of the loving toil of years to all whose names are entered upon these pages, and pray that, widely parted though we are by the distances of earth, we may all meet at last around the Great White Throne, and know each other through the everlasting years as saints of God in Heaven.

D. C.

PARSONAGE OF THE REFORMED CHURCH, YONKERS,
WESTCHESTER CO., N. Y., *May*, 1876.

NOTE.—It cannot be possible that my work is free from errors. It contains so many names and so many figures, and I have been dependent on so many persons for my information, that notwithstanding my own personal care (which itself may sometimes have been at fault), there must be errors which no care could have prevented. I request all who notice these, without fail to let me know of them, that I may mark them upon a copy which I shall keep for this special purpose of corrections. Possibly this service may be turned to account for general information in some way to be hereafter devised.

REMARKS ON HOLLAND NAMES.

THE early part of this genealogy is gathered from documents and registers prepared or kept by Holland settlers in America, and in pure Holland style. The names are in Holland forms, and marked by features to us very peculiar. For those of our family of to-day who may know nothing of the language and customs of Holland, it is necessary to explain what, without explanation, they could not understand.

The people of Holland continued to a late period the ancient practice of designating the individual by a single name only, as Jan (=John), Jacobus, Petrus, Anna, Maria, Sara, etc. To the names of females, the appendage "je" was very often added, producing such formatives as "Annetje," "Marretje," "Saartje," etc. This appendage seems originally to have denoted endearment. But at a later period it degenerated into a mere form, being used very much as we use the termination "ie" with countless names, both of males and females, as Willie, Georgie, Susie, Annie, etc. For purposes of distinction, the son or daughter, in addition to a name given in baptism, took the name of the father, with the termination "sz," "szen," or "sen," denoting "son of;" or the termination "s" or "se," denoting "daughter of." Thus, "Jacobus Jansen" and "Phebe Jans or Janse," means "Jacobus" and "Phebe," son and daughter of "Jan." No legal steps were ever taken to introduce surnames till A.D. 1811. In 1810 Holland became incorporated into, and for a period continued to be a part of, the French Empire. On the 18th of August, 1811, an Imperial Decree was issued, requiring its people to take surnames. Long before this date however, and even before the discovery of New York in 1609, the perplexities of the system I have described, the difficulty of holding fast to genealogical lines, and especially the deepening puzzle of property questions, had driven the people of Holland, in common with the people of other nations, to voluntary efforts for improvement upon the ancient style of naming. I have been in correspondence upon this whole subject with Rev. M. Cohen Stuart, D.D., of Utrecht, Holland, who visited New York in 1873 as a delegate from Holland to the Sixth General Council of the World's Evangelical Alliance. In a foot note,* I give a translation of a printed copy, sent me by

*ACT OF THE TOWN COUNCIL OF UTRECHT.

"The Maire (=Burgomaster) of the City of Utrecht, in consequence of the order of the Prefect of the Department of the Zuiderzee of September 17, 1811, and the Imperial Decree of August 18, 1811, published in the "Courier Van Amsterdam" of September 2d, . . . hereby calls all the inhabitants of this city and vicinity, be they Jews or others, who have not fixed family surnames, to appear within the term of a year from the publication of the said Imperial Decree, reckoning from August 18, 1811, in the Town House, at the Secretariate of the Civil State, and there to inscribe in the Registers, opened for the purpose, the surnames and family names they declare to adopt, observing

1. That no other surnames may be chosen but those which are found in certain calendars,

him, of an act of the Town Council of Utrecht, dated October 5, 1811, and issued in obedience to the Imperial Decree of August 18, 1811, mentioned above. It explains itself, and confirms what I have stated. In reference to the history of Holland names previous to the days of the French Dominion, Dr. Stuart in substance writes, "No (legal) regulation ever was made, there being nothing but the utmost arbitrariness. The nobility gradually took the names of their possessions as family names, as "Van Wassenae," "Van Trylingen," "Van Edmond," etc. Patrician families soon were known by some name given to or adopted by them, and they generally clung to these, as "Hooft," "De Groot," etc. Others (a great many) took or received some personal surname, which perhaps by and by, after a few generations, became a family name, some of the family keeping it, though others perhaps did not. So one of your ancestors took or received the name "Kool." His children, grandchildren, etc., retained or dropped it as they liked, till after some time it became fixed, and the family was permanently known by it. Of course, as distinction between families became increasingly a necessity, the custom of taking and keeping a family name grew with the lapse of time. In the sixteenth century *some*, in the seventeenth century *many*, in the eighteenth *nearly all* families came to be known by their surnames. In this way the surnaming arrangement grew upon the people, though no *legal* steps had ever been taken to bring it about. At the time of the discovery of New York, well-to-do people of the *burgher* class had generally taken family names, though they were often very free as to whether they used them or not."

I have thus given the substance of what Dr. Stuart has kindly sent me. It shows the naming practices of Hollanders at the time when our family came to America (probably about A.D. 1625). Surnames had been more or less in use, but were far from universal. Even those adopted had not yet become fixed upon the families. For illustration, I will take the case of the first American ancestor of our family. His full name was "Barent Jacobsen Kool." To a Hollander, this was enough to tell its owner's story. It means "Barent (same as Bernardus or Barnard) Kool," son of "Jacob Kool," and shows by its mere form that "Jacob Kool"* was the last ancestor in

or those of well-known persons in Ancient History, according to the law of 12 Germinal of the year 11.

2. That no names of towns may be adopted as family names. (Names of towns had for two or three centuries been used as family surnames when this act was passed.)

3. That those who are already known by such names, may keep them by mentioning this expressly to the Maire of their place of residence.

4. That fathers and mothers, when making choice of a family name, shall mention in their declarations all their children and grandchildren, and that those whose fathers and grandfathers in the paternal line are still living, shall mention their existence and residence.

5. That those who shall not have acted according to the prescribed formalities within the appointed limit of time, or who shall have changed their name arbitrarily by a public or private act, not having conformed to the law . . . shall be punished, etc.

[Signed,] The Maire,

UTRECHT, October 5, 1811.

A. F. W. VAN DIELEN.

* The word "Kool" means "cabbage." Whether Jacob himself or some earlier ancestor had chosen it, it is impossible to say. Indeed it may never have been chosen at all. It may have fixed itself as a business title upon some ancestor (as Dr. Stuart suggests) who was a merchant or dealer in cabbage. All names of objects, animate and inanimate, were drawn upon in the demand for surnames. Many names were taken from the vegetable kingdom, and some of these are well calculated to stir a smile. If one took his name (before the law of 1811 to the contrary) from his place of residence, the name received the prefix "Van" (meaning "from") as "Van Deventer," "Van Houten," etc.

Holland. But the surname "Kool," as will appear from the records, had not become firmly fixed. Jacob Kool had better known himself and been better known as simply "Jacob," and his son Barent had better known himself and been better known as "Barent, son of Jacob," or, according to the Holland formula, "Barent Jacobsen." And it will appear that Barent Jacobsen never became so accustomed to the name "Kool," as constantly and surely in all cases to use it. *In legal documents* we find that he always wrote his name "Barent Jacobsen Kool," but *in common usage* he was generally, both to himself and others, "Barent Jacobsen" simply. The name "Kool" did not firmly fix itself upon the family much earlier than 1690 or 1700. In the early New York records, Barent Jacobsen Kool's name is entered eight times in connection with baptisms of his children. Seven of the entries give him as Barent Jacobsen, and one only as Barent Jacobsen Kool (See a tabular exhibit of these entries at the beginning of my genealogical narrative). And most of his descendants, both on New York and Kingston records, down to 1700, are given sometimes with and sometimes without Kool. No one not alive to this peculiarity in the early books can study them with satisfaction or success. It abounds in the New York record, which begins with 1639, and even in that of Kingston, which begins with 1660. Striking illustrations of it still appear even in the Hackensack record, dating from 1686, and in that of Tappan, starting as late as 1694. And while the name "Kool" was thus taking a century to fix itself, evidence abounds that some of our family branches, as truly "Kools" as our own, floated off as "Jacobses" or "Jacobsens," "Barentsens," "Barnards," "Bernhardts," "Bernarts," etc. (See statements in regard to Jacobsens in the beginning of the genealogy). And in the earlier records there is another peculiarity, which unites with this in complicating the pursuit of family lines. Often the father's name only (without the mother's) is put down with the entry of a baptism. In the case of Barent Jacobsen Kool, I have said that he has eight children on the baptismal record. Six times in the entries of these baptisms he is put down *without*, and twice only *with*, his wife "Marretje Leenderts." On these last two occasions we have once Barent Jacobsen Kool and Marretje Leenderts, and once Barent Jacobsen and Marretje Leenderts, showing that Barent Jacobsen and Barent Jacobsen Kool are the same. And this peculiarity runs through the record in the cases of his children also. They are variously entered as

JACOB BARENTSEN and JACOB BARENTSEN KOOL.

AELTJE BARENTS and AELTJE BARENTS KOOL.

APOLLONIA BARENTS and APOLLONIA KOOL.

LEENDERT BARENTSEN, LEENDERT BARENTSEN KOOL, and LEENDERT KOOL.

PIETER BARENTSEN KOOL, PIETER B. KOOL and PIETER KOOL, etc.

This explanation will show what difficulties have attended the study of our family lines, and serve to make my genealogical record in its early stages, clear to all who are interested in it.

Before I close this article, I must add that names (not only those of Holland but of other nations also) were, up to the present century, strangely wanting in fixed orthography. I see this everywhere in the records under my eye. Dr. Stuart says in a letter:—"I lately examined a great many

original letters of Voltaire, directed to a German Countess with whom he was intimately acquainted. . . . He scarcely ever writes the name of this well-known lady twice in the same way. I think I could count ten different ways in which he spells her name, and even his own is not written always the same." It is wonderful how almost endless are the varieties of orthography presented by the records I have examined, both in baptismal names and in surnames. Thus we have in first names—Annatje, Annetje, Annaatje, Annaetje, Annitje, Anitje, and in last names. Blaeuveldt, Blauwveldt, Blauwvelt, Blawvelt, and Blauvelt. A lady in our own lines is variously given as Hobert, Hoebert, Hoeberdt, Hoffer, Hoober, Hopper, and Hubor, and never once as Hubbard, the only name by which she was known by her own children, of whom one was Capt. Benjamin Wood, who enters so largely into this genealogy.

The letter "C" is not known to the pure Holland language. But the Holland "K" almost immediately changes to "C" in early American records. Thus "Jakobus" becomes "Jacobus," "Klaas" changes into "Claas," "Kool" into "Cool," etc.

Double "o" has the sound of "o" in the English word "note." "Kool" or "Cool" has in Holland the same pronunciation as the present name "Cole."

In closing this article, I give a full list of such baptismal names used in this work as are likely to occasion any difficulty for my readers. A name for a male becomes a name for a female by adding "je." Thus "Claes" (male) becomes "Claesje" (female). Yet, as I have said, "je," perhaps originally denoting endearment, is now in many cases without meaning, being added as a mere habit as a feminine termination. The syllable "em" at the end of the name of a male denotes "uncle," and in the same way "met" appended to the name of a female denotes "aunt." Thus "Janem" is "Uncle John," and "Tryntjemet" is "Aunt Tryntje" (*i. e.*, "Aunt Catharine"). These statements will make the following list of names intelligible. I give, as far as I know them, the corresponding names in English also.

Aart.....	Arthur.	Barent.....	Bernard, Barnard.
Adriaen.....	Adrian.	Batje.....	Elizabeth.
Aefje.....	Eve.	Batjemet.....	Aunt Elizabeth.
Aeltje.....	Alida, Adaline.	Belitje.....	Isabella.
Andreas.....	Andrew.	Brechje.....	Bridget.
Andrias.....	Andrew.	Bregheje.....	Bridget.
Andries.....	Andrew.	Bregje.....	Bridget.
Anitje.....	Ann, Anna, Hannah, Nancy.	Carel.....	Charles.
Annaatje.....	Ann, Anna, Hannah, Nancy.	Catlyntys.....	Caroline.
Annaetje.....	Ann, Anna, Hannah, Nancy.	Catrina.....	Catharine.
Annatje.....	Ann, Anna, Hannah, Nancy.	Claartje.....	Clara.
Annetje.....	Ann, Anna, Hannah, Nancy.	Claertje.....	Clara.
Annitje.....	Ann, Anna, Hannah, Nancy.	Claas, Claes.....	Nicholas.
Antje.....	Ann, Anna, Hannah, Nancy.	Claesje.....	Feminine of Claes.
Arent, Arie.....	Aaron.	Cosyn.....
Ariaentje.....	Feminine of Adrian.	Dievertje.....	Feminine of Diever.
Artje.....	Feminine of Arthur.	Dirck, Derick.....	Richard.
Augustinus.....	Augustine.	Dirckje.....	Feminine of Dirck.
Baertje.....	Bertha.	Efje, Effie.....	Eve.

Elsje, Elsie	Alice.	Klaasje, Klaasje	Feminine of Klaas.
Femmetje		Leena, Lena	Helen, Helena.
Frans	Francis.	Leendert, Lenart	Leonard.
Fytie	Sophia.	Lubbert ..	
Geertruyt	Gertrude, Charity.	Lysbet	Elizabeth.
Geertje	Gertrude, Charity.	Lysbeth	Elizabeth.
Gerret	Garret, Gerard.	Lysbetje	Elizabeth.
Gerrit	Garret, Gerard.	Marretje	Mary, Maria.
Geridt	Garret, Gerard.	Maritje	Mary, Maria.
Gerretje	Feminine of Gerret, Gerardina.	Machtelt	Magdalene, Maud.
Gitty	Gertrude.	Margrietje	Margaret.
Grietje	Margaret.	Maryken	Mary, Maria.
Gualterus	Walter.	Metje, Mietje	Maria.
Guilliam	William.	Neeltje	Cornelia.
Hendrick	Henry.	Paulus	Paul.
Hendrickje ..	Feminine of Hendrick, Henrietta, Harriet.	Petrus	Peter.
Henricus	Henry.	Pieter	Peter.
Henrica ..	Feminine of Henricus, Henrietta, Harriet.	Pietertje	Feminine of Pieter, Petronella.
Hillegond	Huldah.	Roelof	Ralph.
Hilletje	Maria, Polly.	Rutger	Roger.
Jacobus	Jacob, James.	Saartje	Sarah.
Jacoba	Joanna, Jane.	Styntje	Christina.
Jacomyntje ..		Teunis	Anthonius, Anthony.
Jameke, Jannetje	Jane.	Theunis	Anthonius, Anthony.
Jan, Johannes, Johan	John.	Tunis	Anthonius, Anthony.
Janem	Uncle John.	Tryntje	Catharine.
Johanna	Joanna, Jane.	Tryntjemet	Aunt Catharine.
Jurriaen, Jurrien	Yeury.	Vroutje	
Katrina	Catharine.	Wyntje	
Katryntje	Catharine.	Wilhelmus	William.
Keetie	Katy, Catharine.	Willem	William.
Klaartje, Klaertje	Clara.	Willemyntje	Wilhelmina.
Klaas, Klaes	Nicholas.	Willemtie	Feminine of Willem.
		Waltherus	Walter.
		Wouter	Walter.

CHRONICLES OF HOLLAND FROM 1579 TO 1621, OF NEW
AMSTERDAM (NOW NEW YORK CITY) FROM 1609 TO
1674, AND OF THE REFORMED (DUTCH) CHURCH
IN AMERICA FROM 1619 TO 1700.

Our ancestors in America, from 1633 to 1664 at least, mostly remained in New Amsterdam (now New York City), and down to 1700 none of them went further away from it than Kingston, N. Y., or Somerville or Readington, N. J. I have thoroughly searched the records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Albany from 1642 to 1700, and find not a single trace of them there. The following is an outline of historical events connected with Holland, with New Amsterdam, and with the Reformed Dutch Church in America as far as my record needs such an outline. It will help my readers to understand something of the circumstances of Hollanders during their first century in this western land:

Historical Events (Secular).

- 1579. Holland declares itself independent of Spain.
- 1579—1609. Thirty years' struggle for the securing of this independence.
- 1609—1621. Twelve years' truce between Holland and Spain.
- 1609. Hudson's discovery of New Amsterdam, now New York City.
- 1614. The New Netherland Trading Company incorporated.
- 1621. Expiration of the twelve years' truce.
- 1621, June 3. Incorporation of the West India Company.
- 1621—1664. Period of Dutch rule in New Netherland.
- 1623. West India Company begins operations. Ship "New Netherland" arrives with 30 families to found the colony.
- 1626. Administration of Peter Minuit, the first governor, begins. Fort Amsterdam built.
- 1633. Administration of Wouter (=Walter) Van Twiller, second governor, begins.
- 1638. Administration of William Kieft, third governor, begins. Monopoly of West India Company ceases, although it continues to control New Amsterdam till 1664.
- 1647. Administration of Peter Stuyvesant, fourth governor, begins.
- 1652. New Amsterdam incorporated as a city.
- 1656. Population at this date 1,000.
- 1664. Surrender of New Amsterdam to the English. Government of the English under Nichols begins.

1664. Population of the city about 1,500, and of all New Netherland about 10,000.
Holland immigration to America virtually ceases from this date.
1673. Dutch rule resumed.
1674. City finally ceded to the English by treaty.

Chronicles of the Reformed (Dutch) Church.

- 1619, Probable year of organization in New Amsterdam.
Services held in dwellings and storehouses.
- 1619—1628. An irregular ministry supplied by the West India Company.
1624. Fort Amsterdam erected, and its second story set apart for religious services.
1628. Pastorate of Rev. Jonas Michaelius, first regular minister, begins.
1633. Pastorate of Rev. Everardus Bogardus begins. During his ministry a plain frame house of worship is erected on Broad street, between Pearl and Bridge streets.
1639. Church records, as now extant, begin.
1642. A more permanent church building is erected within the walls of Fort Amsterdam.
1647. Pastorate of Rev. Johannes Backerus begins.
1649. Pastorate of Rev. Johannes Megapolensis begins (It continues till 1669).
1664. Surrender of the city to the English. (At this time there had been in all thirteen, and were now left but seven ministers of the Reformed Dutch Church in America.)

The following is a complete list of all the Reformed (Dutch) Churches in this country, organized down to and including 1700, with the dates of their organizations. All our family, without exception, down to and including Isaac Kool and Catharine Serven, were in the Reformed (Dutch) Churches. The records of some of the churches herewith named are hopelessly lost. This makes the tracing of some of the side lines back of Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Kool impossible now. The churches were 23 in number, as follows :—

New York....1619	Kingston, N. Y...1659	New Paltz, N. Y.....1683
Albany, N. Y..1642	Brooklyn, L. I....1660	Hackensack, N. J...1686
Flatlands, L. I.1654	Harlem, N. Y....1660	Tappan, N. Y.....1694
Flatbush, L. I.1654	Bergen, N. J.....1662	Acquackanonck, N. J.1694
Bushwick, L. I.1654	Richmond, S. I..1665	Fordham, N. Y.....1696
N. Amstel, Del.1654	1st Raritan, N. J..1669	Tarrytown, N. Y....1697
Gravesend, L. I.1655	Schenectady, N. Y.1670-1680	Belleville, N. J.....1700
Holmdel, N. J. 1657	N. Utrecht, L. I..1677	

In the year 1700 there had been in all twenty-nine ministers of the Reformed Dutch Church in America. Of these there were then left in the country but five. The following are their names, with the periods and places of their pastorates :—

Rev. Henricus Selyns, 1682-1701. New York City.

Rev. Guiliam (=William) Bertholf, 1694-1724. His residence and regular charge were at Hackensack, N. J. But for the first fifteen years of his ministry he was the only Dutch minister in New Jersey, and was really itinerant pastor of all the Reformed (Dutch) churches and people of that State. He also officiated so much at Tarrytown, Richmond, and Tappan, in the province of New York, throughout his entire ministry, that the people of these churches regarded him as their pastor to the end.

Rev. Wilhelmus (=William) Lupardus, 1695-1702. Long Island Churches (all).

Rev. Johannes Petrus Nucella, 1695-1704. Albany and Kingston.

Rev. Gualterus (=Walter) Dubois, 1699-1751. New York City.

NOTE.—The Reformed (Dutch) Church, of which this sketch has been given, is the oldest Protestant Church in America. It was called in Holland "The Reformed Church of the Netherlands." In this country, down to the surrender of 1664, it was the only church in New Amsterdam, and was known as the "Reformed Church of New Netherland." The surrender was followed by the introduction of the "Church of England" (now styled in America "The Episcopal Church"). From 1664 onward, these two churches were popularly called "The Dutch Church" and "The English Church." Hence arose the name "The Reformed Dutch Church," which in time so fixed itself upon this body, that thousands regarded it as the real ancestral name of the church, and held it in sacred veneration. In later years, however, it proved an injury to the church, as among strangers and in new localities, it created an impression that its preaching must be in the Holland, or, perhaps, in the German language. So in the General Synod of the church in 1867, action was begun which resulted in the removal of the word "Dutch" from its name. From that year the church has been called "The Reformed Church in America."

ISAAC KOOL (COOL OR COLE) AND CATHA-
RINE SERVEN.

PART I.

THEIR AMERICAN ANCESTORS,

WITH SUCH GLANCES AT SIDE LINES, AND SUCH INFORMATION OF THE
DIRECTIONS WHICH THESE SIDE LINES HAVE TAKEN, AS I
HAVE OBTAINED WHILE PURSUING MY INQUIRIES
INTO THE SPECIAL ANCESTRY OF THIS PAIR.

THE KOOL (COOL OR COLE) FAMILY IN AMERICA.

Last Holland ancestor—JACOB KOOL. *First American ancestor*—BARENT JACOBSEN KOOL.

THERE are, in the United States of America, families bearing the various names of Cole, Coles, Cowle, Cowles, Coal, Coale, and Coales, whose origin is known to be English. *He* are of pure Holland descent. Our first American ancestor appears upon New York City civil records in 1633, and as he then held an office in the West India Company, it is probable that he had come from Holland a few years earlier (perhaps in 1625) with Peter Minuit, the first governor of the province. The family name was spelled "K-o-o-l" (see "Remarks on Holland Names"). This orthography is often found in the earliest American records. But the form "C-o-o-l," through the unavoidable mingling of the English and Holland tongues, gradually gained place. For the further passage of the name into "Cole," no one is responsible. It was a necessity. "Kool" in the Holland language is pronounced precisely like our present form "Cole," and without this change the name could not have preserved its pronunciation among an English-speaking people. Similar changes have passed upon countless Holland names. If there be any ground for regret in this, it is simply in the fact that these names, in their present disguise, have ceased to betray their Holland origin. As a result of it, for example, the descendants of the Holland "Kools" are liable to confusion with the English families, who bear one or another of the names mentioned above.

On the baptismal record at Tappan, there are entries (Nos. 609 and 632 of my transcribed copy) which spell the name "Kol" and "Col." These are simply careless blunders. Both church and civil records multiply these blunders indefinitely. But there is another entry (No. 560) on the same record, which has it "Kohl." This was a natural error of Rev. Fridericus Mutzelius, the pastor of the time. He was a native German, and spelled the word according to the German instead of the Holland orthography. "Kool" in the Holland, and "Kohl" in the German language, mean the same thing, and both are used as family names. But the Holland "Kools" and the German "Kohls" are different families. And I must also correct the impression entertained by some that "Kool" is the same with "Kuhl," which latter name prevails extensively in America. "Kuhl" also is German. It is a different word from "Kool." It means "cool" or "fresh." We are not only not "Kohls" nor "Kuhls," but even among Americans who bear the name "Cole," we represent those only* who are in line with the Holland "Kools."

* I have not forgotten the interesting fact that in the formative period of Holland surnames to which the early part of my work points, Holland was the temporary home

The name "Kool" first appears on actual record (now extant) in America in 1630 and 1633. On the 13th of August, 1630, LENART (English spelling "Leonard," and Holland spelling "Leendert" or "Lenart") KOOL or COLE, signed, as Governor Minuit's Deputy Secretary, the famous patent to Kiliaen Van Rensselaer for a tract of land upon the Hudson River. (See vol. I. ["Holland Documents"] of "Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York," page 44). And in 1633 BARENT JACOBSEN KOOL and six others, all holding office in the service of the West India Company, signed a document called "Condition and Agreement entered into between Commissary Jacob Van Curler and the Chiefs of Sickenames on the 8th of June, 1633." (See vol. II. of the same "Documents," page 140).

There were then in New Amsterdam, at these dates, at least two men bearing our family name, viz., Leendert Kool and Barent Jacobsen Kool. The latter is our ancestor, as this work will show. I am not positive that the other sent off another American line of "Kools," but I think he did. I do not find his marriage on the New York marriage record. Nor do I find him either under the name of Leendert Jacobsen, or of Leendert Kool, having children baptized. But on the New York baptismal record, under date of April 18, 1694, one Leendert Cool and his wife Marretje Della, have a son Cornelis baptized, and the witnesses at the baptism are Leendert Cool and Gerretje Cool. I cannot decide whether these parties belong in Barent Jacobsen Cool's line or some other. The former of the witnesses may be the old Deputy Secretary of Gov. Minuit, and the father of the child baptized may be the Secretary's son. This is, of course, conjecture. I do not venture any personal opinion upon it.

Besides these two Kools (Leendert and Barent Jacobsen) who appear upon civil records in New York in 1630 and 1633, I find on the church record a marriage of Gregorius Cool and Francoise Deen on the 29th of June, 1642. These parties are upon the record expressly said to be both from England, although the first name of the latter is French. There is also a marriage, Jan. 1, 1680, of Adrian Dirksen Cool (widower) and Lysbet Jans (widow), which shows that there must have been at an earlier period a Dirck (or Richard) Cool, who may or may not have come to America. Whether this Dirck Cool in Holland and our own Holland ancestor, Jacob Kool (father of Barent Jacobsen Kool) were brothers, or at all related, is another matter which we cannot now determine. This Adrian Dirksen Cool may have been ancestor of numerous Cools on Staten Island to-day, between whom and ourselves I can trace no connection. All the other Kools or Cools upon the New York record fall into our own line.

There is still another question of interest. I have shown that our first American ancestor (born in Holland) was "Barent Jacobsen Kool," but that

of great numbers of Nonconformist refugees from England. In 1620 the Mayflower brought some of these to Plymouth Rock, and they were afterwards followed by others to these western shores. After a time also some of these refugees returned from Holland to England. Whether some of the Coles, whom I have designated as English received the name "Cole" three hundred years ago through their temporary residence among the Holland people, I cannot say. It is however known that the name "Cole" in England goes much further back than 1600, and some at least of the English "Coles" have no connection, however remote, with the Holland "Kools."

he best knew himself, and was popularly best known, as "Barent Jacobsen" only. I have also intimated that there were other Jacobsens, who may have been "Kools" just as truly as our ancestor, but upon whom the name "Kool" did not effectually fasten, and who went off under the name "Jacobsen." I will just here state what the New York record very strongly suggests in reference to this matter. It will be seen a little further on that, judging from the latest possible date for the birth of their first child, Jacob, Barent Jacobsen Kool and his wife Marretje Leenderts must have been married by the year 1638. Now we have, on the New York record, the following Jacobsen marriages, which follow in such regular succession as to suggest the thought that some of the husbands, at least, may have been brothers of Barent Jacobsen.

JAN JACOBSEN & JACOMYNTJE MENNES, m. Dec. 22, 1641.

CORNELIUS JACOBSEN & I. CLAESJE THEUNIS, m. Aug. 24, 1642.

2. CHRISTIAN JACOBS VANDEGRIST, m. Oct. 9, 1678.

RUTGER JACOBSEN & TRYNTJE JANSEN, m. June 3, 1646.

HENDRICK JACOBSEN & MAGDALENE GERRITS, m. Oct. 21, 1649.

THEUNIS JACOBSEN & SARA DENYS, m. Apr. 19, 1650.

JACOB JACOBSEN & MACHELTE MICHELIS, m. Aug. 9, 1657.

HERMAN JACOBSEN & WYNTJE MARTENS, m. Jan. 10, 1660.

ARENT JACOBSEN & STYNTJE LAURENS, m. Aug. 9, 1665.

JAN JACOBSEN & MARGRIETJE GERRITS SNEDIGER, m. Jan. 17, 1683.

I give these, without assuming any authority of judgment. These names (except Rutger) are constant family names in the early Kool family. Besides those thus given from the marriage record, I find the following Jacobsens with their wives, coming into the record of baptisms. Their dates of marriage I do not know :

FRANS JACOBSEN and GEERTRUYT GERRITS.

HANS JACOBSEN and GEERTJE LAMBERTS.

HENDRICK JACOBSEN and ANNETJE WILLEMS.

HENDRICK JACOBSEN and ANNETJE SIMONS FELLART.

JACOB JACOBSEN and AELTJE DANIELS.

JAN JACOBSEN and HELENA OLOFS.

JAN JACOBSEN and METJE JANS.

JORIS JACOBSEN and TRYNTJE CLAES.

PIETER JACOBSEN and I. BELITJE ARIAENS.

2. REBECCA JANS.

SAMUEL JACOBSEN and DIEVERTJE PAULUS.

SIMON JACOBSEN and ANNETJE ARIAENS KIP.

WALICH JACOBSEN and CATHARINA MICHELIS.

The names Cornelius, Hendrick, Theunis, Harmanus, Arent, Pieter and Simon abound in Barent Jacobsen Kool's line, and this, as just stated, gives strong ground for the conjecture that the above Jacobsens, or several of them at least, were his very near relatives. All his children except two had names found in the tables just given.

It might be supposed that the fact that Barent Jacobsen named one of his sons "Leendert" (see below) makes it probable that Leendert Kool, the

Deputy Secretary of Minuit, was his brother. But his own wife was Marretje Leenderts, or Marretje, daughter of Leendert, and the child may have been named after his maternal grandfather. We cannot make these matters any clearer now.

The first appearance of Barent Jacobsen Kool on any American *civil* record, as we have seen, bears date June 8, 1633.* The record shows that at that time he held an office in the service of the West India Company. He had probably then been a resident of New Amsterdam for some time. It is likely, as already said, that he came over with Peter Minuit in 1625. But, beginning with 1633, we can trace him through *civil* records, and, beginning with 1640, we can trace him through *church and civil* records down to 1665, the year after the surrender of New Amsterdam to the English. The Directory of the City for 1665 is extant. Valentine (David T.) gives it (from page 356 onward) in his "Manual of the New York Common Council" for 1649, also in his "History of New York" (pages 121-124). It contains the names of all the streets of the city in 1665, and the names of all heads of the families on the various streets at the time of the surrender. On Brugh Straat (= Bridge Street), occupying property belonging to the Government or the West India Company, there were nine families, whose heads are given as follows :

CORNELIS STEENWYCK ("Public Man—The Mayor.")	HENDRICK HENDRICKSEN KIP ("Tailor.")
BARENT JACOBSEN KOOL	JAN ADRIANSEN.
JACOB VERMONT.	HENDRICK WILLEMSSEN ("Baker.")
JACOB TEUNISSEN DE KAY	PIETER JANSEN ("Mason.")
("Baker.")	PIETER NYS ("Wine Merchant.")

In his "History of New York," pages 71-150, Valentine reviews the list of streets and names in this Directory. Speaking of our first American ancestor, he says :

"Barent Jacobsen Kool was in this city as early as the year 1633, and held an office in the service of the West India Company."

We see, then, that this man is upon the still extant record of New Amsterdam, from 1633 to 1665. His name appears upon the list of those who took the oath of allegiance to the new English Government, October 21, 22, 23, and 24, 1664. (See Vol. III. of "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York," pages 74-76). It is alphabeti-

* "Previous to the American Revolution, the seat of the Colonial Government (of New York) was the City of New York, and the public records of the Province were kept there. They extended back to a very early period after the first settlement of the country. The most ancient of these were kept in the Dutch language, and they related to the affairs of New Netherland, as New York was called while it was a colony and province of the United Provinces, from soon after its discovery in 1609 to its surrender to the English in 1664. These Dutch records are incomplete. It is known that the provincial authorities recorded their transactions with care, but unfortunately, with the exception of some entries of lands, the oldest of which is in 1630, none of the records of Director Minuit's administration, from 1626 to 1632, nor of Director Van Twiller's, from 1633 to 1638, have been preserved. The series of papers, however, is tolerably complete during the time of Director Stuyvesant, from 1647 to 1664." (From "General Introduction" to "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York." Vol. I.).

cally placed among the J's, being entered thus:—"Jacobsen Kool. Barent." After this I cannot find him again on any New York City record. From 1660 to 1690 most of his children appear on the church records at Kingston. In a work called "*Documentary History of New York*" (not the same as the work previously referred to), on page 279, Vol. I., there is given a list of the male inhabitants of Ulster County, N. Y., in the year 1689. Among them is "Barent Jacobs." I cannot decide, but have no doubt, that this is the same man, then at least eighty years of age. Taking into consideration that already, in 1633, he was prominent in public office, it seems to me that he could not have been born later than 1605, and that his father, Jacob Kool, our last ancestor in Holland, was born not far, at the latest, from 1580. Possibly and probably his birth occurred earlier than this.

Any idea of Barent Jacobsen Kool as a man, intellectually or morally, and, more still, as a Christian, must be inferential wholly. That he was a public man we have seen. That he possessed the confidence of the West India Company speaks much. That he had his children baptized in the Reformed Church does not prove him to have been a professing Christian, as in this he may only have conformed to an educational practice of his time. What is really known makes it certain that he was a respectable and influential Holland burgher of the early American period. Under an Act of the Burgomasters of New Amsterdam, passed May 5, 1654, he was appointed one of two excisemen (the other being Pieter Caspersen Van Naerden), whose official duty it was to guard the wine and beer trade against fraud. (Valentine's Manual for 1845-46, pages 358-361). He still held this office of exciseman in January, 1661, as on the 4th of that month he was officially referred to under a complaint made (page 403 of Valentine's Manual for 1849). We can say no more of his business relations or his official life. Whether he was a holder of real estate or not, I cannot tell. I have looked for him in the extant New York public records of wills and deeds. He is not to be found. Being a Government officer, he lived on Government property (see above), and perhaps never owned any real estate.

For his family, we are, first of all, dependent on the church records of the Reformed (now the Collegiate) Church of New York. This Church (see *Chronicles* at the beginning of this book) was brought by the Holland settlers from their fatherland. It was organized in 1619, but no records of it, made before 1639, have been saved. In 1656 there were but one thousand people in the city. At the time of the surrender (1664) there were probably about fifteen hundred in the city, and about ten thousand in all the region known as New Netherland. The records of baptisms, marriages, and memberships in the New York church up to that time, and for eighteen years afterwards (to 1682), must have been kept without much method, probably on fragmentary scraps of paper, instead of carefully and on the continuous pages of a book suitable for the purpose. But in 1682 Rev. Henricus Selyns (see "*Chronicles*") became pastor, and remained in the pastorate till his death in 1701. The church owes everything to this man for his work upon its records. He collected all record material preserved to 1682, threw it into orderly form, and transcribed it in a beautiful hand into a book. This book remains to-day a monument of his industry, accuracy, and good taste. It is quite voluminous. Just now it is undergoing publication, under the strictest scrutiny as to word, letter, and point, in the "*New York Gene-*

alogical and Biographical Record." This work of Domine Selyns includes all baptisms from September 25, 1639, and all marriages from December 11 of the same year. Domine Selyns also collected in 1686 a list of all the then living members of the New York Church who could be found. This is published in Valentine's History of New York (page 331 and onward). It has on it 560 names. If from the organization of the New York Church the register had been kept with Domine Selyns' precision and care, we should know much about our family that is now lost.

The existing register has among its baptisms all of Barent Jacobsen Kool's children of whom I have knowledge, except one, viz., Jacob Barentsen Kool. As this son's children begin with 1661 (the first one was baptized at Kingston, March 27, 1661), he must himself have been baptized, if at all, before September, 1639, when the New York record begins, and this accounts for the failure of his name to appear. We greatly regret this failure, as he is the child in line to Isaac Kool, the husband of Catharine Serven, and we have not the day of his birth or baptism. This, however, is all we lose. The omission does not create the slightest difficulty in identifying him as the son of Barent Jacobsen Kool. The evidence of this sonship will be made abundantly clear.

The record gives the material for the following table. No dates of birth are furnished, but only dates of baptism. This was the style of the early records. And, further (as I have before stated), the name of the mother does not appear with the first entries. Fortunately, however, before we get through, we shall have both husband and wife given, and the husband both with and without the Kool. So the identity of the husband throughout is clear. Of course about the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Kool, we do not positively know either the time when it occurred, or whether it took place in Holland or America. Judging from the dates of the children's births, however, we think they were certainly married in this country.

Date of baptism.	Father's name.	Mother's name.	Child's name.
Sept. 23, 1640.	Barent Jacobsz.	None given.	Aeltje.
Feb. 1, 1643.	Barent Jacobszen.	None given.	Dievertje.
Jan. 29, 1645.	Barent Jacobszen.	None given.	Apollonia.
Dec. 1, 1647.	Barent Jacobszen.	None given.	Leendert.
Oct. 9, 1650.	Barent Jacobszen.	None given.	Arent (1st.)
Aug. 17, 1653.	Barent Jacobszen.	None given.	Theunis.
Oct. 10, 1655.	Barent Jacobszen Cool.	Marretje Leenderts.	Arent (2d.)
Aug. 29, 1657.	Barent Jacobszen.	Marretje Leenderts.	Pieter.

From this table, and the remarks upon Jacob Barentsen Kool that preceded it, it will now be understood that Barent Jacobsen Kool is known to have had nine children born, and probably all baptized, in New York. I give them as follows, with the various forms of their names as I find them in later church records :

	Baptized.	Forms of name on later records.
1. Jacob	Before the record begins.	Jacob Barents, Jacob Barentsen, Jacob Barentsen Kool.
2. Aeltje.	Sept. 23, 1640.	Aeltje Barents Kool, Aeltje Barents.
3. Dievertje.	Feb. 1, 1643.	Does not occur again.
4. Apollonia.	Jan. 29, 1645.	Apollonia Barents, Apollonia Kool.

- | | | |
|------------------|----------------|---|
| 5. Leendert. | Dec. 1, 1647. | Leendert Barentsen Kool, Leendert Barentsen, and Leendert Kool. |
| 6. Arent. (1st.) | Oct. 9, 1650. | Died in infancy. |
| 7. Theunis. | Aug. 17, 1653. | Theunis Barentsen Kool. |
| 8. Arent. (2d.) | Oct. 10, 1655. | Does not occur again. |
| 9. Pieter. | Aug. 29, 1657. | Pieter Barentsen Kool, Pieter B. Kool, and Pieter Kool. |

Of these children, the first Arent of course died before the second Arent was born. Dievertje and the second Arent I never find again on any record. Of the remaining six, Jacob is in the direct line to Isaac Kool, the husband of Catharine Serven. My *direct* work will therefore now confine me to him as next in order. For the side lines of Aeltje, Apollonia, Leendert, Theunis, and Pieter, see the foot notes below.*

* SIDE LINES OF BARENT JACOBSEN KOOL'S IMMEDIATE CHILDREN.

(*First American born Generation of Kools.*)

1. AELTJE married Paulus Turck Sept. 12, 1660. In the New York Marriage Record she is entered as Aeltje Barents Kool. In Domine Selyns' list of members, collected in 1686, the pair are entered as Paulus Turck and Aeltje Barents (no Kool), living on Broadway. Mr. and Mrs. Turck had eleven children, viz. Jacobus, Paulus, Jr., Maryken, Sara, Helena, Augustinus, Anna Elizabeth, Saartje, Sara, Cornelius, and Johannes. Their baptisms ranged from Dec. 4, 1661 to April 26, 1682. I find also some grandchildren. But the name Kool dies out in this branch of the family.
2. APOLLONIA married Willem Vredenburg, Oct. 16, 1664. In the New York Marriage Record the parties are given as Willem Isaacsen Vredenburg, and Apollonia Barents. On baptismal records the father's name is sometimes written as simply Willem Isaacsen, and sometimes as Willem Van Vredenburg, and the mother's name appears both as Apollonia Barents and as Apollonia Kool. These parties resided for several years in New York, but subsequently settled in Kingston. They had ten children, of whom seven were baptized in New York during a period ranging from Oct. 4, 1665, to Dec. 22, 1677, and the other three at Kingston, during a period ranging from Jan. 27, 1682, to Dec. 8, 1687. Their names in order were Isaac, Cornelia, Maria, Johannes, Annetje, Ariaentje, Willem, Abraham, Jannetje, and ———. The name Kool dies out in this branch of the family.
3. LEENDERT married Marretje Cornelis. The marriage is not on the New York Record, and I cannot give its date. The parties come in, however, on the baptismal register, both in New York and at Kingston. Leendert is entered on the New York Church Record as Leendert Barentsen, but on the Kingston Church Record both as Leendert Kool and Leendert Barentsen Kool. His children were six in number. The first and last were baptized in New York and the rest at Kingston. Their names in order were Cornelis (baptized May 15, 1673), Harmanus (Nov. 30, 1679), Harmanus (April 24, 1681), Willem (May 4, 1683), Maria (Oct. 7, 1686), and Willem (Feb. 3, 1689). On page 26 of Book of Deeds AA in County Clerk's Office at Kingston, also on pages 70 and 206 of the same volume, and again on page 404 of Book BB, are found deeds of land sold by this Leendert Kool to different individuals. The first of these deeds is dated Feb. 18, 1685, and the last is after 1700. In them he styles himself Leendert Kool, and calls his wife Mary. The deeds show that his residence was at Marbletown in Ulster County, about seven miles from Kingston, but he attended church at the latter place. In these deeds his name is spelled in several different ways, among which are found Coule and Colle, as well as Cool and Kool.

I may add here that possibly Leendert Cool and Marretje Della, who were stated a few pages back to have had a son Cornelis baptized in New York, April 18, 1694, may have been Leendert Cool and Marretje Cornelis. If so the wife's full name was Marretje Cornelis Della. Della appears, however, nowhere else in the many occurrences of her name.

The descendants of Leendert Cool and Marretje Cornelis are still to be found in Ulster County, and near Marbletown where the parents lived.

First American born Generation—Jacob Barentsen Kool.

Jacob Barentsen Kool (son of Barent Jacobsen Kool, first American ancestor, but born in Holland), was the first American born ancestor of Isaac Kool. He married Marretje Simons. The marriage is not on the New York records. I think it must have taken place at Kingston, as the parties appear there at once upon the opening of the Kingston records, having their first child baptized there, March 27, 1661. The marriage itself was probably just too early for the Kingston marriage record, which begins with Oct. 3, 1660, as the husband's birth had been just too early for the New York baptismal record, which begins with Sept. 25, 1639. Like his sister Apollonia, and his brothers Leendert and Pieter (see foot notes), Jacob settled near Kingston, and his first five children were baptized there. In the entries of their baptisms he is once put down as simply Jacob Barentsen, and four times as Jacob Barentsen Kool. At Kingston his wife's name, Marretje Simons, accompanies every entry. He has three children afterwards bap-

4. THEUNIS married Marretje Gerrits (widow), Jan. 12, 1676. In the New York Record the husband is entered as Theunis Barentsen Kool. No children of this pair are found on New York or Kingston records. At a later period, I find one Theunis Kool at Kingston, his name having probably come from this Theunis. My impression is that Theunis Barentsen Kool was the ancestor of a line of "Kools" now existing in Hunterdon and Somerset Counties, N. J. Very many Kools appear on the records of the Readington, N. J., Reformed Church, from its organization in 1719 till now. They have been very fond of the name Theunis and are known to be of the Holland Kools. No doubt this ancestor settled in that part of the country, as, after his marriage he cannot be found either in New York or Kingston.

Just here I will state that on the Kingston record I find one Cornelis Cool and his wife Janneke Lamberts, with four children, namely, Theunis (baptized Jan. 22, 1683), Lambert (Dec. 7, 1684), Anna (Aug. 28, 1687), and Annetje (April 14, 1689). In the first entry the husband is put down as Cornelis Teunisse Cool. It is clear, however, that this Cornelis could not have been a son of Theunis Barentsen Cool, who would, under the condition of dates here, have become a grandfather at less than thirty years of age. Nor does this Cornelis come from any line I have traced, having the name Kool expressed. All this further suggests that some other of the Jacobsens besides Barent were Kools. There are upon the Kingston church record a Theunis Kool and his wife Willemetje Langet, who are involved in the same kind of obscurity. We cannot trace them at all.

Cornelis Teunisse Kool and his wife Janneke Lamberts lived at Hurley in Ulster County. One examining books of deeds in the Clerk's Office at Kingston will find Mr. Kool a very active dealer in real estate between 1709 and 1736. In 1733 (Jan. 10) he wrote his last will, and in 1736 the will was admitted to probate. It will be found on page 276 in "Book DD (1727-1745) of Deeds." He mentions his wife as above, his son Lambert and his five daughters Artie, Janneke (Mrs. Gerardus Hardenbergh), Margaretta (Mrs. Thomas Gaasbeek), Hendrickje (Mrs. Low), and Geertje (Mrs. Derick Wynkoop). The will devises to his heirs a considerable estate. There are several Coles in the city of Kingston and vicinity now who are doubtless descendants of this Cornelis Cool.

5. PIETER married Henrica Jans in New York Nov. 3, 1680, and afterwards Jannetje Dingman at Kingston, Feb. 5, 1688. In the entry of the New York marriage he is called Pieter Barentsen Kool. In the entry of the later marriage at Kingston he is put down as "Pieter B. Kool of Kinderhook." He had seven children, viz. Johannes, Barent, Pieter, Adam, Willem, Marretje, and Andries. With their baptisms, the father's name is in one place entered as Pieter Barentsen Kool, and in all other places as simply Pieter Kool. He seems to have lived at one time in Kingston, at another time at Kinderhook, and in the latter part of his life at Hackensack, N. J. The first five children were baptized at Kingston, and the last two at Hackensack. The dates range from Aug. 28, 1681, to March 4, 1705.

tized in New York. Here he is twice put down as Jacob Barentsen only (one of these entries having the wife's name with it) and once as Jacob Barentsen Kool (the wife's name being entered here also). So there is no difficulty in identifying Jacob Barentsen and Jacob Barentsen Kool as the same person, nor is there any more difficulty in identifying this person as a son of Barent Jacobsen Kool. Every one of his three names identifies him ("Jacob" was after his grandfather in Holland) and the three together make evidence as strong as would be his own name, as a child, entered with his father's and his mother's names, on the baptismal record. No link in our chain is stronger than this.

The wife of Jacob Barentsen Kool, as I have said, was Marretje Simons. I showed before that his mother's name was Marretje Leenderts. It is impossible now to say who these ladies were. Their names (see "Remarks on Holland Names") are mere formulas, showing that the mother was a daughter of "Leendert," and the wife a daughter of "Simon." These formulas occur several times, but never with surnames, and so we have no key to their lineage. I have shown in the preceding pages the difficulty of cases like these in the early records. In many instances these patronymics, through the neglect of families to use their surnames, have themselves passed into established family designations. We have in our own day the names Leonard and Leonardsen, Simons and Simonson or Simonsen, which originated in this way. This trouble in the early records vanishes after the first two or three generations, but at the beginning of lines it is very serious. No further remarks, however, can be needed on this subject.

Jacob Barentsen Kool and his wife, Marretje Simons, lived at Esopus, near Kingston. * They became members in communion of the Kingston Church, on profession of their faith, the latter on the 24th of June, 1661, and the former, October 15, 1665. I have no doubt that the wife was a resident of Ulster County before her marriage, and that this marriage of the oldest child of Barent Jacobsen Kool and Marretje Leenderts, was what originally drew off almost the whole family to that county. Jacob and his wife appear as

* This fact of the residence at Esopus I obtained from a deed of Jacob Barentsen (the only public paper of the man on record), in Book "AA of Deeds," in the County Clerk's Office at Kingston. The deed is recorded on page 201 of the volume referred to. It is a Security Deed to Nicholas Bayard, merchant of New York, given to secure "a valuable consideration" (money borrowed on mortgage) to the grantor "in hand paid" before the deed was executed. I give here as much of the deed as may be necessary to show the locality of Mr. Kool's residence, etc.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Jacob Barentsen Kool (spelling as in original) of Esopus, for a valuable consideration, before signing and delivery hereof to me in hand paid, have granted, etc., unto Nicholas Bayard of New York, merchant, a certain house or tenement, with the lot of ground lying . . . in the towne of Kingstowne, betwixt the house of Jacob Staats and the lot of ground of Johannes Juriacns Westphaelen, . . ."

"In witness whereof, I, the said Jacob Barentsen Kool, have hereunto set my hand and seal in Kingstowne, this 6th day of April, 1685."

The agreement is, that if certain conditions of repayment of the "valuable consideration" are not fulfilled by the grantor, Mr. Bayard shall have the real estate—if they are fulfilled, the deed is null and void. The amount of the money that had been borrowed was 790 gilders, or about three hundred dollars. It was to be repaid in three annual installments, with interest at six per cent. either in cash or in wheat at market price.

witnesses at baptisms in the families of their brothers and sisters up to 1687, after which we lose sight of them altogether.

Their children, as I have shown, were eight in number. In the persistence with which (as the following table shows) he seeks to perpetuate the name Barent in his family, giving it even the third time after he had lost two Barents, in the name Jacob, after his grandfather as well as himself, and in the name Arent, evidently after his brother, we see cumulative proof that this Jacob Barentsen was a son of Barent Jacobsen Kool.

I give the following table of his children :

Date of Baptism.	Father's Name.	Mother's Name.	Child's Name.
(1) Mar. 27, 1661.	Jacob Barentsen.	Marretje Simons.	Barent (1 st).
(1) Nov. 18, 1663.	Jacob Barentsen Kool.	Marretje Simons.	Barent (2 ^d).
(1) Feb. 1, 1665.	Jacob Barentsen Kool.	Marretje Simons.	Simon.
(1) Mar. 7, 1666.	Jacob Barentsen Kool.	Marretje Simons.	Arent.
(1) Mar. 7, 1666.	Jacob Barentsen Kool.	Marretje Simons.	Marretje.
(2) Nov. 4, 1668.	Jacob Barentsen.	None given.	Barent. (3 ^d).
(2) Oct. 21, 1671.	Jacob Barentsen.	Marretje Simons.	Claartje (=Clara)
(2) Jan. 1, 1673.	Jacob Barentsen Kool.	Marretje Simons.	Jacob.
(1) Kingston Record.		(2) New York Record.	

Of these children, the first two must have died very early, as another Barent comes in later. Arent and Claartje I find on no subsequent church records. But in the census of male inhabitants of Ulster County for 1689 (referred to before in this work, as published in the "Documentary History of New York") I find the names of "Simon Kool," "Arent Jacobs," and "Barent Kool," all of whom, I have no doubt, are from the table just given. The line for us lies through the last child, Jacob, baptized Jan. 1, 1673. My direct work will therefore now confine me to him as next in order. For the side lines of Simon, Marretje and Barent (3^d), the only other children who can be traced through church records, see the foot notes below. *

* SIDE LINES OF JACOB BARENTSEN KOOL'S IMMEDIATE CHILDREN.

(*Second Generation of Kools, American-born.*)

1. SIMON married Anna Hendricks at Kingston, Oct. 2, 1681. On the marriage record he is simply Simon Kool. The Kingston record gives him four children—baptisms ranging from Aug. 13, 1682 to May 24, 1688. Their names are Aeltje, Hendrick, Jacob, and Aeltje. Here are two sons who may have banded down the Kool name. They are probably represented in the Cole families of Ulster County to-day. (On page 145 of Book AA of Deeds, in the Clerk's Office at Kingston, is recorded a conveyance of real estate by one Simon Kool. The date was Feb. 23, 1695. The grantor was undoubtedly this son of Jacob Barentsen Kool.)
2. MARRETJE and Arent were twins. I can find Arent no further on *church* records. Marretje married Johannes Juriaensz Westphael, (=Westfall), at Kingston, December 28, 1682. On the record she is entered fully as Marretje Jacobs Kool. She has children baptized at Kingston, but the name Kool dies out in this line, and I need not for my purpose, pursue it further. The late Rev. Benjamin P. Westfall, born at Claverack, Columbia County, N. Y., in 1798, who died in 1844, after having been for many years a useful minister of the gospel in Ulster County and elsewhere, was one of Marretje Jacobs Kool's descendants.
3. BARENT (3^d), married Grietje (=Margaret) Obe, daughter of Hendrick Hendricksen Obe, a man whose name appears often in New York civil records as that of one much in public life. She was baptized in New York, August 17, 1659. The marriage is not

Second American born Generation—Jacob Jacobsen Kool.

Jacob (Jacobsen) Kool, son of Jacob Barentsen Kool (first American-born ancestor), son of Barent Jacobsen Kool, (first American ancestor, but born in Holland), married Barbara Hanse. Her first name is variously written in church records as Barbara and Barber, and her last name as Jans, Janse, Hans, Hanse, and Hansen. This name brings up the old formula again. It means Barbara daughter of Jan or Han (*i. e.*, John). Like other names already met with, it defies inquiry into its lineage. A lady of the same name appears on the Kingston member record as received June 24, 1661. Of course she is far too early to be this wife of Jacob Kool. The marriage of Jacob Kool and Barbara Hanse I cannot find on any record. Its date could not have been far from 1694. Their children are gathered from the church books of New York, Hackensack, and Tappan. They were six in number, as follows, with their dates of baptism, those of birth not being given :

1. GEERTJE (=Gertrude) KOOL, baptized August 11th, 1695, recorded in New York.
2. JACOB KOOL, JR., baptized October 14th, 1697, recorded at Tappan.
3. TRYNTJE KOOL, baptized February 2d, 1700, recorded at Hackensack.
4. JAN KOOL, baptized April 16th, 1702, recorded at Tappan.
5. BARENT KOOL, baptized June 10th, 1705, recorded in New York.
6. ABRAHAM KOOL, baptized November 2d, 1707, recorded at Hackensack.

Jacob Kool and Barbara Hanse settled at Tappan. They first appear as members of the Reformed Dutch Church there, received October 23d, 1695—just a year, less one day, from the date of the organization of the Church, October 24th, 1694. With them begins the history of a branch of the Kool (or Cole) family, which has been strong and prominent in Rockland (up to February 23d, 1798, part of Orange) County, from 1695 down to the present time. In a census of Orange County printed in 1702, Jacob Kool and Barbara Hanse are set down as having two male and two female children. The father is one of only fifty-four white men in the entire county, the mother is one of only forty-nine white women, and the children are four of only one hundred and forty-one white children. At the same time there were in the county thirty-three negroes only. These were all the foreigners in 1702 on the entire ground now covered by Rockland and Orange Counties together. Jacob Kool and Barbara Hanse located at Tappan when the country about them was in a wholly wild condition, and began their lives

on the New York record ; but three children are on the baptismal list, their baptisms ranging from March 14, 1697, to February 1, 1702. Their names are Jacob, Hendrick, and Maria, strict family names. On page 348 of Valentine's History of New York, a list is given of the inhabitants of the city in 1703. This list gives this Barent Kool *four* children. Of the three just mentioned—Jacob, Hendrick, and Maria—Hendrick married Femmetje Foreest, in New York, November 10, 1723. These had a son, Barent, baptized in New York, January 1, 1725, and another son, also Barent, baptized at Hackensack, July 23, 1732. Maria married Richard Norwood, in New York, August 12, 1721, but I can trace her no further.

among the Indians, promptly avowing themselves children of God. That some of their children are on the baptismal record at Hackensack does not mean that the parents ever resided there, or even in New Jersey at all. If they had, their names would not have been on the census mentioned above. The state of things at that time, with respect to pastors and churches may be gathered from my "Chronicles of the Reformed Church," at the beginning of this work. The only pastor in all the region was Domine Bertholf, who lived at Hackensack, and preached only occasionally at Tappan, as he had several other churches under his charge. Jacob Kool and Barbara Hanse no doubt sometimes went to Hackensack, twelve miles away, to hear their pastor. In this way, though they lived and had their membership at Tappan, two of their children were taken to Hackensack and baptized and recorded there. Or it may even have been the case that the Domine baptized them at Tappan and recorded them at Hackensack. This explanation of the records is sufficient.

I cannot give any characteristics of Jacob Kool and Barbara Hanse. They could not have been otherwise than prominent in the then small church at Tappan. Jacob was an elder almost continuously, and appears on the church lists again and again among the recorded contributors for its support. At the baptism of Jacob, son of Jacob Kool, Jr., and Sara Pouwer (entered at Hackensack, November 23d, 1719), Barbara Hanse is a witness, and she is set down as "Barber, widow of Jacob Kool." This makes the death of Jacob Kool, Sr., to have occurred before this date. Yet at a baptism at Tappan, as late as December 22d, 1728, Jacob Kool and Barbara Kool appear as witnesses. This last Jacob Kool was another person, or the record at Hackensack would be in error, which cannot in a statement like this be supposed.

The location in Tappan of the house of Jacob Kool and Barbara Hanse I cannot give. Land in that region must have had at that time almost no monetary value. The experience of this family must have been that of all settlers upon new territory. They might have all the land they would and could clear. Their home and their habits must have been exceedingly plain, conforming to those of the simplest early settlers from Holland. This is all we can know about them now.

Of their six children mentioned above, very full accounts can be given. The child in line to Isaac Kool, husband of Catharine Serven, is Abraham, baptized November 2, 1707. My *direct* work will therefore now confine me to him, as next in order. For the side lines of the other children, Geertje, Jacob, Jr., Tryntje, Jan, and Barent, who can all be traced through church records, see foot notes below.*

* SIDE LINES OF JACOB (JACOBSEN) KOOL'S IMMEDIATE CHILDREN.

(*Third Generation of KOOLS American born.*)

1. GEERTJE married Nicholas Parsell (on the books Paiscil, Pessell, Persell, and Parsell) October 5, 1717; marriage recorded at Hackensack. She had been entered on the member record there, as received on profession, January 8, 1715. Her record of profession and marriage at Hackensack instead of Tappan, can be explained by what has been already said about the two churches, and the relations and ministry of Domine Bertholf. I can not positively say that Nicholas Parsell and Geertje Kool had more

Third American born Generation—Abraham Jacobsen Kool.

Abraham (Jacobsen) Kool, son of Jacob (Jacobsen) Kool (second American born ancestor), son of Jacob (Barentsen) Kool (first American born ancestor), son of Barent (Jacobsen) Kool (first American ancestor, but born in Holland), married Annetje Meyer, daughter of Ide Meyer and Geertruyt Van Dalsen, born at Tappan, November 18, 1711, and baptized there January 15, 1712. The marriage occurred during a break in the Tappan marriage record (this record fails from January 21, 1727, to September 23, 1750) and its date is therefore lost.

Abraham Kool and Annetje Meyer were received as members upon profession into the Tappan church, December 26, 1737. Annetje Meyer came of one of the oldest Holland families in America. As the name will appear again in the fifth American-born generation of our family, in Elizabeth Meyer, wife of David Cole, a son of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven, I will here give enough of the Meyer family to reach Annetje Meyer, wife of Abraham Kool, intending to carry the family down to Elizabeth Meyer in connection with the Van Houten family (See Part III.)

than one child. This was Willem, born June 15, 1718, and baptized at Tappan, June 17, 1718. He married Elizabeth Vervelen and had numerous descendants. Yet on the New York records I find the marriage of John Parsell and Neeltje Vandevooort, February 25, 1744. I have little doubt that this John was also a child of Nicholas and Geertje. He and his wife at once appear on the baptismal record at Tappan, which gives them in time four children in all. The name Kool runs out in this branch.

2. JACOB, Jr., married twice. His first wife was Sara Pouwer, married February 23, 1717. On Hackensack record. Husband and wife were received at Hackensack as members on profession, April 12, 1719. The children by this marriage were two, viz., Jacob, baptized November 23, 1719, and Isaac, baptized September 23, 1721, both recorded at Hackensack. The second wife was Jannetje Van Scheyven. The date of the second marriage, recorded at Hackensack, was July 28, 1723. By this marriage there were seven children, viz., Tryntje (baptized March 25, 1724), Saartje (baptized December 19, 1725), Abram (born January 2, 1729), Tryntje (baptized May 12, 1734), Johannes (baptized January 5, 1735), Elizabeth (baptized January 23, 1737), and Leah (born September 10, 1739). The first and second are recorded at Hackensack, the fifth and sixth at Schraalenberg, and the rest at Tappan.

Of these nine children I am not able to identify lines proceeding from Isaac, Johannes, Elizabeth or Leah, and of course the first Tryntje died in infancy. What can be said of Jacob, Abram, and Tryntje, I give as follows:

- (a) JACOB. On the Schraalenberg record there are, first, Jacob Cole and Antje Cornell, who have a son Albert, born Nov. 24 (no year given) and baptized Dec. 5, 1751. The marriage of these parents is not on the Schraalenberg book. Further there are also Jacob Cole and Rachel Cornell (married Feb. 7, 1751), who had a daughter Maria, born Dec. 20, 1751, and baptized Jan. 23, 1752. One of these Jacobs is doubtless the son of Jacob Cole, Jr., and Sara Pouwer, (given above), but which one I cannot decide. Nor can I discover who the other Jacob is. Every theory that suggests itself to my mind has its difficulties, and I am compelled to let the case go.
- (b) ABRAM married Effie De Marce at Schraalenberg, April 11, 1757. The children, with their dates of birth (all on the Schraalenberg record) were eight in number, and were as follows: Barent (born Jan. 29, 1758), Barent (Oct. 1, 1759), Elizabeth (Oct. 23, 1761), Tryntje (Aug. 14, 1763), Jacob (Feb. 7, 1764), Christina (April 12, 1769), Barent (Dec. 25, 1773), and Abraham (July 10, 1776).

THE MEYER FAMILY IN AMERICA.

The last ancestor in Holland was Dirck (=Richard) Meyer. The first American ancestor (Holland born) was Jan Dircksen Meyer, first married before 1655 (wife unknown), but married again in New York Dec. 12, 1677, to Baertje Kips, widow. I know of three children of this first American ancestor—Jan Meyer (also entered on the records as Jan Jansen Meyer and Johannes Meyer) whose birth and baptism are not on the record, but who must have been born at least as early as 1656; Pieter Meyer (baptized March 25, 1657), and Elsje Meyer (baptized Feb. 25, 1663). The first of these three children, Jan Jansen Meyer, is the first American born ancestor in line to Annetje Meyer, wife of Abraham Kool, and Elizabeth Meyer, wife of David Cole. He married in New York, June 13, 1677, Annetje Idense Van Vorst (daughter of Ide Cornelisen Van Vorst and Hilletje Jans (married in New York, Oct. 18, 1652). Jan Jansen (or Johannes) Meyer and Annetje Idense Van Vorst (she is sometimes simply called Annetje Idense on the records) had twelve children, the first ten born and baptized in New York

NOTE. During my ministry in Yonkers, I have found the line proceeding from Jacob (the fifth child just named) at Fordham, Westchester county, near Yonkers. It has been at Fordham for more than a half century. Jacob wrote his name Jacob A. Cole in the style of his time, using his father's initial as his middle letter. The family record says he was born Jan. 7, 1764, but the church record as above gives his date of birth as Feb. 7, 1764, and that of his baptism as March 4, 1764. He married Cornelia Westervelt. (The records of her birth, parentage, and marriage are not at Schraalenberg. Probably they are at Hackensack). The family record gives her date of birth as Oct. 10, 1768, and of her death at Fordham as Jan. 24, 1834. Jacob went from his home in Schraalenberg to New York City (exact time not known, but it was probably after the birth of his second child Maria, who was baptized at Schraalenberg in 1789), and followed there the business of cabinet maker until he accumulated a handsome competency. His real estate transactions appear upon the records of deeds in New York City. Some time in the early part of the present century he retired from his New York business, came out to Fordham, bought about 70 acres of land, and settled upon it as a farmer. He had seven children, viz., Abraham (born Aug. 28, 1787, baptized at Schraalenberg, Sept. 16, 1787, married Jemima —, and died at Fordham Jan. 9, 1847) whose children and grandchildren live at Fordham now; Maria (born Sept. 29, 1789, baptized at Schraalenberg Oct. 25, 1789, married Jacob Garrison; I myself officiated at her funeral in the Fordham Ref. Ch. Nov. 7, 1866), Isaac (born May 18, 1792); James (born in 1795, married Catharine Garrison [who is still living], and died Oct. 18, 1872), whose descendants still live in Fordham and Mount Vernon; Jacob (born July 13, 1799, died Mar. 18, 1801), Jacob (born Nov. 1, 1804, died Sept. 25, 1811), and Elsie (born Dec. 24, 1809, married Jacob Berrian of Fordham, and died Mar. 1, 1835). These Kools come from Jacob Kool and Barbara Hanse through their second child Jacob, while the line of Isaac Kool and Catharine Serven comes from the same pair through their seventh and last child, Abraham.

(c.) TRYNTJE married Gerret Huybertse Blauvelt at Tappan, Dec. 14, 1752. He was born at Tappan Jan. 4, 1731. The children, all born and baptized at Tappan, were seven in number. Their names and dates of birth were as follows: Isaac (born Feb. 20, 1755), Elizabeth (Aug. 15, 1756), Daniel (Apr. 5, 1759), Jannetje (Jan. 5, 1762), Daniel (Aug. 15, 1763), Jannetje (Jan. 15, 1767) and Johannes (Oct. 30, 1769). The name Kool dies out in this line.

3. TRYNTJE married twice. Her first husband was David Westervelt. Marriage at Hackensack, June 16, 1727. These had one child, Susanna, born Aug. 16, 1728, and

and the last two at Tappan. Their baptisms (their birth dates are not given) range from 1678 to 1698. They were as follows, with dates of baptisms:—Jan (April 3, 1678, died in childhood); Catharine (Feb. 4, 1680, married Gerret Huybertse Blauvelt at Tappan, Jan. 12, 1704); Ide, pronounced Eëda (Jan. 20, 1682, died in childhood); Johannes and Judith (twins, baptized May 11, 1684; Johannes married Marretje Smith at Tappan, April 11, 1711); Ide 2d (Jan. 16, 1687); Hillegond and Dirckje (twins, baptized Aug. 30, 1689; Dirckje married David Blauvelt at Tappan, April 17, 1817); Cornelis and Annetje (twins, baptized June 12, 1692); Elizabeth (June 1, 1695; married Isaac Johannes Blauvelt at Tappan, Oct. 14, 1714); and Andries (Oct. 14, 1697, married Johanna Holst at Tappan, Nov. 7, 1719).

Of these twelve children, the one in line to Annetje Meyer (Mrs. Abraham Kool) and her granddaughter-in-law Elizabeth Meyer (Mrs. David Cole) is the sixth, Ide 2d, baptized in New York, Jan. 16, 1687.

This Ide (his name is pronounced Eëda) married twice. His first wife was Geertruyt Van Dalsen, born in Haarlem, Holland. I know nothing more of this wife except that she had other relatives with her in America, and that her family name is perpetuated to the present.

baptized at Tappan. Her second husband was Isaac Maris, son of Jeurinen Maris and Frena Hanse, born at Tappan, March 14, 1714; Marriage at Hackensack Sept.—1733. By this marriage there were two children, both baptized at Tappan. They were—Abraham, born Feb. 5, 1739, and Jacob, born July 22, 1741. The name Kool dies out in this line.

4. JAN also married twice. His first wife was Elizabeth Lasse, Lasin, or Lassing. Marriage at Hackensack Jan. — 1728. These had two children, both baptized at Tappan, viz., Jacob, born Nov. 22, 1728, and Johannes, born Sept. 1, 1730. His second wife was Sara Maris, sister of Isaac Maris (in the last article) and born at Tappan, March 21, 1712. Marriage at Schraalenberg in 1733. By this marriage there were four children, the first three baptized at Schraalenberg and the last at Tappan. With their years of baptism or birth, they were—Tryntje (baptized Sept. 30, 1733), Elizabeth (baptized Dec. 25, 1735), Jannetje (born Sept. 11, 1737), and Abraham (born July 15, 1739.) Of these six children, I find the following with regard to Jacob and Elizabeth. The others I cannot trace.

(a) JACOB married Hester Vervelen, born Oct. 9, 1725, and baptized at Tappan. The date of the marriage is lost through the break in the records. The children were two—Jacob, born Aug. 14, 1743 (married Elizabeth Palmer, Clarkstown Records), and Bernardus (=Barent), born Oct. 19, 1745. Both were baptized at Tappan.

(b) ELIZABETH married Emmanuel Preitscheit at Tappan, Nov. 2, 1753. She must have died almost immediately, as Breitscheit married again Aug. 12, 1754.

5. BARENT married Christina Doolhagen. Date of marriage lost through the break in the records. The children were three, the first two baptized at Hackensack, and the last at Tappan. With their dates of birth, they were—Jacob (born March 26, 1720), Rachel (baptized at Schraalenberg May 3, 1730), and Abraham (born Oct. 3, 1734). Barent Kool and Christina Doolhagen were received at Tappan as members on profession, Oct. 3, 1726. Of the three children I find the following lines:

(a) JACOB married Sara De Meece at Hackensack (1753). The children, all on the Schraalenberg record, were ten. Their names and dates of birth are as follows: Christina (August 15, 1754; married Wilhelmus Huyler at Hackensack, 1774); Petrus (Dec. 12, 1756; married Sara Demarest and had five children, Sara, Elizabeth, Jacob, Jannetje and Christina, baptized at Schraalenberg, from 1772-

Her name is not on the Tappan church *member* record. Ide Meyer and Geertruyt Van Dalsen were married at Tappan in 1711. The wife must have died between 1732 and 1746. Ide Meyer's second wife was Jannetje Maris, baptized at Tappan, April 13, 1708. She was a daughter of Jeuriaen Maris and Frena Hanse, and a sister of Isaac and of Sara Maris, who come into side lines of the Cole family in 1733, as I have already shown in foot notes. Maris is a French name, probably the same with De Maree, De Marist, De Marest, or Demarest). The date of Ide Meyer and Jannetje Maris' marriage is lost through the break in the records. It was probably about 1746.

Ide Meyer had ten children by his first wife and two by his second. They were all born and baptized at Tappan, and were as follows :

By First Wife.

1. ANNETJE MEYER, born Nov. 18, 1711, baptized Jan. 15, 1712. Married Abraham Kool before 1735.
2. ELIZABETH MEYER, born Jan. 27, 1714, baptized June 23, 1714. Married Thomas Eckerson before 1734.
3. JOHANNES MEYER, born Feb. 25, 1716, baptized April 10, 1716. Married Elizabeth Quackenbush before 1740.
4. AELTJE MEYER, born Jan. 15, 1718, baptized Jan. 14, 1718. Married Abraham Ackerman, and had several children baptized at Tappan.
5. WILLEMYNTJE MEYER, born April 23, 1720, baptized June 23, 1720. Married Klaas Kuyper before 1747.

- 1797) ; Margrietje (Nov. 8, 1758), Barent (Dec. 7, 1760, married Sara Dederer, and had two children, Jacob and Elizabeth, baptized at Schraalenberg, from 1787-1789), Samuel (May 8, 1763), Abraham (Sept. 14, 1765), Jacob (Aug. 13, 1767), Maria (Dec. 5, 1769), Sara (March 13, 1772), and Cornelis (Nov. 27, 1774).
- (b) RACHEL married Jacob Debaanat Hackensack (1753). The name Kool runs out in her line.
- (c) ABRAHAM married Catharine Dnterie (Dutree or Dootree) in New York, Feb. 20, 1761. In a list (published at Albany in 1860 by the Secretary of State) of "Names of persons for whom marriage licenses were issued by the Secretary of the Province of New York previous to 1784," I find this marriage (the only one of all in which my record is directly interested). The date there is given as Feb. 19, 1761. Perhaps this was the date of the license. Abraham was long an elder in the Clarkstown church. The children were fourteen in number. The first eight and the thirteenth are on the Tappan record, the ninth on the Schraalenberg record (where the parents are entered as Abraham Kool and Keetie), and the rest are recorded at Clarkstown. With their dates of birth, they were—Maria (May 21, 1765), Annetje (Nov. 28, 1766), Abraham (June 18, 1768), Isaac (Sept. 16, 1769), Jacob (May 16, 1771), Jan (Nov. 2, 1772), Catharine (July 27, 1774), Petrus (Jan. 14, 1776), Jannetje (May 11, 1777), Petrus (July 19, 1779), Elizabeth (June 30, 1781), David (Nov. 22, 1782), Cornelis (Sept. 14, 1785), and Carel, *i.e.* Charles (Nov. 8, 1788).

This line has nine sons, of whom the first, Petrus, died in infancy. It did much to spread the name Kool. Abraham married Annetje Banta at Tappan, Dec. 14, 1793, and has two children recorded there. Isaac married Lena Peterson (time and place unknown) and has five children recorded at Tappan. Jan married Elizabeth House, at Tappan, Nov. 25, 1796 (no children found). Petrus 2^d married Grietje Vanderbilt at Tappan (Sept. 29, 1803 (no children found).

6. CORNELIS MEYER, born March 9, 1723, baptized April 26, 1723.
7. ANDRIES MEYER, born April 20, 1725, baptized June 6, 1725.
8. ABRAHAM MEYER, born Oct. 17, 1727, baptized Nov. 12, 1727.
Married Margrietje Vanderbilt, May 20, 1753.
9. GERRIT MEYER, born Oct 13, 1730, baptized Nov. 1, 1730.
10. JACOB MEYER, born Aug. 27, 1732, baptized Sept. 24, 1732.

By Second Wife.

11. JAN (JOHANNES) MEYER, born July 5, 1747, baptized Aug. 9, 1747. Married Catharine Van Houten, born Sept. 16, 1754, and daughter of Gerrit Van Houten and Jannetje Blauvelt. The marriage occurred about 1775.
 12. DANIEL MEYER, born Oct. 23, 1752, baptized Nov. 12, 1752. Married Jannetje Van Houten, sister of Catharine just mentioned, and born Aug. 15, 1761.
- (For Blauvelt and Van Houten families see Part III. of this record.)

Of these twelve children, the first, Annetje, is the wife of Abraham Kool, and the eleventh, Jan (or Johannes), is the father of Elizabeth Meyer (Mrs. David Cole). The children of Johannes Meyer and Catharine Van Houten will be given at the end of the special sketch of "The Van Houten Family." This is enough of the Meyer family here.

Now to resume. We are upon the third American born ancestor of Isaac Kool—Abraham Kool, husband of Annetje Meyer. He had eight children, the first baptized at Schraalenberg, and all the rest at Tappan. They were as follows :

1. JACOB, baptized Feb. 23, 1735 (birth date not given).
2. IDE, born Jan. 4, 1737, baptized Jan. 23, 1737.
3. IDE, born July 16, 1738, baptized Aug. 6, 1738.
4. ISAAC, born, according to family record, Jan. 22, 1740, but according to the Tappan church record, Jan. 21, 1741. The latter date is almost certainly correct, as he was baptized Feb. 15, 1741. Baptism in those times, as the records show, followed birth as quickly as possible in all cases. Married Catharine Serven.
5. JOHANNES, born July 25, 1743, baptized Aug. 21, 1743.
6. RACHEL, born July 18, 1746, baptized Aug. 10, 1746.
7. ABRAHAM, born July 10, 1749, baptized Aug. 6, 1749.
8. ANDREAS, born Oct. 15, 1751, baptized Nov. 3, 1751.

Ide (we have met the form before) is the name of a son, and not to be mistaken for our modern name "Ida." It must be pronounced as if written Ié-da. The first Ide here died in infancy. The fourth child, Isaac, as shown in the table, is the husband of Catharine Serven. My direct work will therefore now confine me to him, as next in order. For the side lines of the other six children, Jacob, Ide 2d, Johannes,

Rachel, Abraham, and Andreas, see foot notes below.* I have now arrived at the point at which I take my leave of all side lines, having reached Isaac Kool, who married Catharine Serven at Tappan, Oct. 15, 1764. I have shown the direction all side lines took, as they branched off into various parts of the country. For what the coming parts of the work will be, see "General Index of Contents" at the beginning.

At the close of this first part, I give the following condensed table of the American ancestry of Isaac Kool, made up from the foregoing pages:

Last Holland Ancestor.—Jacob Kool (wife unknown), born not later than 1580.

First American Ancestor (Holland born).—Barent Jacobsen Kool (wife, Marretje Leenderts). Married at least before 1639, born not later than 1605.

First American born Generation.—Jacob Barentsen Kool (wife, Marretje Simons). Married before 1661, born before 1639.

Second American born Generation.—Jacob Jacobsen Kool (wife Barbara Hanse). Married before 1695, baptized in New York Jan. 1, 1673.

* SIDE LINES OF ABRAHAM (JACOBSEN) KOOL'S IMMEDIATE CHILDREN.

(*Fourth Generation of Kools—American born.*)

1. JACOB.—I can find no line from him.
2. IDE 2d.—I can find no line.
3. JOHANNES.—He never married; was a very pious man, and had rare gifts as a catechist. Through an accident with a penknife, he lost one of his eyes. The other soon after sympathized, and he became entirely blind. As a blind man, he would pass through a large company, get the name and listen to the voice of each person, after which, going through the room and hearing the voice of each in turn, he would call every one by name without fail. He lived and died in Clarkstown, Rockland County, N. Y., and has left a precious memory behind.
4. RACHEL married Daniel Aariyans (=Adrianse). I cannot find the marriage on any record. But she has four children on the baptismal record at Tappan. The name Kool runs out in her line.
5. ABRAHAM.—I cannot trace him beyond his baptism.
6. ANDREAS (=Andrew) married "Annaetje" (Hannah) Storm. The marriage took place in Rockland County, but I cannot find its date. He left Rockland County about the same time, perhaps in company, with his brother Isaac, and settled in Broadalbin, Montgomery (now Fulton) County, N. Y. The year was probably 1794. He died at Mayfield, Fulton County, Sept. 22, 1832. His children were five, viz., Abraham, Rachel, Susannah (born April 21, 1787, and known in the family as "Ann"), John (born Sept. 2, 1788), and Cornelis (born June 3, 1792). The last three were baptized at Clarkstown. Isaac Kool (see history of him in Part II.) and Andrew Kool, with their wives, settling in the town of Broadalbin about 1794, were active in founding the Reformed Dutch (since 1823 Presbyterian) Church of the village of Fonda's Bush or New Harlem (itself now called Broadalbin), organized in 1795. Andrew and his wife, many years later, in their old age, had their home among their children in Mayfield, but never removed their membership from Broadalbin. Their descendants abound now in Fulton County, at Broadalbin, Mayfield, Kingsborough, Gloversville, and other points. Some of them also are in Michigan, some in Illinois, and some in New York City and Newark, N. J. The father and mother were pious people, and much thought of in Fulton County. Rev. Jeremiah Wood, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Mayfield from 1826 to now, knew them well, and has kindly given me such information of them as I needed for the last part of this sketch.

Third American born Generation.—Abraham Jacobsen Kool (wife Annetje Meyer). Married before 1735. Husband baptized at Hackensack Nov. 2, 1707. Wife born at Tappan Nov. 18, 1711, and baptized there Jan. 15, 1712.

Fourth American born Generation.—Isaac Abrahamsen Kool (wife Catharine Serven). Married Oct. 15, 1764. Husband born at Tappan Jan. 21, 1741. Wife born at Tappan Aug. 28, 1747.

ISAAC KOOL (COOL OR COLE) AND HIS WIFE
CATHARINE SERVEN.

PART II.

THEMSELVES, FORMING THE FOURTH, AND THEIR IMMEDIATE CHILDREN,
FIFTEEN IN NUMBER, FORMING THE FIFTH AMERICAN BORN GEN-
ERATION. THIS PART ALSO CONTAINS WHAT I HAVE
BEEN ABLE TO OBTAIN OF THE GENEALOGY
OF THE SERVEN FAMILY IN AMERICA
DOWN TO THE PRESENT
TIME.

ISAAC COLE* AND CATHARINE SERVEN.

ISAAC COLE—son of Abraham Kool, son of Jacob (Jacobsen) Kool, son of Jacob (Barentsen) Kool, son of Barent (Jacobsen) Kool, first American ancestor but born in Holland, son of Jacob Kool, last Holland ancestor—was born at or near Tappan, according to the present family record, Jan. 22, 1740, but according to the Tappan church record, Jan. 21, 1741. The latter date, judged from the day of his baptism, Feb. 15, 1741 (recorded at Tappan), is almost certainly correct. The great Tappan record, which I have myself transcribed, and the other church records of the time, which I have so minutely studied, show that baptism of children always took place at the earliest possible moment. In many cases it was performed in less than a week, and was rarely deferred longer than a month or six weeks. At his baptism, his father's sister Tryntje Kool and her second husband Isaac Maris (see Part I.) were the "witnesses." Isaac Cole was born 132 years only after the discovery of New York Bay by Hudson, and but 77 years after the surrender of New Amsterdam by Gov. Stuyvesant. Pieter Barentsen Kool, our first American ancestor's youngest child, might have been living at the time, as he would have been but 84 years old. It is evident that Isaac Cole, even when grown to manhood, might have had around him persons who had known and conversed with Barent Jacobsen Kool himself. New York City, when Isaac was born, contained but 10,000 inhabitants, and the State of New York had at the time less than 61,000. Thirty-five years later, at the date of the Declaration of Independence, the population of the thirteen colonies was but 2,803,000, including 503,000 slaves. Yet Isaac Cole was born but 135 years ago, and has been dead but 76 years now (1876). There are persons still living who knew him well. How wonderful has been the stride of progress on this western continent since his birth, and especially upon and near the place where he first saw the light! There is now a population of more than two millions within fifteen miles of the New York City Hall. And the communion membership of the Reformed Church in which Isaac Cole was long an elder, is 71,000, or about seven times as large as was the population of the whole City of New York when he was born! We are lost in wonder when we think of the progress made within the brief period of 135 years upon the spot on which I am writing these annals of an ancestry that has now passed away.

* From this time in this work the name will be written "Cole." While he remained in Rockland County, down to 1794, Mr. Cole's name is sometimes written "Kool" or "Cool" upon public records, but oftener "Cole." From that period, it was never so written. It is not known that any one of the fifteen children, even in their childhood, ever wrote "Kool" or "Cool." Within the present century, at any rate, "Cole" has been the only form used in the family.

Catharine Serven, the wife of Isaac Cole, was the oldest of eleven children of Abraham Serven and Breghe (=Bridget) Smith. As she, equally with her husband Isaac Cole, is ancestor of the large Cole family, which I am to bring down to the present, it will be in place here to give what can now be obtained of the genealogy of the Serven family. It links with the Cole family in Catharine Serven wife of Isaac Cole not only, but again in the seventh Cole generation, in John L. Servin, husband of Sallie Ann Forshee, grand-daughter of Cornelius Forshee and Elizabeth Cole (See Part IV.). It will also be found that it touches the Cole lines in the marriage of James J. Stephens, M.D. (grandson of Catharine Serven's sister Maria) and Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Isaac D. Cole.

THE SERVEN FAMILY.

In all the New York baptismal records down to 1720, and marriage records down to the American Revolution, the name "Serven" appears but once. I give the entry that contains it in the precise orthography of the original. It is a baptism, under date of July 31, 1661.

Parents	Child	Witness
ROMEIJN SERVIJN		MARTEN ABRAHAMSZEN, Wife of
	PIETER	Simon Hubertszen.
NEELTJE PIETERS		

The orthography "Servijn" here gives some ground for supposing that, as a form of this name, "Servin" is to be preferred to "Serven." Mr. John L. Servin, before referred to, had long ago adopted it. I find no other Serven till I come to the grandparents of Mrs. Isaac Cole—Philip E. Serven and Catrina Stypers—who appear on the Tappan record with four children, baptized respectively in 1714, 1716, 1717 and 1719 (see below). In the entries of these baptisms, the name is spelled in four ways—viz., Server, Serve, Zerwin, and Serven. Within the last half century the descendants remember often hearing it pronounced Servent and Sarvent. It is even written in these ways upon church records. These discrepancies make it difficult to decide what was the true orthography. There is, however, a tradition that the family is of French origin. If this be true, the word is probably a modification of the French appellation "servant," employed as a surname, and this may account for the letter "t," which in the pronunciations "Servent" and "Sarvent" was heard all through the county of Rockland in my boyhood, and is probably still heard in the usage of the older people to-day.

Whether Romeijn Servijn and Neeltje Pieters were ancestors of Catharine Serven I cannot say. As has been stated, the next "Serven" we meet is Philip E. Serven on the Tappan record. It is a question for investigation whether Romeijn Servijn was the grandfather, and his son Pieter, baptized July 31, 1661, was the father of the Philip E. Serven who appears on the Tappan record with a first child in 1714. There is nothing improbable in this, but we cannot decide it. Perhaps some records, yet to be found, may determine this point. The first entry of a Serven on the Tappan

record is that of Philip E. Serven and Katrina Stypers, as parents. Their marriage is not on the book and I cannot give its date. The wife, however, after the death of the husband just named, married a second time,* and in the entry of the banns at Tappan (the marriage itself took place in New York) she is put down as a native of Wiltserlingen, Holland. Her last name is variously spelled upon the record as follows: Stijpers, Steybreyn, Steibruyn, Styper, Stipper, and Steper. This is scarcely more of a variety than is found in the writing even of her first name, as follows: Katrina, Catreyn, Catharina, Catharyna, Cathrina, Catriena, and Catrina. This statement illustrates the utter indifference of the last century to the orthography of names. (See Remarks on Holland Names). The traditional name in the family of this wife of Philip E. Serven is "Stypers," and this is probably correct. Her tombstone is in the graveyard of the Reformed Church at Tappan. It gives the date of her death as Aug. 9, 1768, and says she was "aged about 79 years," which implies that she was born in 1689.

These parents, Philip E. Serven and Katrina Stypers, are known to have had five children—Jacob, Susan Mary, John Yeury, Abraham, and Philip. The first four are upon the Tappan baptismal record. The last is not on the book as a child baptized, but he comes upon the Tappan and Clarkstown records at a later period with his own children for baptism. The following is what I have gathered of each of the five children mentioned:

Second Generation.

- I. JACOB SERVEN (birth date unknown, but) baptized at Tappan, Jan. 12, 1714; married (date unknown) Catharina De Beer, De Byer, De Beyr, or simply Beer. He had four children baptized at Tappan, and one at Clarkstown. They were: Catharina (born July 2, 1745, married Theunis Krom), Annetje (born Sept. 20, 1747, married Peter Jersey), Jan (born Feb. 7, 1755, married Margaret Yeury), Grietje (born Feb. 7, 1758, married Cornelius Holdrom), and Abraham (born Nov. 25, 1760, married, unknown; adhered to the British cause in the American Revolution, and retired in consequence to Nova Scotia, where he has descendants now). In addition to these four children, who are on the church records, he had three more, named Jacob, Henry, and James. Jacob's tombstone is in the old church-ground at Monsey, Rockland County, N. Y. He was born April 1, 1764, and died Feb. 26, 1854. He married Hannah Esler. His daughter, Mrs. Catharine Felter, a widow, is living now at Tarrytown with her son-in-law, William E. Hawes, Esq., cashier of the Greenwich Bank, New York, and his son David is also yet living at Columbia, Tennessee, in the 92d year of his age.

* KATRINA STYPERS, losing her first husband, Philip E. Serven (date of his death not known), afterwards married Jan Perry, born in New York City. Banns recorded at Tappan, Feb. 9, 1723, and marriage recorded in New York, March 10, 1723. By the second marriage she had five children, born at Tappan—viz., John Perry (born Mar. 10, 1724, d. June 12, 1807; married Elizabeth De Clark, b. Nov. 20, 1724, d. May 28, 1808, both old style), Petrus Perry (1726), Isaac Perry (1729), Jacobus or James Perry (1732), and Daniel Perry (1734). Thus she became the maternal ancestor of that Perry family now so numerous in Rockland Co., N. Y., and Bergen Co., N. J. The grave of Jan Perry is in the Tappan Reformed Church graveyard. It states that he died Sept. 18, 1797, aged about 72 years. He was therefore born in 1695.

- II. SUSAN MARY SERVEN, born Feb. 11, 1716, baptized at Tappan, April 10, 1716. I cannot find any marriage of this child, or any line from her. Even if there were one it lost the name Serven.
- III. JOHN YEURY SERVEN (on the Tappan record written Johan Jeurrien), born Dec. 23, 1717, and baptized at Tappan, Jan. 14, 1718. I find nothing of him again.
- IV. ABRAHAM SERVEN, born Sept. 27, 1719, baptized Oct. 13, 1719. Married Breghe (or Bridget) Smith, and became the father of eleven children, of whom the oldest was Catharine Serven, the object of our present search (See the line below.).
- V. PHILIP SERVEN. His birth and baptism are not on any church record in my possession. Married Maria Onderdonk (date unknown). Had one child baptized at Tappan, and three at Clarkstown. They were: Philip (Aug. 5, 1748), Adrian (Aug. 4, 1751), Abraham (May 22, 1762), and Gerret (Nov. 13, 1764). Of these four children, I find that Philip (born Aug. 5, 1748) married Sara Onderdonk (date unknown), and had eight children: the first four baptized at Tappan, and the rest at Clarkstown. They were: Maria (born March 4, 1774), Sarah (Jan. 1, 1776), Abraham (Feb. 15, 1778), Maria, 2d (April 11, 1780), Margrietje (Aug. 17, 1782), Margrietje (June 9, 1784), Eliza (April 25, 1786), and Catharina (Oct. 8, 1789).

The following will show the descendants of Abraham Serven and Breghe Smith, parents of Catharine Serven. I cannot find the baptism of Breghe Smith, nor can I determine her family. The marriage of this pair, obtained from the family Bible, occurred Jan. 21, 1746. The eleven children, to be given below, were baptized, the first two at Tappan, and the rest at Clarkstown.

DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM SERVEN AND BREGHJE SMITH.

Third Generation.

- 1. CATHARINE SERVEN, b. Aug. 28, 1747; baptized Sept. 13, 1747; married Isaac Cole, Oct. 15, 1764. Her history and that of her descendants will be found throughout the coming pages of this book.
- 2. BREGHJE (or BRIDGET) SERVEN, b. Oct. 1, 1750; baptized Oct. 21, 1750; married—first—Nov. 13, 1770, Isaac Blauvelt, by whom she had five children (see below). Married—second, at Tappan, Feb. 20, 1787—John Stagg, widower. No child by this marriage. Married—third, at Tappan, July 6, 1788, Klaas (=Nicholas) Van Houten, widower, by whom she had one child, viz., Garret (see below). This Klaas Van Houten was a son of Gerrit Van Houten and Jannetje Blauvelt (see "The Van Houten Family" in Part III.). Breghe was received into the Kakiat Church by certificate, June 2, 1796, and her last husband was received into the same church on the same day by profession. Breghe died Oct. 8, 1801. She and her last husband lie in what is known as the "Martinus Graveyard" near New City. The five children by her first husband (all baptized at Tappan), and the one by her last husband, are as follows:

Fourth Generation.

1. ISAAC BLAUVELT, JR., b. March 28, 1774; baptized Apr. 17, 1774. No further trace of him.
2. BREGHE (or BRIDGET) BLAUVELT, b. Sept. 22, 1775; baptized Oct. 15, 1775; married at Tappan, Oct. 24, 1794, Daniel T. Blauvelt. Had sons: Thomas, b. Nov. 8, 1795 (never married), Isaac, b. Aug. 22, 1802 (married and has issue), and Daniel, born July 26, 1813 (also married and has issue. P. O. A. Pompton, N. J.)
3. ABRAHAM BLAUVELT, b. April 15, 1778; baptized May 10, 1778; married, but wife's name I do not know. He went hunting and was not heard of afterwards.
4. ELIZABETH BLAUVELT, b. April 19, 1780; baptized Apr. 26, 1780. She married a Blauvelt (first name not certainly known now). On the Tappan record, under date of Jan. 26, 1806, Cornelius I. Blauvelt and Elizabeth Blauvelt have a daughter, Eleanor Cornelisen, baptized. Under date of March 26, 1797, Abraham G. Blauvelt and Elizabeth Blauvelt have a son Johannes baptized. There is no other Elizabeth Blauvelt with a Blauvelt husband on the record. I give these entries to the family for what they may be worth. Elizabeth had three children by this marriage. All dead. She married—second—John Wood. Had issue. All now dead.
5. ANNETJE BLAUVELT, b. Aug. 5, 1782; baptized Sept. 1, 1782; married Benjamin Smith. She died Feb. 24, 1829, leaving four children, named Benjamin B., Isaac B., Bridget, and Anna.

Fifth Generation.

1. BENJAMIN B. SMITH, married Catharine De Clark. These lived at Yonkers, and were members of my own (the "Reformed") Church. I officiated at the funerals of both. The former was buried April 13, 1871, and the latter Feb. 12, 1874. They left two sons, James B. and Isaac B. (twins), who have families.
- 2 and 3. ISAAC B. and BRIDGET. I have nothing of these.
4. ANNA SMITH, b. April 22, 1802; married Oct. 17, 1817, Abraham Eckerson, son of John Eckerson and Polly Vanderbilt, b. Oct. 15, 1791. Have children. P. O. A. Nyack Turnpike, N. Y.

Fourth Generation.

6. GARRET VAN HOUTEN (son by third husband), b. April 5, 1789; died March 1, 1870. His wife was Catharine, daughter of John Van Houten and ——. She was born May 9, 1788, and died Dec. 29, 1868. The children were:

Fifth Generation.

1. NICHOLAS VAN HOUTEN, b. Nov. 9, 1807; married Nov. 24, 1832, Elizabeth Debaun, daughter of Isaac Debaun and Elizabeth Yeury. Have Children. P. O. A. Nyack Turnpike, N. Y.
2. RACHEL VAN HOUTEN, b. Aug. 1, 1809. Never married.
3. JOHN VAN HOUTEN, b. Oct. 3, 1811; died March 12, 1832.

4. BRIDGET VAN HOUTEN (no date), married Francis Gurnee, Feb. 27, 1840. These have children.
5. CATHARINE VAN HOUTEN (no date), married Charles Debaun, Oct. 27, 1832.
6. ABRAHAM VAN HOUTEN (no date), married Catharine Stevens, April 3, 1856.
7. MARTHA VAN HOUTEN (no date), married Andrew Tallman, Aug. 19, 1847.
8. PETER VAN HOUTEN (no date), married—first—Anna Smith, Oct. 12, 1843. She died May 12, 1848. Married—second—Catharine Johnson, July 4, 1850.
9. ELLEN VAN HOUTEN (no date), married George Johnson, Dec. 31, 1846.
10. CAROLINE AMELIA VAN HOUTEN, b. March 19, 1827; married David Valentine Serven (see below), May 3, 1849. Have children. P. O. A. 82 Jane Street, New York.
11. ISAAC VAN HOUTEN, unmarried.
12. JOHN VAN HOUTEN. Married Phebe Bellue.

Third Generation.

3. PHILIP SERVEN, b. May 13, 1753; baptized, June 3, 1753. Never married. Died Sept. 1, 1780.
4. GERRIT SERVEN, b. Jan. 10, 1756; baptized, Feb. 8, 1756; married—first—Dec. 8, 1780, Elizabeth Van Houten, daughter of Petrus Van Houten and Marretje Nagel, b. March, 7, 1757, and baptized at Tappan, March 13, 1757 (For full account of her ancestry, see "The Van Houten Family" in Part III.) Married—second—Feb. 24, 1826, Elizabeth Eckersen (widow of Aaron Remsen), b. April 8, 1756; died June 26, 1833. Gerrit was known and is remembered as Judge Serven. He was a Justice of the Peace in Rockland County from 1794–1819 (twenty-five years) and also, simultaneously with Judges Suffern and Perry, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for a long period. He was widely reputed for personal character and legal ability, and was very highly respected throughout his circuit. He had six children, all by the first wife. The first five were baptized at Clarkstown. They were:

Fourth Generation.

1. ABRAHAM SERVEN, b. Sept. 9, 1781; baptized Oct. 7, 1781; married in 1805, Breghe Blauvelt, daughter of Harmanus Blauvelt and Rachel Van Orden (see sketch of the Blauvelt Family in Part III.), born March 16, 1780. The wife was a sister of Daniel H. Blauvelt, whose personal sketch is given in Part III. She died May 10, 1857. Abraham died in 1866. Their children were: Elizabeth (married David A. Cole, and has children, P. O. A. 798 Washington Street, New York); Rachel, died about 1847 (married James Sears, and left children); Gerrit (died young); Leah (married Henry Hawkey, and has children); Isaac (married Sophia Goodheart, and has children—lives in New York); Ann M. (married Edward B. Parks, and has children, P. O. A. Paterson, N. J.); Margaret (married James English,

- and has children, P. O. A. Paterson, N. J.), and Charity (died unmarried).
2. MARIA SERVEN, b. Dec. 19, 1783; baptized Jan. 4, 1784; married James Taylor, who died Sept. 16, 1864. Maria died Jan. 27, 1838. The children were—Elizabeth (married Martin Freeman, P. O. A. Monsey, N. Y.), and Hannah (married John I. Smith, P. O. A. Monsey, N. Y.)
 3. PETER G. SERVEN, b. Aug. 19, 1786; baptized Sept. 10, 1786, and died Oct. 4, 1853. His wife was Charity Felter (widow of — Van Houten), b. Sep. 8, 1791, d. Dec. 1867. The children were John (married —, P. O. A. Spring Valley, N. Y.); Demarest (married Sophia Smith, P. O. A. Monsey, N. Y.); Mary Ann (married Cornelius Blauvelt); Sally (married Lewis Dusenberry, P. O. A. Tallman's, N. Y.), and Jane (married John Stocum).
 4. PHILIP SERVEN, b. March 27, 1790; baptized April 18, 1790; d. Aug. 9, 1792.
 5. JOHN G. SERVEN, b. Sep. 13, 1793; baptized Sep. 29, 1793; married April 23, 1823, Jemima Valentine, b. March 19, 1804. The wife died Aug. 6, 1870. The children were—William M. (born Aug. 10, 1824; married April 5, 1845, Deborah Banta, and has children, P. O. A. Monsey, N. Y.); David Valentine (born March 3, 1826; married May 3, 1849, Caroline Amelia Van Houten, daughter of Garret Van Houten and Catharine Van Houten [see above], b. March 19, 1827, and has children, P. O. A. 82 Jane Street, New York); Peter (b. Aug. 9, 1827; d. Dec. 11, 1829); Jacob (b. Feb. 22, 1831, d. May 24, 1841); Eliza Ann (b. Apr. 26, 1835; married Dec. 24, 1853, John Iserman, son of Abraham Iserman and Susannah Van Wart, b. Apr. 28, 1832, and has children, P. O. A. Monsey, N. Y.), and Rachel. (b. Dec. 13, 1836; married, Jan. 1, 1853, John W. Christie, and has children. P. O. A. Monsey, N. Y.)
 6. ISAAC SERVEN, b. Aug. 3, 1797 (is too late for the old Clarkstown record in my possession. May be on the later volume); d. Dec. 24, 1871. His wife was Nancy Scudder, daughter of Dr. Scudder, of Acquackanonk, N. J. He has at least two children, Benjamin and Oliver, both living at Lake View, N. J.

Third Generation.

5. MARIA SERVEN (1st), b. Jan. 10, 1757; baptized Feb. 12, 1757; died Sept. 30, 1761.
6. MARGRIETJE SERVEN (1st), b. April 23, 1760; baptized May 4, 1760; died Oct. 4, 1761.
7. MARIA SERVEN (2d), b. March 20, 1763; baptized April 10, 1763; d. March 4, 1832. (This is from the tombstone. The Family Bible says 1834.) Married March 25, 1784, Johannes House, b. July 14, 1761; d. Jan. 1, 1846. The children were:

Fourth Generation

1. JOHN HOUSE, Jr., b. July 19, 1785; baptized July 29, 1785; married April 27, 1808, Elizabeth Blauvelt, daughter of Henry Blauvelt and Margaret Eckersen, b. May 16, 1791; d. Dec. 28, 1851. Their children were—John I. (b. April 17, 1809; married,

- 1st, Maria Blauvelt, daughter of Tunis Blauvelt and Elizabeth Bogert; and, 2d, Bridget Debaun, daughter of Isaac Debaun and Elizabeth Yeury, P. O. A. Nyack Turnpike, N. Y.); Margaret (b. Oct. 5, 1811, and died in infancy); Margaret (b. April 12, 1814; married Cornelius T. Blauvelt, son of Tunis Blauvelt and Elizabeth Bogert, P. O. A. Nanuet, N. Y.); and Mary Elizabeth (b. July 2, 1824; married Cornelius Cooper, son of Dowah Cooper, and has children; P. O. A. Nyack Turnpike, N. Y.)
2. ABRAHAM HOUSE, b. March 4, 1788; bapt. March 23, 1788; d. Dec. 13, 1849; married Dec. 10, 1808, Elizabeth Banta, b. Mar. 15, 1789; d. Oct. 21, 1873. Abraham was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. The children are—John A. (b. Feb. 7, 1811; d. 1832; no child living); Elizabeth (b. May 21, 1812; married John Tallman, son of Garret Tallman, P. O. A. Nyack, N. Y.), and Maria (b. Sept. 26, 1815; married Edward Perry, and has children; P. O. A. Nyack, N. Y.)
3. MARGARET HOUSE, b. Sept. 12, 1790; bapt. Oct. 3, 1790; d. May 20, 1868; married John W. Stephens, who died Oct. 18, 1866, aged 82 years, 8 mos. and 11 days. The children were—William (b. June 2, 1807; was married); Mary Ann (b. July 28, 1809, is unmarried, and lives in Phila., Pa.); Isaac (b. July 18, 1811; married, died, and left children); John (b. Nov. 22, 1812; married); Abraham (b. Nov. 28, 1814; married); Peter (b. Nov. 14, 1816; married; is dead); Jacob (b. Sept. 29, 1818; is dead); Albert (b. July 28, 1820; married; is dead); James J. (b. July 12, 1822; married Caroline Elizabeth, oldest daughter of Rev. Isaac D. Cole and Ann Maria Shatzel; [for his line, see Part IV.]; is a physician; P. O. A. Tappantown, N. Y.); Margaret (b. June 7, 1824; unmarried; P. O. A. Nyack Turnpike, N. Y.); Elizabeth (b. Feb. 1, 1826; unmarried; P. O. A. Nyack Turnpike, N. Y.); Henry (b. June 15, 1828; is dead); and Joseph (b. March 11, 1830; married).

Third Generation.

8. MARGRIETJE SERVEN (2d), b. Sept. 8, 1765; baptized Oct. 6, 1765; married Daniel Burgess. Died Oct. 12, 1817.
9. ABRAHAM SERVEN, b. April 4, 1768; baptized April 25, 1768; married Grietje Van Houten at Tappan, Dec. 25, 1789. She was the daughter of Resolvert Van Houten and (Maria Tallman?). She died Nov., 1825. Abraham afterwards married a Widow Van Orden. He died May 26, 1832. There were two sons, both of whom have lines.

Fourth Generation.

1. ABRAHAM SERVEN, b. May 7, 1791.
2. PETER SERVEN.

Third Generation.

10. ELIZABETH SERVEN, b. June 8, 1770; baptized June 24, 1770; d. Aug. 22, 1851; married Cornelius N. Demarest, son of Nicholas Demarest and ———. The descendants were:

Fourth Generation.

1. NICHOLAS DEMAREST, b. Jan. 27, 1790; married and had children.
2. BRIDGET DEMAREST, b. May 9, 1793; married Jonathan Taylor, and afterwards John Irving. Of her children, Eliza Irving married Aaron Wheeler and lives at Hastings, N. Y., and Cornelius D. Irving lives in Philadelphia, Pa.
3. ABRAHAM C. DEMAREST; married Betsey Brower and had eleven children, whose names and P. O. addresses are as follows:—Catharine (married Peter Depew; address, Nyack, N. Y.); Elizabeth Ann (married Smith Lydecker; address, Nyack, N. Y.); Elmira (married James Wool; address, Nyack, N. Y.); Abraham (married twice; first wife, Libbie Luth; address, Petersburg, Va.); Cornelius (Bayonne, N. J.); Jacob (married Ellen Perry; address, Nyack, N. Y.); John (married; widow lives at Williamsport, Pa.); Theodore (Petersburg, Va.); Sarah (Nyack, N. Y.); Caroline (Nyack, N. Y.), and Margaret (Petersburg, Va.).
4. JOHN C. DEMAREST, married and has the following children:—Eliza (married Albert Banta, and lives in New York); William (lives at Norwood, N. J.); Cornelius (Norwood, N. J.); Maria (married Thomas Judd, and lives at Hackensack, N. J.); Margaret (married John Hopper, and lives at Ridgewood, N. J.), and David (Hackensack, N. J.).
5. GARRET C. DEMAREST; married; no child; lives at Dakalla, Washington Co., Illinois.
6. DAVID C. DEMAREST; married; lives at North Parma, Monroe Co., N. Y.
7. MARIA DEMAREST; born May 2, 1805; married June 30, 1827, David De Clark, son of Cornelius De Clark and Jane Demarest, born July 27, 1798, died January 31, 1870. The children were seven, viz., James (born Dec. 3, 1827; married Catharine Maria Smith; P. O. A., 446 West Thirty-seventh street, New York); Cornelius (born Jan. 24, 1831; married Sarah Ann Pelser; P. O. A., 162 Halliday street, Jersey City, N. J.); Jane (born Dec. 15, 1834; married John Wood; P. O. A., West Middletown, N. Y.); Abraham (born August 14, 1838; unmarried; P. O. A., 361 West Twenty-first street, New York); David (born Jan. 12, 1842; died June 9, 1843); David (born May 6, 1844; died Aug. 13, 1847), and Eliza (born May 17, 1850; unmarried; P. O. A., Nanuet, N. Y.).
8. HANNAH DEMAREST; married John Kip.

Third Generation.

- II. ARIE (= ADRIAN) SERVEN, born July 26, 1772; baptized Aug. 10, 1772; died Oct 5, 1837. Married, first, at Tappan, June 12, 1795, Margrietje Vanderbilt (believed to be the daughter of Johannes Vanderbilt and Geertje Stevens, born Sept. 27, 1774, and baptized at Clarkstown, Oct. 23, 1774). Married, second, at Tappan, Dec. 13, 1801, Geertruy (= "Gertrude," or "Charity"—she was always called "Charity") Remsen, born Nov. 23, 1779, daughter of Aaron Remsen and Elizabeth Eckerson, and widow (see Tappan record of the marriage) of Abraham De Clark. There were three sons, one only by the first marriage. The descendants are as follows:

Fourth Generation.

1. JOHN A. SERVEN, farmer, carpenter, and miller, b. Dec. 26, 1800. Married, first, Dec. 10, 1825, Rachel Demarest, daughter of Matthew Demarest and Hannah Bogert, b. Jan. 16, 1805; d. Sept. 19, 1827. Married, second, Oct. 28, 1830, Sarah Tinkey, daughter of Andrew Tinkey and Anna Vanderbilt and widow of David Bogert, b. Nov. 8, 1794, d. July 1, 1861. John died March, 28, 1836. He had one daughter by the first marriage, and two sons by the second, as follows:

Fifth Generation.

1. RACHEL SERVEN, b. Sept. 19, 1827; married, Dec. 24, 1850, William Hutton, Jr., son of William Hutton and Agnes Blanch, b. Sept. 14, 1829.
2. ANDREW TINKEY SERVIN, manufacturer of plate glass (writes his name "Servin") b. March 28, 1833; married March 5, 1857, Harriet Phelps, daughter of Hon. William A. Phelps and Lura Peck, b. at Lenox, Mass., June 10, 1834. Have children.
3. JOHN LANSING SERVIN, Attorney and Counsellor at Law (writes his name "Servin"), b. Sept. 6, 1835; married Feb. 7, 1864, Sallie Anna Forshee, daughter of Abraham Forshee and Sally Magie, and grand-daughter of Cornelius Forshee and Elizabeth Cole (of the Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven line), b. at Warwick, Aug. 14, 1843 (For him and his family see the complete line of Cornelius Forshee and Elizabeth Cole in Part IV.).

Fourth Generation.

2. ABRAHAM A. SERVEN, farmer, b. Sept. 30, 1804; married Oct. 22, 1825, Martha Blauvelt, daughter of — Blauvelt and Catharine Yeury, b. at Nanuet, Jan. 26, 1807. Abraham died Oct. 4, 1844. The children were

Fifth Generation.

1. JOHN LANSING SERVEN, b. at Nanuet, Aug. 3, 1826; d. Oct. 6, 1828.
2. CATHARINE ANN SERVEN, b. Jan. 22, 1829; married Apr. 22, 1846, Sylvester M. Dow, son of John M. Dow and Mary B. Wade. Have children.
3. SARAH AMANDA SERVEN (1st), b. at Nanuet, March 28, 1831; d. July 14, 1837.
4. SARAH AMANDA SERVEN (2d), b. at Nanuet, Aug. 14, 1838; d. June 3, 1854.
5. JAMES SERVEN, b. at Nanuet, May 14, 1843; married May 14, 1866, Sarah O. Sumarton, daughter of Thomas Sumarton and Margaretta Ashton. Have children.

Fourth Generation.

3. ARTHUR SERVEN, b. at Nanuet, Feb. 22, 1808; married April 20, 1834, Christina Slingerland, daughter of Henry Slingerland and Margaret Blauvelt, born at Pompton, N. J., Sept. 14, 1811. Arthur was a physician and surgeon. He was licensed by the



John L. Sewin

Medical Society of Herkimer Co., N. Y., Feb. 27, 1832, and practised in New York City till his death, which occurred Nov 13, 1847. His children were

Fifth Generation.

1. ABRAHAM REMSEN SERVEN, b. Nov. 17, 1835 ; d. Apr. 30, 1856.
2. MARGARET AMELIA SERVEN, b. in New York Nov. 5, 1837 ; married June 30, 1867, Theodore Spinning, son of Aaron Spinning.

CATHARINE SERVEN, wife of Isaac Cole, was then the oldest child of Abraham Serven (son of Philip E. Serven and Catrina Stypers) and Breghe Smith. Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven were married at Tappan, Oct. 15, 1764, by Rev. Samuel Verbryck, then pastor of the church. The date of the marriage is obtained from Family Bibles only, as the church marriage record here fails. Immediately upon their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Cole settled at New City, Rockland County, where they remained till about 1794. The site of their residence was upon a stream about three hundred yards west of the Court-house. They had fifteen children, all born upon this spot, the last in July, 1793. Thirteen of them were baptized at Clarkstown. The last two are upon the record at Kakiat. The parents had always been members, and Mr. Cole had often been an acting elder at Clarkstown. But in the spring of 1790 they removed their church connection to Kakiat, and on the 27th of June of that year Mr. Cole became an elder there. Why this change in church connection was made we cannot now tell.

While he lived at New City, Isaac Cole was a miller by occupation. He does not seem to have been of a sanguine temperament, but rather the reverse. At one period of his life at least, after loss of all he had by a fire, he was much depressed in spirit. From this, however, he quite recovered, but he was never sanguine. He was a highly respected member, and, as I have said, again and again an elder in the Reformed Church. Catharine Serven was a most vigorous and cheerful Christian woman, equal to all the exigencies of her worldly experience. A mother of fifteen children—she outlived the birth of the last more than 39 years, and in the last year of her life, when over 84 years of age, sang songs of devotion and joy in the night upon her bed, so as to be heard by all in the house.

About the year 1794, soon after the birth of Sarah, their youngest child, Mr. and Mrs. Cole removed to the town of Broadalbin (then Montgomery, now) Fulton Co., N. Y. I have several times seen the farm on which they located. It is about a mile directly south of the village, now known as Broadalbin, but then called Fonda's Bush. I suppose Mr. Cole made this removal in the interest of his growing children, being led to Fulton Co. by the moderate terms at which land in that region could at that time be purchased. Some of his children accompanied him, but not all of them. His brother Andrew also removed his family to Broadalbin at or about the same time (See foot-note respecting Andrew Kool in Part I.) Going as these men did from the Reformed Church in Rockland Co., and finding no church in their new home, they either led or promoted (I feel confident from the church papers that they *led*) a movement for the organization of a Reformed Church there. Such a church was organized in 1795, and

remained a Reformed Church till 1823, when it was changed into what has since been called "The Presbyterian Church of Fonda's Bush" (or Broadalbin). The present building is in the village. The first was some distance away from it to the east. The early records of the organization are very imperfect. It had no regular pastor till 1799. The records are mere official minutes. There is no register of baptisms, marriages, or members. The present officers think the successive pastors kept their records privately, and each at last carried away his own. The first still existing consistorial minute is dated Nov. 2, 1799. I find it to be that of a meeting for the reception of members. The following is the entire list of members received. The orthography of the names I give as it is in the minute itself:

ISAAC COLE.

MARY COLE.

ABRAHAM COLE.

HANNAH STORM, wife of ABRAHAM COLE.

The first three of these were children of Isaac Cole (who was probably an elder in the church from organization), and the last was his brother's wife. On the 30th of November, 1799, a minute notes the election of Jacob Cole (another of Isaac's children) as deacon to fill a vacancy. He is further confirmed in this office at a regular election, Dec. 1, 1800. He was also elected an elder Jan. 1, 1816. Andrew Cole was elected (probably re-elected) an elder, Jan. 1, 1800. All this shows that the families of the brothers, Isaac and Andrew Cole, were conspicuous in the early movements of that little church. With such a mother as Catharine Serven, it may easily be understood that the large family was reared "in the admonition of the Lord." Tradition says that the piety of the father was less demonstrative than that of the mother, but enough has been said to show that both parents were prominent in the church of God.

Death broke up the Broadalbin home at last on the 23d of October, 1800. On that day the father, Isaac Cole, at the comparatively early age of 59 years, 9 mos. and 1 day, was removed to the rest and the reward of heaven. His remains were interred in a little neighborhood plot (now long disused) at the road-side near his farm. I have more than once stood within the plot, and been affected with emotions easier felt than expressed. One leaving the village of Broadalbin, by the direct road to the south, passes it about one mile from the village church, on the left side of the road, against the rising of the hill and in full sight of the village. The varying temperatures of three-quarters of a century have passed over his grave, as it lies in that secluded spot, unmarked (I am sorry to say) by a board or stone.*

After the death of her husband (how long I do not know), Catharine Serven returned to Rockland Co., and took up her home with her daughter Rachel (Mrs. Daniel H. Blauvelt) at Nanuet. Here she remained till her death, which occurred Aug. 10, 1832, when she was 84 years, 11 months, and 13 days old. Her remains were interred in the grave-yard of the Reformed Church of Clarkstown.

* There is no enclosure now to fix the precise limits of the yard. There are no boards or stones. The exact place of the grave cannot be determined. I only know it is within the little plot.



BRIDGET O'LEARY (Mrs. Benjamin Willis).

Born Oct. 9, 1801. Died Aug. 13, 1878.

As before stated, the children of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven were fifteen in number. With these descendants and their lines downward the name is always spelled "Cole." During the earlier life of Isaac Kool it struggled between the forms "Kool" and "Cole."

The fifteen children were as follows. As before said, the last two were baptized at Kakiat, all the rest at Clarkstown. We have now come to the

Fifth American born Generation of COLES.

1. ABRAHAM (named after his paternal grandfather), born July 6, 1765; baptized Aug. 4, 1765; married Rebecca Wood (half sister of Benjamin Wood in No. 13 below) at Tappan, Dec. 1, 1785; marriage by Rev. Nicholas Lansing; died at Haverstraw, N. Y., Sept. 19, 1835, aged 70 years, 2 months, and 13 days; remains interred in the burial ground of the First Methodist Church of Haverstraw.
2. BRIDGET (baptized as Breghe, after her maternal grandmother), born Oct. 19, 1766; baptized Oct. 26, 1766; married Benjamin Willis, April 28, 1786; died at Marilla, Erie County, N. Y., Aug. 13, 1858, aged 91 years, 9 months, and 25 days; buried at Darien Centre, Genesee County, N. Y.
3. RACHEL (after her father's sister), born Sept. 3, 1768; baptized Sept. 18, 1768; married Daniel Harmanus Blauvelt at Tappan, Dec. 12, 1785, ceremony performed by Rev. Nicholas Lansing; died at Haverstraw, N. Y., May 20, 1848, aged 79 years, 8 months, and 17 days; buried at Clarkstown, N. Y.
4. JOHN (baptized Johannes, after his father's brother, and always known in the family as "Uncle Hans"), born Aug. 27, 1770; baptized Sept. 13, 1770; married Elizabeth Van Houten at Tappan, May 11, 1793; ceremony performed by Rev. Nicholas Lansing at Tappan; died at his residence near Spring Valley, Rockland County, N. Y., June 25, 1860, aged 89 years, 9 months, and 29 days; buried in "Brick Church" yard at Kakiat.
5. JACOB (after his father's brother; the name is ancestral from the beginning), born Aug. 13, 1772; baptized Sept. 20, 1772; married twice, both times at Broadalbin, N. Y. First wife was Ellender Benson, date of marriage April 15, 1797; second wife was Magdalena Caren-cross, date of marriage Feb. 29, 1820. Jacob died about two miles from the village of Broadalbin, May 18, 1853, aged 80 years, 9 months, and 5 days. He was buried at Broadalbin.
6. ANNA (known in the family as "Anne," baptized as Annetje after her paternal grandmother), born April 6, 1774; baptized April 18, 1774; married Barent (=Barnard) Pershee at Tappan, June 22, 1791; ceremony performed by Rev. Nicholas Lansing; died at Sugar Hill, Schuyler County, N. Y., Oct. 6, 1855, aged 81 years and 6 months; buried at Monroe, Orange County, N. Y.
7. ELIZABETH (known in the family as "Betsey," and named after her mother's sister), born according to family record, Nov. 12, 1775; but according to church record, Nov. 15, 1775; baptized, Dec. 10, 1775; married Cornelius Forshee (brother of "Barnard" in No. 6), May 28, 1795; died at Warwick, Orange Co., N. Y., March 19, 1820, aged 44 years, 4 months, and 7 days; buried in Warwick Cemetery.

8. DAVID (this name seems here for the first time to have been introduced into the Cole lines; about five years later it was given again; see family of Abraham Cole and Catharine Duterie, in a side line, Part I.; since then it has become quite common in the family), born Sept. 26, 1777; baptized Oct. 5, 1777; married Elizabeth Meyer at Kakiat, Jan. 11, 1798; ceremony performed by Rev. George G. Brinkerhoff; died at Spring Valley, N. Y., July 3, 1856, aged 78 years, 9 months, and 7 days; buried in "Brick Church" yard at Kakiat.
9. ISAAC, JR. (named after his father, who was the first of the name in our lines), born Nov. 3, 1779; baptized Dec. 25, 1779; married twice. First wife was Anner Vickery, date of marriage Nov. 20, 1800; place, Broadalbin. Second wife was Betsey Damon Safford, date of marriage Feb. 23, 1826; died at Darien Centre, Genesee County, N. Y., July 16, 1855, aged 75 years, 8 months, and 13 days; buried at Darien Centre, N. Y.
10. MARY (baptized as Maria, and known in the family as "Polly," named after her mother's sister), born Jan. 27, 1783; baptized Feb. 9, 1783; married William Smith, date of marriage —, 1805; died Aug. 22, 1819, aged 36 years, 6 months, and 26 days, about 15 miles west of Rochester, N. Y.; buried at the same place.
11. MARGARET (baptized as Margrietje after her mother's sister, and known in the family as "Peggy"), born, according to the family record, Nov. 26, 1784, but according to church record, Nov. 6, 1784; baptized Dec. 12, 1784; married Jonathan Palmer at Kakiat, Dec. 21, 1804; ceremony performed by Rev. George G. Brinkerhoff; died at Sugar Hill, Schuyler County, N. Y., March 12, 1861, aged 76 years, 3 months, and 14 days; buried at Sugar Hill.
12. PHILIP (baptized as Philippus, after his mother's brother; the name came down from his maternal grandfather, Philip E. Serven), born Oct. 17, 1786; baptized Nov. 4, 1786; married Electa Manning at Newark, N. J., date unknown; died at Warwick, N. Y., Aug. 26, 1825, aged 38 years, 10 months, and 9 days; buried at Warwick.
13. CATHARINE (named after her mother; the name came down from her maternal grandmother, Catrina (Stypers) Serven; known in the family as "Katy"), born Feb. 26, 1788; baptized March, 2, 1788; married Benjamin Wood (half brother of Rebecca, in No. 1), in New York City, Oct. 18, 1806; ceremony performed by Rev. John N. Abeel, D.D.; died at her residence, No. 10 Macdougall street, New York City, Dec. 26, 1850, aged 62 years and 10 months; buried in Rockland Cemetery, Piermont, N. Y.
14. ANDREW (baptized as Andreas after his father's brother, who obtained the name from his own mother's brother, Andreas Meyer), born Dec. 18, 1789; baptized Jan. 1, 1790; only one of the fifteen who never married; died at Warwick, N. Y., July 23, 1804, aged 14 years, 7 months, and 5 days; buried in Warwick Cemetery.
15. SARAH (known in the family as "Sally;" like "David," this is a new name in our line, but has often been given since), born July 23, 1793; baptized Aug. 11, 1793; married Henry G. Bogert, widower, at Tompkinsville, S. I., Sept. 23, 1826; ceremony performed by Rev. John E. Miller; died at Sugar Hill, Schuyler County, N. Y., April 24, 1863, aged 69 years, 9 months, and 1 day; buried at Sugar Hill.



PHILIP COLE.

Born Oct. 17, 1788 --- Died Aug. 26, 1825.

It is doubtful whether many families of fifteen children could be found whose statistics, as thus furnished, present more remarkable features. All but one, Andrew, grew up and were married. All but two, Andrew and Sarah, left a child or children. Nine lived to be over 70 years of age and a tenth came within three months of 70. Four lived beyond 80 years. One reached almost 92, and another almost 90. The aggregate age at death of the fifteen was 991 years, 6 months, and 21 days, and the average age of all was 66 years, 1 month, and 7 days. In number, the sons were seven, and the daughters eight.

I will now give brief sketches of these fifteen children, mostly drawn from my own personal knowledge. If I am fuller on some than on others, it is because I knew them better, or have been able to obtain more information from others respecting them.

Sketches of the Fifteen Children.

1. ABRAHAM. I knew him well, as he lived till I was about thirteen years old. He was of a quiet and undemonstrative turn, but of exemplary piety, which took, as I remember, a peculiarly attractive form in connection with his remarkable composure and gentleness of spirit. He and his wife were among the original founders of the North-west or Franklin street Reformed Church, New York. As I have shown, he made his first profession of religion at Broadalbin, Nov. 2, 1799. He spent most of his married life in New York City. By trade he was a carpenter, but passed many of his later business years as a city weigher. Upon retiring from active pursuits he went to reside with his children at Haverstraw, N. Y. Here he died at a ripe age, and in the firm faith of the glorious gospel of our blessed Lord, which had been his comfort and his joy during life. (See sketch of his wife, Rebecca Wood, in Part III.)
2. BRIDGET. I saw her at her home in Darien Centre in 1852, when she was nearly 86 years of age. A visit of an afternoon convinced me that her longevity (she lived to be almost 92 years of age) could be easily explained. She was physically robust, and in spirits buoyant in the extreme. A woman of strong good sense, she was yet full of life. She never desponded, but made the very best of every experience. In her extreme old age she still abounded in original humor, and was extremely happy at repartee. She had evidently not worn herself out with grief over toil or misfortune. She is said to have been an affectionate and excellent wife and mother. With those in want she would divide her last. She had made a profession of religion before going to Darien Centre in 1822, but never removed her membership to that place. She was quite regular in attendance upon the Presbyterian, afterwards the Methodist (the only) church near her home as long as she could go. She often spoke to her children in the most positive way of her assurance that her sins were forgiven, and expressed her joy in her Saviour. We have good reason for believing that she has already spent many a year with him in heaven. (See sketch of her husband, Benjamin Willis, in Part III.)

3. **RACHEL.** She was one of the fifteen whom I best remember, as she lived at Nannet, Rockland Co., near my childhood home. She was a woman of great vivacity of manner and activity of movement, thoroughly plain and unassuming, of deep piety, and well adapted to be the companion of a remarkable husband, who was so widely known everywhere within many miles of his home for his eminent piety and great usefulness, that he will furnish occasion in this work for a very extended sketch. She and her husband made their professions of religion in the Reformed Church of Clarkstown, July 30, 1789. (See sketch of Daniel Harmanus Blauvelt in Part III.)
4. **JOHN.** I also knew him well, and often met him. He lived and died within two miles of Spring Valley, Rockland Co. He also was noted for longevity, and no less for his plain and simple character and genuine worth. He and his wife made their professions at Kakiat, June 2, 1796. He spent his long life in farming. He was especially averse to everything like show and formality. He always was what he seemed and seemed what he was. His manner was frank and hearty, all on the outside, and bespeaking a warm, earnest heart. He was a man of unusual energy. His piety was beyond question sincere, and it was especially conspicuous during protracted infirmities of body which at last terminated his life. He was several times an elder in the Reformed Church at Kakiat. (See sketch of his wife, Elizabeth Van Houten, in Part III.)
5. **JACOB.** He was a farmer. I have seen him more than once, the last time at his home in Broadalbin on his 80th birthday, August 13, 1852. He was a man of undoubted piety, and, as we have seen, had more than once been deacon, and afterwards elder in the Broadalbin church. But his life from an early period was clouded with depression of spirit, scarcely ever intermitted. This made him an almost life-long and a painful sufferer. Prepared as he was for his departure when it came, it was a joy to those who loved him to feel that he had found at last the rest that "remaineth for the people of God." (See sketch of his wives in Part III.)
6. **ANNE.** I have seen her, but do not remember her. She lived at Warwick, N. Y. The later years of her life were years of physical suffering and of accompanying mental and spiritual discomfort in a very great degree. She united with the First Baptist Church at Warwick, upon profession, August 17, 1805. She lived amid her trials beyond four-score years, and was the mother of eleven children. Her death as a suffering child of God was a happy release, as it bore her away from the afflictions of earth to the fulness of joy at the right hand of God. (See sketch of her husband, Barnard Forshee, in Part III.)
7. **ELIZABETH.** She died before I was born. She was the mother of a very large family. Comparatively early in life she became the victim of acute physical disorders, which brought her to her death under great suffering and at an early age. Clouded, however, as was her life, no one doubts that she was a child of God. She united upon profession with the First Baptist Church of Warwick, May 3, 1805, and was for a long time, as the minutes show, very active and prominent. Her descendants rest in the assurance that her early departure was a happy transition to the eternal peace of the brighter



DAVID COLE.

Born Sept. 24, 1777 --- Died July 3, 1856.

and better world. (See sketch of her husband, Cornelius Forshee, in Part III.)

8. DAVID. He was my own paternal grandfather. Of course I knew more of him than of any other of the fifteen. He did not accompany his parents to Broadalbin in 1794, but remained in Rockland Co., married in 1798, and at once settled down near Spring Valley at his trade, which was that of a blacksmith. Soon after, however, he moved to Ramapo, N. Y., and then in 1802 to New York City where he lived in Reade street till 1819. During his stay in the city he and his wife, before 1807, made profession of religion in the Collegiate Church, under Rev. Dr. John H. Livingston, but in 1807 joined with others and founded, under Rev. Christian Bork, a church in Franklin street, popularly known for many years as the Franklin street (but organized under the title of the North West) Reformed Dutch Church. In 1819, being out of health, he sold his property in Reade street, bought the ancestral farm of his wife's father, Johannes Meyer (then recently deceased), and settled upon it. There he lived till his death in 1856, his wife and he being most of the time members of the Reformed Church at Kakiat. He was a man of intense vitality and courage in proportion. His overflowing life he threw into every word and movement. His nature, like that of all his brothers and sisters whom I knew, was wholly frank and candid. His verbal promise was as good as his bond, and he had a perfect contempt for everything false in word or act. Ceaseless work and work to purpose was the habit of his life. Industry was as natural to him as breathing. And all these characteristics, which were under the direction and control of a simple-hearted piety, marked him until he reached an advanced age. He was several times elder in the church of Kakiat, and in 1829 he was a member of the General Synod of the Reformed Church at its session in New York. His activity did not abate till about the end of his 75th year. At that period his vitality and courage gave way all at once. He seemed just worn out. His last four years were years of mere enduring. At last the tried spirit found release from the "labor and sorrow" that so often attend the life beyond the "threescore years and ten," in departure from the weary frame to be with God who gave it. To a late point in his life his faith never knew a cloud. To those who understand our noble Christian hope, the suffering of his last few years was but a flit across the never-ending life of one who has now spent full twenty years (as we, yet mortal, reckon years) amid the everlasting joys of heaven. (See sketch of his wife, Elizabeth Meyer, in Part III.)
9. ISAAC. He went with his parents to Broadalbin in 1794, being at the time about fifteen years of age. Four years later, on the 2d of Nov. 1799, he united with the Reformed Church there on profession of faith. The next year (1800) he married his first wife there. Immediately upon marriage he settled at Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y. There all his five children were born. In Feb., 1822, he left Pompey, and with his sister Bridget and her husband, Benjamin Willis, located at Darien Centre, Genesee Co., N. Y. At Pompey and Darien successively he took hold of uncleared land, and manifested heroic in-

dustry and courage in clearing and reducing it to tillable condition, until his labor had been crowned with complete success, and he had gained for himself a good farm free from debt. And throughout his life he was a consistent Christian man, but he was made acquainted with sorrow. His first wife, who was the mother of all his children and had been noted for her industry and spirit, was removed from him by death in 1825, before he had fairly obtained a foothold in Darien. Then, through the urgent entreaties of others, he was induced to enter to some extent into the famous "morus multicaulis" speculation which started in 1830. Subsequently he became one of two leading men in the building of a church at Darien Centre, at first Presbyterian, but now Methodist. And later still he had some business connection with the building of a seminary in his neighborhood. By all these movements he lost some of the accumulations of his life industry and toil, when it was too late to return to and resume the hard experience by which they had been gathered. In his advancing years he took rather a dark view of these Providences. The serenity of his old age was disturbed by them. During his middle age and active manhood, hopefulness and perseverance were his distinguishing characteristics, and what I have mentioned was doubtless more the infirmity of age than anything else. He slept in Christ at last, and has long been enjoying the land into which no darkness ever enters, where God wipes away all tears from the eyes of his people, and where the weary are at rest. (See sketch of his wives in Part III.)

10. MARY. She died before I was born, and when her children were so young that they cannot well remember her. I have found it impossible, with utmost effort, to get any distinct characteristics of her. We have seen that she united with the Reformed Church of Broadalbin Nov. 2, 1799. She afterwards joined the Baptist Church, and is said to have been an excellent Christian woman, and an affectionate wife and mother. She died a little way from Rochester, N. Y., and was buried near the place of her death. (See what is said of her husband, William Smith, in Part III.)
11. MARGARET. I saw her at her home at Sugar Hill (then Steuben, now) Schuyler Co., N. Y., in 1852. She was then in her 68th year. She and her husband became professors of religion at Kakiat, June 21, 1810. She was a woman of a pious and remarkably gentle and affectionate spirit, much like that of her brother Abraham (No. 1). There were no especially striking events, to my knowledge, in her history, but her record was that of a faithful wife, a loving mother, a devoted Christian, and an affectionate friend. She has very many descendants now who have "risen up to call her blessed." (See sketch of her husband, Jonathan Palmer, in Part III.)
12. PHILIP. He died Aug. 26, 1825, when I was about three years of age, leaving but one child. He was a blacksmith. His death occurred at Warwick, and was occasioned by the kick of a horse. I have used great effort to get material for a more special sketch of him, but can find no one who both knew and remembers him sufficiently to give me any account of him. I am very glad to furnish a portrait of him, the original of which was taken more than 60 years ago. (See statement about his wife, Electa Manning, in Part III.)



CATHARINE COLE (Mrs Benjamin Wood). "

Born Feb. 27, 1768 --- Died Dec. 26, 1851

13. CATHARINE.* With her I was, from my childhood to her death, intimately and tenderly familiar. We knew her husband (Capt. Benjamin Wood) and herself as "Uncle Benny" and "Aunt

*After I had written my brief sketch of "Aunt Katy" Wood, I received from Miss Sarah C. Palmer, of Watkins, N. Y., a copy of the *Christian Intelligencer* of Feb. 27, 1851, containing an obituary of her, written at the time of her death by my father, Rev. Isaac D. Cole, with expression of a desire to have it republished. I take especial pleasure in incorporating it here for more reasons than one. It will help to illustrate the mind and heart of my loved and honored father; it will furnish a far better view of our excellent aunt than any thing I could myself produce, and furthermore, it will throw a light over the old Franklin Street Reformed Church home, where "Aunt Katy" not alone, but a large number besides of those recorded on these pages, were born again in Christ, and loved and toiled together in the service of the Lord. The article is as follows:

"Mrs. Wood was one of a large number, including her husband, who were brought to the knowledge of Jesus through the instrumentality of the Rev. Christian Bork, in the early part of his ministry in Sugar Loaf (now Franklin) Street, about forty years since. Mr. Bork was one of those pastors according to God's own heart, who fed the flock over which the Holy Ghost had made him an overseer with knowledge and understanding. Under his ministry they were planted in the house of the Lord, and they flourished in the courts of our God. By virtue of the heavenly dew they grew as the lily and cast forth their roots as Lebanon. They grew in grace, and in the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ, and were no more children tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine. They composed a precious society, who walked with God and had their conversation in heaven; of one heart and one soul in Christian fellowship; burning and shining lights in the world. It was their delight to dwell in the house of the Lord, that they might behold the beauty of the Lord and inquire in his temple. Delightful were their weekly meetings from house to house for prayer and praise, in which it appeared that they were no strangers at the throne of grace, but fellow citizens with the saints and of the household of God.

"Their songs of praise, their mingled vows,
Made their communion sweet."

But this was not their rest. With all these privileges and the candle of the Lord shining upon them, it was their militant state; they were pilgrims and strangers, sojourners, as all their fathers were. Of this they were soon admonished. These delightful associations were terminated, never again to be renewed upon the earth. Some finished their course and departed to be with Christ, which is far better. In Sept., 1823, their venerable and beloved pastor fell asleep in Jesus after a very painful and protracted illness which he bore with admirable patience and submission, with a lively hope of a glorious immortality, as the free gift of God through the righteousness of Jesus Christ. His remains were deposited, as he had previously requested, in a grave under the floor of the church, beneath the spot on which he had so often stood when administering the Lord's Supper to his flock, that he might, as it were, look up on the table whenever they should afterwards be engaged in that delightful service.

"Whoever administers the Lord's Supper in that place should be aware that he stands on holy ground; that he has precious dust under his feet which shall one day rise again and be fashioned like unto the glorious body of Jesus. And whoever looks down from the pulpit upon that spot should be admonished to imitate him who, when he was living, faithfully preached the word, and determined to know nothing among the people save Jesus Christ and him crucified. 'What is your religion,' he asked one Sabbath in the pulpit: 'is it pomp, is it grandeur, is it flowers, in which men so often preach themselves, and not Christ Jesus the Lord?' He being dead, yet speaketh.

"About two years before the death of their pastor, Capt. Wood, having been appointed to a new office by the United States Government, removed with his family to Staten Island. Here their associations were all new. Having united in Christian fellowship with the Reformed Dutch Church at Tompkinsville, they were soon recognized as those who follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth, and were not long regarded as strangers, for they had the seal in their foreheads, by which they were known as those who had been with Jesus. Their influence in the church and vicinity was seen and felt to be of a salutary nature.

"Mrs. Wood was not only a mother at home, endeavoring with the most anxious solicitude and care to guide the feet of her children and domestics in the way of peace, but she

Katy." Probably this pair were known to more of the now living descendants of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven than any other of the fifteen. They had intense interest in our widely-scattered Cole

was also a mother in Israel, concerned for the welfare of other families, as if they were her own. The poor and needy, the sick and afflicted, the widow and the fatherless, she seemed to consider as her special charge. By industry and wise economy in the management of her own household affairs, she was always able and ready to entertain strangers, feed the poor and clothe the naked. And from the rich treasure of her Christian knowledge and experience she was enabled to speak a word in season to them that were weary, and to comfort those who were in any trouble with that comfort wherewith she herself was comforted of God.

"With a mind elevated above the world and conversant with the deep things of God, into which the angels desire to look, she saw the folly and vanity of the fashions and amusements of this world. Hence her adorning was not that outward adorning of plaiting the hair and of wearing of gold or of putting on of apparel, but the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. She moved in all classes with perfect ease and freedom, unaffected by the fleeting distinctions between rich and poor, high and low, learned and unlearned, seeking only to engage the hearts of all in the acquisition of durable riches and righteousness—

"Riches above what earth can grant,
And lasting as the mind."

"With a placid and cheerful countenance, a sweet and amiable disposition, habitually accompanied with well-timed, serious, and godly conversation, she commanded universal love and respect. Her usefulness, during about twenty years of sojourn on Staten Island, will be long remembered by many of its inhabitants. At the end of that period, the family again removed to the city of New York, the place of their early residence, and though few of their former friends remained, their return was hailed with joy and gladness. Here, in their declining days, they continued on their pilgrimage, running the race set before them with patience, looking unto Jesus, the author and the finisher of their faith, and waiting for his salvation.

"Mrs. Wood has preceded her husband through the valley and shadow of death, and truly she feared no evil. Leaning upon her Beloved she found the passage pleasant. He gave power to the faint, and strength to her who had no might. In walking through the water, He was with her, and the water did not overflow her. 'Jesus,' she said, 'is sufficient; I want no more.' During the last six weeks of her illness she was extremely feeble, and spoke very little. Her active work was finished. She said to her children, 'I can say no more, I have said all I have to say,' and she expressed her confident belief that those who were yet standing without would all be brought into the bonds of the everlasting covenant. This persuasion she had entertained for many years. Having been deeply concerned for their salvation, and having earnestly wrestled with the Lord, her mind became satisfied with a Divine promise in time of a prayer offered by the Rev. Dr. Milledoller, then pastor of the church in Rutgers street, in which he most fervently pleaded the promises of the covenant in behalf of the children. With this encouragement she always persevered in her efforts and prayers, and as far as she could she also engaged those of her Christian friends in their behalf. The children of such a mother, we hope, will meet her in heaven.

"Her work of *suffering* is now also finished. Her last words were—'All is peace.' We believe she has entered into the joy of her Lord. Her hope was settled on God's everlasting love to his people, and the provisions of the covenant for their redemption through the mediation of her Saviour, Jesus Christ, all originating in free, sovereign, and unmerited grace, a theme on which she loved to dwell.

"If the most ardent desire, and the most incessant and tender watchfulness, day and night, of her affectionate and devoted husband, could have availed to detain her here, her spirit had not yet departed. The chief cord which held him to the earth has been severed, and the earth has lost its charms. But he remains in the midst of his affectionate and kind-hearted children, and has many dear friends to cheer him in the remnant of his days. And above all, He who has said 'I will never leave thee nor forsake thee' is a friend that sticketh closer than a wife or a brother. His Saviour will not leave him comfortless. May her numerous friends and relatives, who deeply feel their loss, be followers of her, and of all them who have fought the good fight, have finished their course, have kept the faith, and have obtained the crown of righteousness which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give unto all them that love his appearing.

I. D. C."



SARAH COLE (Mrs. Henry J. Bogert).

Born July 3, 1795 --- Died April 4, 1863.

family and travelled several times through New York State to visit its representatives. My extensive correspondence with the family in all directions, for the purpose of bringing out this record, has brought me countless letters, among which very many have inquired feelingly about "Uncle Benny" and "Aunt Katy." Every one seems to have seen them, and to have remarkable memories of them. Of Capt. Wood I give an extended sketch in Part III. Of Catharine Cole I have to say that she was in every respect worthy of her noble husband. Indeed she seemed admirably to complement and even supplement his splendid nature. Her Christian character was round and mature. Her disposition was inexpressibly kind and gentle, yet energetic and firm. She was the thirteenth child and seventh daughter out of fifteen children; she married the thirteenth child and seventh son out of fifteen children, and she had herself seven children. She threw over her large household the charm of a lovely piety, as she patiently toiled to bring up her sons in the fear of the Lord. Her memory is precious beyond the power of words to describe. For twenty-five years she has slept in Jesus, but the fragrance of her life will linger as long as any who knew her in the flesh continue to live on earth. She was a woman of earnest activity and missionary spirit. Her works follow her even to this day. (See sketch of Benjamin Wood in Part III.)

14. ANDREW. He died 18 years before I was born, and in the 15th year of his age. His remains having been removed from their original place of interment, now lie in the Warwick Cemetery. He was the only child of the fifteen who did not reach maturity. No one now living in the family remembers him, as he died as far back as 1804. Of course, I can give no sketch of his disposition or history.
15. SARAH. She was known in the family as "Aunt Sally." I knew her well in my childhood and youth, as she lived in New York city till 1840. She united with the Franklin street Reformed Church, New York, in Jan. 1827. I last saw her in 1852, in her 60th year, at her home at Sugar Hill, then Steuben (now Schuyler) Co., N. Y. She married Henry G. Bogert, a widower of New York city. She never had a child of her own, but her husband brought to his second marriage a little daughter (Caroline), about six years old, to whom "Aunt Sally" was such an affectionate mother, and who was herself such an affectionate "daughter" in return, that as I was growing up, and till I had grown up, I never had realized that this daughter was not a Cole. Providentially, at a later period, this blank in her relationship was partially filled. She was brought into the actual family by her marriage with Benjamin Palmer, one of the sons of Margaret Cole, and now her children are true Coles as to blood, though not bearing the name (See line of Jonathan Palmer and Margaret Cole, Part IV.). Aunt Sally was a deeply conscientious and God-fearing woman. Her distinguishing characteristic was unselfishness. She considered nothing that she could do for another a hardship. Her relatives were everything to her broad, loving heart. Her home was simple and all its manners plain. But every one who entered it or tarried in it found it a home of generous hospitality, and never could forget its atmosphere of pious conversation

and simple Christian love. (See sketch of her husband, Henry G. Bogert, in Part III.)

Thus I have briefly sketched these fifteen children, mostly from personal memory. The spirit of their father, Isaac Cole, which, as I have said, was not sanguine, somewhat reappears in five of them, in two at least deferring its manifestations to the last few years of life. But in the main I vividly see the eminent vigor and hopefulness of the mother, Catharine Serven (as I remember her), running through her family. Five of her seven boys (of the other two I can now learn nothing) were all pious persons, of great simplicity and frankness of nature, and every one was again and again an officer in the church of Christ. The eight girls were all of them professors of religion, and most of them were to the end of their lives conspicuous examples of a clear, unclouded hope and exalted devotion. Anne and Elizabeth, under the wearings of physical disease, suffered unspeakably from depression of spirit. But the mother's teaching and prayers were never lost. These two daughters were both, beyond a doubt, children of God, and in regard to them, as in regard to all the fifteen children, we mourn as those who have hope. They were all in the parent and child covenant (Gen. xvii. 7; Psalm lxxxix. 28-37; Acts ii. 38, 39; Rom. iv. 13-17; Gal. iii. 7-9, 13-18, 29). It has been to me a grand inspiration, in the preparation of this record, that I am writing the history of a family that has been faithful from the furthest back point from which I trace it to God's covenant with the family, and that in writing it I am affording to my relatives as well as myself a proof that the "mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children, to such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them" (Ps. ciii. 17, 18). I have shown that in their infancy, Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven took every one of their children to the house of God to receive the covenant seal. The character of the parents, and especially the vigorous faith and courage of the mother, is an assurance that they were cared for and taught, and made the subjects of fervent daily prayer. In the knowledge of all this we may, with happy, trusting faith, now leave them with the Lord.

It is proper to add, what might however be inferred from the time, place, and surroundings in which they lived, that these fifteen children enjoyed the advantages of the most rudimentary education only. The schools of their vicinity in the last century were the humblest of schools, and the circumstances of the parents and the number of the children made it imperative for the latter, as soon as possible, to do what they could for the support of themselves and the household. These conditions of course made them, all their lives, pure children of nature. Their native qualities received little culture beyond that which came from the careful training of their mother, from necessary intercourse with the world, and from the direct work of the word and Spirit of God upon their hearts. All of them whom I intimately knew (and I have no doubt the others were like these) were conspicuous for large-hearted unselfishness. Their homes and habits were plain, but they were models of warm hospitality, and they loved to diffuse light and joy to all around.

NOTE:—We will now pass to Part III, in which my object will be to furnish as full an account as my utmost toil and re-search upon records, and my most earnest effort through correspondence, have been able to bring out, of the husbands and wives of the fifteen children,

and of the families from which they came. One of the children, Andrew, never married. Two of them, Jacob and Isaac, married twice. So there were eight husbands and eight wives introduced into the Cole family at this point by marriage. From one or another of these every one of the now living descendants of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven has come. As the genealogy of the Cole side is given at large, the whole previous work having been devoted to it, it is supposed that each descendant will be equally interested to know what can now be known about the other ancestor who at this point, stands at the head of his line. These ancestors (in the order of the ages of the fifteen) are: Rebecca Wool, Benjamin Willis, Daniel Harmanus Blauvelt, Elizabeth Van Houten, Ellender Benson, Magdalena Carencross, Barent Forshee, Cornelius Forshee, Elizabeth Meyer, Anner Vickery, Betsey Damon Safford, William Smith, Jonathan Palmer, Electa Manning, Benjamin Wood and Henry G. Bogert. Of these sixteen persons I can give little or no information in regard to the families of Benjamin Willis, Ellender Benson, Magdalena Carencross, Anner Vickery, Betsey Damon Safford, William Smith, Electa Manning, and Henry G. Bogert. They are on records entirely beyond my reach. Of all the others I can give large accounts from records in my hands. Part III., for convenience, will first give sketches of families leading to those husbands and wives whose lines I can trace, and then in order the sixteen sketches of the husbands and wives themselves as far as my collected material enables me to give them. The families I can give are:

- | | |
|---------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. The Wood family. | 4. The Forshee family. |
| 2. The Blauvelt family. | 5. The Palmer family. |
| 3. The Van Houten family. | 6. The Bogert family. |

The Meyer and Serven families, as this work requires them, were given in the previous parts of the book. The former meets the needs as far as the paternal line goes of Elizabeth Meyer. Her maternal line is from the Van Houten family.

The sketches of *individual husbands and wives*, which will follow these *family* sketches, will give what little I know of the *families* of those not represented in the above *family* list.

PART III.

HUSBANDS AND WIVES OF THE FIFTEEN CHILDREN.

CONTENTS OF THIS PART.

I. Sketches of families leading to these husbands and wives. (The Meyer family was begun in Part I.)

1. Wood (including Shatzel). 2. Blauvelt. 3. Van Houten
(with Meyer completed). 4. Forshee. 5. Palmer.
6. Bogert.

II. Personal sketches of the husbands and wives.

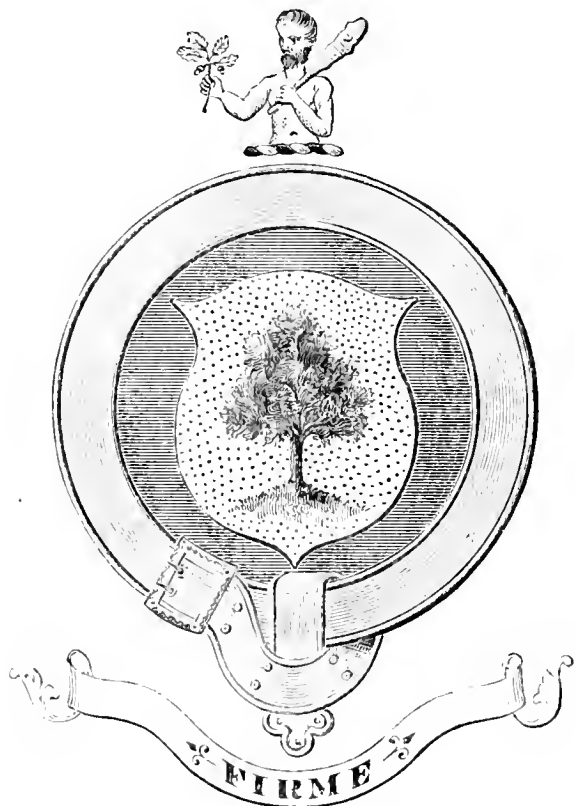
- | | |
|--|----------------------------|
| 1. REBECCA WOOD (half sister of No. 13)..... | Wife of Abraham Cole. |
| 2. BENJAMIN WILLIS..... | Husband of Bridget Cole. |
| 3. DANIEL H. BLAUVELT..... | Husband of Rachel Cole. |
| 4. ELIZABETH VAN HOUTEN (second cousin of No. 8).... | Wife of John Cole. |
| 5. (a) ELLENDER BENSON..... | First wife of Jacob Cole. |
| (b) MAGDALENA CARENCROSS..... | Second wife of Jacob Cole. |
| 6. BARENT FORSHEE, } Brothers } | Husband of Anna Cole. |
| 7. CORNELIUS FORSHEE, } | Husband of Elizabeth Cole. |
| 8. ELIZABETH MEYER (second cousin of No. 4). | Wife of David Cole. |
| 9. (a) ANNER VICKERY..... | First wife of Isaac Cole. |
| (b) BETSEY DAMON SAFFORD..... | Second wife of Isaac Cole. |
| 10. WILLIAM SMITH..... | Husband of Mary Cole. |
| 11. JONATHAN PALMER..... | Husband of Margaret Cole. |
| 12. ELECTA MANNING..... | Wife of Philip Cole. |
| 13. BENJAMIN WOOD (half brother of No. 1)..... | Husband of Catharine Cole. |
| 14. ANDREW, died unmarried. | |
| 15. HENRY G. BOGERT... .. | Husband of Sarah Cole. |

I.—SKETCHES OF FAMILIES.

I.—THE WOOD FAMILY.

This family became extensively interlocked with the Cole lines. Rebecca and Benjamin Wood, half sister and brother, married, respectively, Abraham and Catharine Cole, of the original fifteen; and, in addition to this, it will be seen that Ann Maria Shatzel, only child of Barbara Wood, full sister of Benjamin Wood, married Rev. Isaac D. Cole, of the next generation (see Part IV.), and that Jacob B. Wood and John Huyler Wood, sons of Benjamin Wood, further married sisters, grandchildren of David Cole of the original fifteen. These facts, together with the interest all feel in Capt. Benjamin Wood, whose life and name have been a special treasure to the family at large, call for a full notice here of the family of Wood.

It is of Welsh origin. The name in the last century was indifferently "Atwood" or "Wood," as the Tappan Church records show, and as the older members of the family in my early boyhood themselves remembered. In this century, however, in America, "Atwood" has been given up. The following cut represents the family coat-of-arms, as taken from the records of heraldry. I accompany it with Burke's statement of the family, and also with his description of the coat-of-arms itself, as given in his "Encyclopædia of Heraldry, or General Armory of England, Scotland, and Ireland."



THE FAMILY.

"Wood, alias Atwood, Harston and Brixton, County Devonshire: a family of antiquity, of which five descents had been seated at Harston in 1630. The male line expired with John Wood in 1743. One of his sisters married Winter.

COAT-OF-ARMS.

Ar. on a mount vert., an oak tree fruited, ppr. quartering, ar. a bull's head sa. Crest—A demi-savage man, wreathed about the temples ppr.; in his left hand a club *gutteé de sang*; in his right hand an oak tree eradicated and fruited ppr. *Confirmed in 1533.*

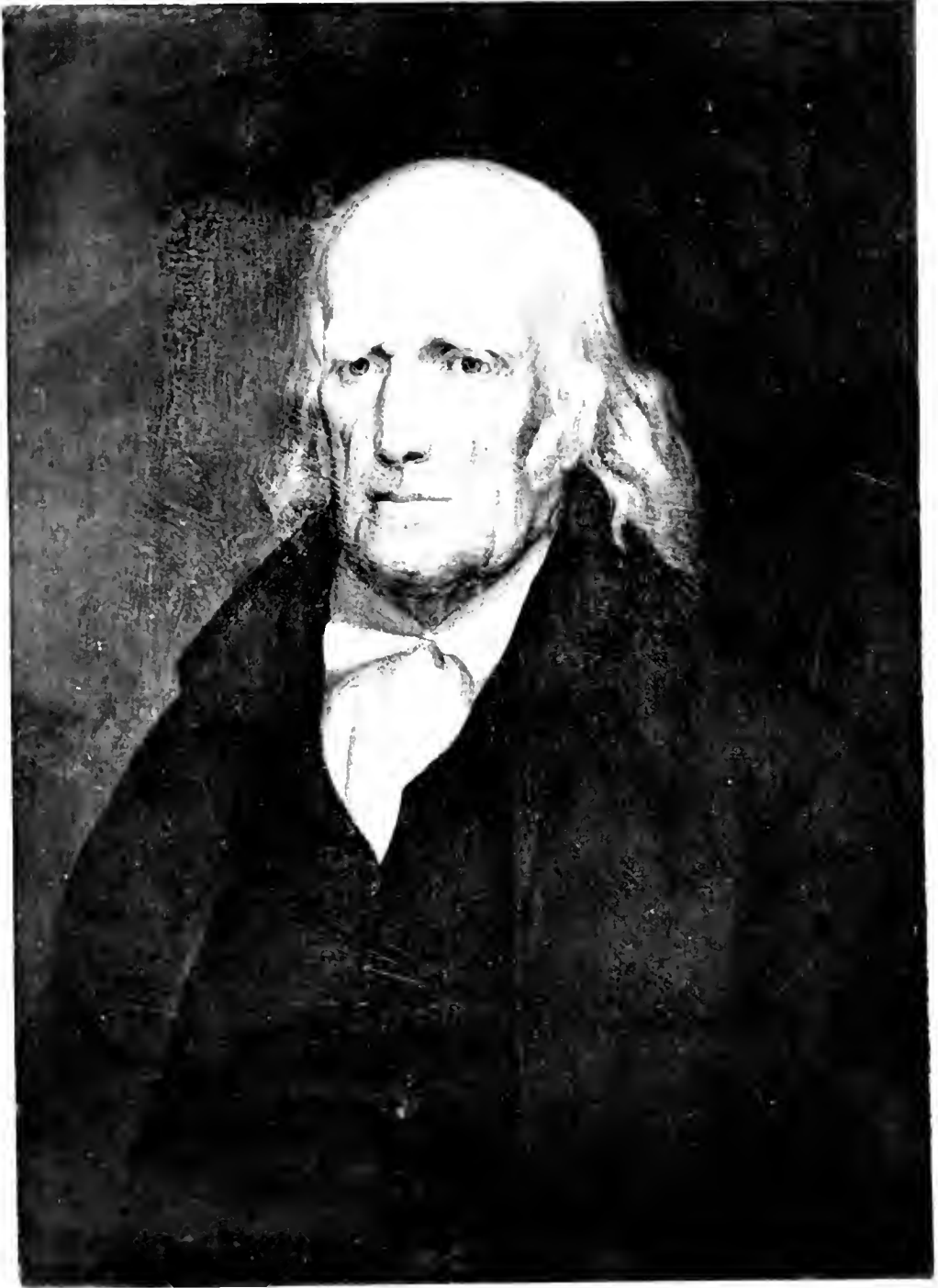
In my "Introductory Statement to the Family" I stated that I have

transcribed and indexed two Tappan records, one of the regular congregation, and another of an irregular organization that existed from 1767 to 1778 only. The latter contains the baptism of my maternal grandmother, Barbara Wood, referred to above. In the entry the clerk has put her down as Barbara *Etwood*, and her father as Ebenezer *Etwood*. The same clerk wrote *Pelmer* for Palmer. In the same way, he wrote *Etwood* for Atwood. This entry shows that Atwood was used in America. Sheriff Ebenezer Wood had a brother Henry who wrote the name Atwood; and his children, to some extent at least, did the same. From the beginning of the present century, as far as I know, the only form used in the family has been the form "Wood."

The earliest member of the Wood (or Atwood) family in America whose name with place and date of birth I can give, is Ebenezer Wood, father of Rebecca, Barbara, and Benjamin, above-mentioned. He was born in Massachusetts on the 6th of October, 1729. When I began to compile this record it was too late for me to get the link of connection between this Ebenezer Wood and the ancestry in Wales. His own immediate family record I have looked for in vain. Captain Benjamin Wood, before I thought of asking him about this matter, was 92 years of age, and his memory had failed him here. All he recalled was what we had always known, viz., the fact of the Welsh connection. Burke says above: "The male line expired with John Wood in 1743." He speaks, of course, of the family in Great Britain. But one of the line had come to some place in Massachusetts, and had this son, Ebenezer, born Oct. 6, 1729, and through this son the male line is perpetuated to day in generations the fourth and fifth from himself (see line of Benjamin Wood and Catharine Cole in Part IV.). It would probably be possible to find Ebenezer Wood (born Oct. 6, 1729) and his parents on the baptismal register of the parish in Massachusetts, where the former was born, but I had no clue to this parish, and have not been able to give the time which such investigation would require. It may still be done.

Our knowledge of Ebenezer Wood begins with his appearance at Tappan, precise date not known, but not earlier, probably, than 1750. He was Deputy Sheriff of Orange Co. (then covering all the territory of the present Orange and Rockland Counties both) for many years, beginning long before the American Revolution, and ending with Feb. 23, 1798, when Rockland County was formed out of Orange. The Court House of Orange County, when he entered upon his office, stood upon the now open plain adjacent to the Reformed Church of Tappan. During the Revolution, it was set on fire and destroyed. The county town being afterwards changed to "New City," the new Court House was erected there. This occasioned the removal of the family to that place, and the change of their church relations to Clarkstown, where their later children were baptized.

Sheriff Wood was a man of incorruptible integrity, and of exalted nobility of character. Some are still living who remember him, as he lived till 1810. He made no profession of religion till he reached old age. But he had through all his life the keenest sense of right between man and man, and scorned everything unmanly or wrong. One who knew him well, said to me in recent years, "He could not be made bad." It is said that he was never known to be surprised into a sudden excitement of passion. His upright-



HE 17 E

17 17

ness and his mental and moral balance appeared conspicuously during the trying times of the Revolution, when every effort was made to entice him, as a conspicuous public man, into the support of the British cause. Deeply devoted as he was seen to be to the American interest, he was approached first from the stand-point of corruption, and then from that of intimidation, and when neither of these could move him, he was thenceforward, in consequence of his fidelity, bitterly hated, sharply marked, and actively abused by the enemy. The end to him was the loss of all he had. The accumulations, such as they were, of his industry and prudence during the preceding 20 years and more, and even his official papers, were all carried off by a raid. At the close of the war he found himself with about \$1600 in Continental money in his hands, which was soon found to be entirely worthless. The country was inundated with counterfeit money by the British, and this quickly depreciated the money of Congress to nothing, because the one could not be distinguished from the other. Sheriff Wood threw his paper at once into the fire, and quietly remarked, "We have our independence and I am satisfied." His subsequent life was spent at New City till 1806, when he removed to New York, and lived with his children (Benjamin and Catharine) till his death. He died April 18, 1810, aged 80 years, 6 months, and 10 days, greatly beloved and respected by all who knew him. His children and descendants for many years found his name a sure passport wherever they went in Rockland Co. He belonged to a long-lived race. He had a brother Henry who lived to be 98 years old. There is an excellent miniature portrait of Sheriff Wood still in the family. It was painted by his son, Joseph 2nd (see below), when its subject was about 78 years old. A large oil painting has been made from it. It has also been multiplied in photographs which are in extensive circulation. I am happy to be able to furnish a copy of it with these lines, and to assure the family of its exact correspondence with the original miniature, and this was always said, by those who knew the Sheriff well, to be a perfect picture.

Sheriff Wood married twice. His first wife was Christiana or Christina Tremper (or Trumper), daughter of Johannes Tremper (parents unknown) and Marretje Felten (daughter of Willem Felten and Christina Smittin). Johannes Tremper and Marretje Felten had eight children, all born and baptized at Tappan. The oldest was Christiana (first wife of Ebenezer Wood), born Oct. 31, 1733, and baptized Nov. 11, 1733. The others with their dates of birth were Anna Catrina (Sept. 13, 1735), Margrietje (Feb. 8, 1737), John Jacob (April 28, 1739), Elizabeth (April 5, 1741), Willem (July 13, 1743), Harmanus (Sept. 15, 1745), and Johannes (Nov. 21, 1747). No one now living remembers Christiana Tremper, and the family have no traditions of her. She was born and baptized as above, married Ebenezer Wood (date of marriage lost through the break in the Tappan records). It was probably in 1754 or 1755, and died March 15, 1768. She was the mother of seven children, one of whom, Elizabeth 1st (see below), preceded her to the grave.

The second wife has always been known in the family as Margaret Hubbard. She is on three baptismal records (two at Tappan and one at Clarks-town) with seven of her children, and it is remarkable that the entries give her name in seven different ways, viz., Hobert, Hoebert, Hoerberdt, Hoffer, Hoover, Hopper, and Hubor. (See "Remarks on Holland Names.") The

name was properly Hubbard. For all I can get of this lady's parentage and ancestry, see sketch of the "Palmer Family." She was born at Kakiat, Jan. 27, 1746. She had a sister Sarah, who married John Palmer, and another sister Barbara, who died unmarried. Her mother was married a second time to Abraham Snyder. Margaret Hubbard was a woman of characteristics similar to those of her husband. She brought him eight additional children, to whom as well as to the children from the first marriage, the parents were always unspeakably dear. They were both peculiarly tender and affectionate in the home, and both commanded profound respect and deference in society. Margaret was a clear, consistent, and courageous Christian, and distinguished for her calm trust in God. At the time of the sweeping away of her husband's property and papers in the war, she said, "What matters what we have lost, since our country has been saved?" This remark indicated her natural courage and her patriotism, and it was made under the impulse of a lively gratitude to God. The date of her marriage to Ebenezer Wood is lost through the break in the church records. The date of her profession fails for the same reason. The marriage probably took place about the beginning of 1769. She died of yellow fever, Sept. 11, 1798. Her son Ebenezer (her oldest child) had died Aug. 24th, and her daughter Barbara (Mrs. John Michael Shatzel, Jr., my mother's mother) had died Aug. 28th, both of the disease. Thus, within less than three weeks, son, daughter, and mother were all carried away by the fearful pestilence to the grave. Two of her children had died in infancy. Four only survived her. These lived into the present century, one of them down to Oct. 9, 1875. (See personal sketch of Benjamin Wood.)

The children of Sheriff Wood, as we have seen, were fifteen in number. The baptisms of the first seven I cannot find. The birth days of these I give from family records. The baptisms of the last eight, except that of Benjamin 1st (who died in infancy, and probably without baptism), are all on the records I have mentioned. Ebenezer and Sarah (the two oldest who received baptism) are on the regular Tappan record. Barbara was baptized by Domine Mutzelins, and is on the record of the irregular congregation. The last four are on the record at Clarkstown. The fifteen are as follows:—

Fifteen Children of Sheriff Ebenezer Wood.

BY CHRISTIANA TREMPER.

1. MARY WOOD, born Nov. 7, 1755. Married John Town, Jr., son of John Town and Susanna Weaver. Date unknown. Have five children on the Clarkstown record. They are Susanna (born Jan. 25, 1778), Ebenezer (July 31, 1779), Christina (Dec. 22, 1780), Elizabeth (May 14, 1783), and John (Nov. 16, 1791). Mary (sometimes called Maria in the records) died Oct. 9, 1795, aged 39 years, 10 months, and 22 days.
2. JOSEPH WOOD (1st), born March 13, 1757. Never married. Died Aug. 12, 1776, aged 19 years, 4 months, and 30 days.
3. ELIZABETH WOOD (1st), born July 29, 1758. Died Sept. 26, 1759, aged 1 year, 1 month, and 28 days.
4. JACOB WOOD, born Feb. 22, 1760. Married Nancy Shaw (I cannot find her parents, nor the date of the marriage). If there were

children, they are not on my records. Died March 9, 1827, aged 67 years and 15 days.

5. ELIZABETH WOOD (2d), born July 4, 1762. Married Jonathan Palmer (1st), son of John Palmer and Martha Brown. For account of Jonathan Palmer and of the children of himself and Elizabeth Wood, see "The Palmer family." below. Date of marriage unknown. Died Dec. 10, 1832, aged 70 years, 5 months, and 6 days.
6. JOHN WOOD (1st), born April 3, 1764. Never married. Died Nov. 20, 1781, aged 17 years, 7 months, and 17 days.
7. REBECCA WOOD, born March 1, 1766. Married Abraham Cole at Tappan, Dec. 1, 1785. Died Feb. 27, 1837, aged 70 years, 4 months, and 27 days. For her and for her descendants complete, see sketch of Abraham Cole in Part II., her own personal sketch No. 1 below, and the first line in Part IV.

BY MARGARET HUBBARD.

8. EBENEZER WOOD, JR., born Oct. 24, 1769; baptized Dec. 25, 1769. Never married. Died of yellow fever in New York, Aug. 24, 1798, eighteen days before his mother died of the same disease. His age, at death, was 28 years and 10 months.
9. BENJAMIN WOOD (1st), born May 15, 1771. Probably not baptized. Died Feb. 29, 1772, aged 9 months and 14 days.
10. SARAH WOOD, born Aug. 15, 1773; baptized Sept. 5, 1773. Married at Tappan, Sept. 12, 1794, Isaac J. Blauvelt, son of Jacobus Blauvelt and Geertje Vervelen, born March 30, 1772. Ceremony performed by Rev. Nicholas Lansing. The children are not on my records. Died Dec. 20, 1862, aged 89 years, 4 months, and 6 days. Buried in Rockland Cemetery, Piermont, N. Y.
11. BARBARA WOOD, born Oct. 20, 1775; baptized at Tappan, Nov. 26, 1775, by Rev. Frederick Mutzelius. Married in New York, Nov. 12, 1796, John Michael Shatzel, Jr., son of John Michael Shatzel and Anna Maria Tremberin.* Barbara died of yellow fever in New

* JOHN MICHAEL SHATZEL, Sen., my mother's father's father, was a native German, born at Frankfort on the Main, April 4, 1732, and died June 21, 1813, after five days' illness. His name in German was "Schatzlein," which means "little treasure." He married Feb. 20, 1757, Anna Maria Tremberin, also a native of Frankfort. She died Jan. 26, 1794, at the age of 55 years, and after a long illness. Mr. Shatzel had fourteen children, all born in New York. I have his German Bible before me with his own very precise entries of their names and the very hours of their births. (In the Bible, he even gives the zodiacal sign under which each was born). He also enters with the same precision the deaths of five of them which preceded his own. In appending here this family record, I add such other information as I can myself procure. The children were

1. JOHN MICHAEL SHATZEL, JR., born Dec. 7, 1757, at 3 A.M. Married Barbara Wood. See below for a fuller account of him. He died May 15, 1815, at 5 A.M., and was buried in St. Paul's church-yard, New York City. He left no son. Name "Shatzel" dies out in his line.
2. ANNA MARIA SHATZEL, born Oct. 16, 1759, at 3 A.M. Married a Vanduzer. Name "Shatzel" dies out.
3. JACOB SHATZEL (1st), born Aug. 4, 1761, at 4 A.M., and died (an infant) Aug. 9, 1762, at 1 A.M.
4. MARIA ELIZABETH SHATZEL, born March 31, 1763, at 2 A.M. Married a Hagaborn, and lost the name "Shatzel."

York at 10 A.M., Aug 28, 1798, aged 22 years, 10 months, and 1 day. Her brother Ebenezer had died but four days before, and her mother, Margaret Hubbard, died but fourteen days after, of the same fever. Barbara left but one child, Ann Mary (or Anna Maria) Shatzel, born Nov. 3, 1797, and but 9 months and 25 days old at her mother's death. This child afterwards married Rev. Isaac D. Cole, son of David Cole of the original fifteen. She was my own mother. All Barbara's descendants will come into the line of David Cole and Elizabeth Meyer in Part IV.

12. JOSEPH WOOD (2d), born July 6, 1778; baptized Aug. 9, 1778. Married Margaret Haring (I do not know the wife's parentage). Died at his residence in Washington, D. C., June 15, 1830, aged 51 years, 11 months, and 9 days. By profession he was a miniature painter. By universal consent he was a man of very uncommon genius. In his department of art he was eminent. In social life he was a brilliant. An article published in a Washington paper the day after his death, by one who knew him well, but sustained no relation to the family, and who may therefore be regarded as impartial, is in my possession now. It speaks in extraordinary terms of him as a man and as an artist, while it deplors his convivial weakness, which seems to have been the special cause of his early death. His descendants still live in New York City, Brooklyn, and California.

-
5. CATHARINE SHATZEL, born Dec. 23, 1764, at midnight. Married a Bailey, and lost the "Shatzel" name.
 6. ANNA SHATZEL (1st), born Nov. 10, 1765, at 9 P.M., and died (an infant) Sept. 8, 1768, at 7 P.M.
 7. JACOB SHATZEL (2nd), born June 20, 1768. Married Maria Heyser. Had no child. Both the husband and wife were large-hearted, and much devoted to philanthropy. They have perpetuated the "Shatzel" name in certain endowments in connection with benevolent institutions in the city of New York.
 8. JOHN SHATZEL, born May 28, 1770, and died (in childhood) Aug. 1, 1783. Hours of birth and death not given.
 9. ANNA SHATZEL (2d), born May 3, 1772, at 5 A.M. Married a Jenkins, and lost the name "Shatzel."
 10. WILLIAM SHATZEL, born March 11, 1774, at 5 A.M. Married Elsie Hall, and had eight children, of whom two only were sons. Of these sons, one only married. He is now dead. His widow lives at Quincy, Illinois. I do not know whether the name "Shatzel" is kept up in the line of this son or not, but am under the impression that it is not. William Shatzel's eight children were Anna Maria (married James Morrell; husband and wife both dead); Caroline (still living at 7 Monroe Place, Brooklyn, N. Y.; never married); John (married Euphemia Maria Moffat, died and left three children; widow, as above stated, yet living at Quincy, Ill.); Hannah Matilda (died young); William Henry (never married); Elizabeth Amelia (married Abraham Wyckoff, born at Newtown, L. I., and son of Peter Wyckoff and Abbie Lott; had one child, viz., William Shatzel Wyckoff; Elizabeth Amelia is dead); an infant (name I do not know; died in infancy), and Elsie Ann (became the second wife of Abraham Wyckoff, whose birth and parentage I have just given, and lives at No. 7 Monroe Place, Brooklyn).

William Shatzel was a man of fervent piety. He has left many volumes of closely written matter, in the form of essays upon various portions of the Scriptures and upon various themes of religious thought. They breathe an intensely pious spirit. They are all written in a clear, beautiful hand, and indexed, and are a model of neatness throughout.

11. PETER SHATZEL, born May 9, 1776, at 12 M., and died (in youth) Dec. 30, 1791, between 9 and 10 A.M.

13. BENJAMIN WOOD (2d), born July 30, 1780; baptized Aug. 17, 1780. Married Catharine Cole in New York, Oct. 18, 1806. Died Oct. 9, 1875, aged 95 years, 2 months, and 9 days. Buried in Rockland Cemetery, Piermont, N. Y. For particulars of him and his line, see sketch of Catharine Cole in Part II., his own personal sketch, No. 13, below, and the line of Benjamin Wood and Catharine Cole, thirteenth and last, in Part IV.
14. JOHN WOOD (2d), born Feb. 24, 1783; baptized April 6, 1783. Married Isabella Herbert, whom I cannot trace. Date unknown. They, with their children, must be on records later than any in my possession. Died Dec. 28, 1867, aged 84 years, 10 months, and 4 days.
15. JABEZ WOOD, born Jan. 2, 1786; baptized Jan. 22, 1786. Died Dec. 24, 1787, aged 1 year, 11 months, and 22 days.

NOTE.—The *family* records give the birth of Sarah Aug. 14, 1773, and that of Barbara Oct. 27, 1775. The above, of course, is from the *church* records.

It is thus seen that of these fifteen children, nine only were married. Three of these—Rebecca, Barbara, and Benjamin—will come up in the Cole lines in Part IV. The fourth—Elizabeth, wife of Jonathan Palmer (1st)—will appear in “The Palmer Family,” below. Her line is perpetuated through her daughter Sarah, in Michael S. Allison, Esq., of Jersey City, and his brothers and sisters, and through her son Benjamin, in Prof. Joseph H. Palmer, of Yonkers, and his brothers and sisters; and the other five children, as I have shown, are more or less represented to-day in Rockland County, New York City, Brooklyn, and California.

12. GERMANUS (OF HARMAN) SHATZEL, born Feb. 27, 1778, at 4 P.M. I cannot trace him.
13. BENJAMIN SHATZEL, born Jan. 18, 1780, at 2 A.M. I can not trace him.
14. BARBARA SHATZEL, born March 13, 1782, at 11 P.M., and died (an infant) Sept. 9, 1783, at 10 A.M.

My great-grandfather, John Michael Shatzel, Sen., closes the entries in his Bible from which I have gathered the dates of the above table with an entry in keeping with much of his writings still in our possession, and showing the heart piety that characterized his whole spirit and life. It is in his native German, and reads thus:—

“On the 26th of Jan., 1794, my wife was taken by my God and Saviour Jesus Christ to the eternity of the blessed, where all the happy dead will glorify their God and Redeemer forever and ever. Amen, Amen. Lord Jesus. Amen.”

JOHN MICHAEL SHATZEL, Jr., my mother's father, after the death of his first wife, Barbara Wood, in 1798, married April 26, 1800, Susanna Furman, widow of James Harper (brother of Joseph Harper, father of the noted “Harper Brothers”). She had already three children, Eliza Miller Harper, Thomas Phoebe Harper, and Phoebe James Harper. The new marriage brought two more children: Susanna (or Susan) Titus Shatzel and Caroline Shatzel. The family of my grandfather Shatzel, therefore, in his later days consisted of the following children:—

- ANN MARY (OF ANNA MARIA) SHATZEL, born Nov. 3, 1797, only child of John M. Shatzel, Jr. and Barbara Wood.
- SUSANNA TITUS SHATZEL, born March 5, 1801, and CAROLINE SHATZEL, born March 22, 1803, daughters of John M. Shatzel, Jr. and Susanna (Furman) Harper.
- ELIZA MILLER HARPER, born Sept. 24, 1793; THOMAS PHOEBE HARPER, born Dec. 31, 1795, and PHEBE JAMES HARPER, born Dec. 15, 1798, children of James Harper and Susanna Furman.

My mother, therefore, had two half sisters, two step sisters, and one step brother. All these left lines, but the name Shatzel dies out entirely through John Michael Shatzel, Jr.

II.—THE BLAUVELT FAMILY.

This family links with the Cole family through Daniel Harmanus Blauvelt, husband of Rachel Cole. (For particulars of him, see "Personal Sketch" No. 3, below.) I can give an entirely satisfactory account of it from the settlement of New Amsterdam. It will furnish a very instructive and striking illustration of those peculiarities of which I have spoken in my "Remarks on Holland Names." The family was very numerous in New Amsterdam from the beginning; and yet the name Blauvelt never appears once on *any* record of the Collegiate Church down at least to 1720 (to that year *all* the records have been printed), nor is it on the *baptismal* register even down to the date of the American Revolution. I have discovered the secret of this, and will state it thus:

The first *baptisms* at Tappan were performed Oct. 25, 1694, the very day after the organization of the Church; and the first entry on the record is that of the baptism of a child of Abram Blauvelt and Grietje Minne. The records show these parents eight times with their children. In a later entry the father is given as Abram Gerritse Blauvelt, and in a still later the mother is given as Grietje Minnelay. Unable to find the name Blauvelt on any New York record, and remembering the Holland way of naming, I look to the New York record for Abram Gerritse, and lo! at once I find the marriage of

ABRAM GERRITSE and GRIETJE MINNE (date April 8, 1691).

This solves the mystery. The Blauvelts were Gerritsens when they came to America. And now the line is very clear. The last ancestor in Holland was Gerrit(Blauvelt = Blue Field). But the name Blauvelt did not fix itself upon the family at any rate before 1690 or 1700. Gerrit Blauvelt perhaps never came to this country; but he had the following sons, who all appear from first to last on the New York record as Gerritsens, not Blauvelts. I do not know the dates of their births: probably they were all born in Holland. If they were born in America, it was before the records begin. I give them in the order in which they begin to have children baptized in New York. I take their children from "Valentine's Manual" for 1863, correcting errors in it by the New York "Genealogical and Biographical Record," as far as the latter has been published.

1. COSYN GERRITSEN. Wife, VROUTJE COSYNS. Had children as follows: Gerrit (baptized May 10, 1640); Margaret (May 5, 1641); Hendrick (Jan. 20, 1647); Geertje (July 4, 1649); Elsje (May 19, 1652).
2. LUBBERT GERRITSEN. First wife, Grietje —; second, Femmetje Coenraets (widow) married in New York July 6, 1669. Had children as follows: Elizabeth (baptized April 9, 1651); Gerrit and Dirck, twins (March 16, 1653); Gerrit (April 25, 1655). I find a Mary Lubberts, a Lubbert Lubbertsen (father), and a Lubbert Lubbertsen (child) among the members received at Hackensack at the organization of the Church there in 1686. Perhaps the first two were children, and the last was a grandchild of this Lubbert Gerritsen.

3. JOCHEM GERRITSEN. Wife not given. Had children as follows : Magdalena (baptized Dec. 8, 1652) ; Gerrit (March 15, 1654).
4. DIRCK GERRITSEN. Wife, Jannetje Theunis. Children : Hendrickje (baptized May 17, 1654) ; Gerrit (Jan. 10, 1661).
5. BARENT GERRITSEN. Wife, Grietje Dircks (widow). Married in New York May 11, 1658. Child : Margaret (baptized Dec. 4, 1658).
6. JAN GERRITSEN. Wife Grietje Theunis. Married in New York Dec. 18, 1660. Children : Lysbetje (Dec. 4, 1661) ; Gerrit (Dec. 6, 1662) ; Gerritje (Oct. 19, 1667) ; Jacob (May 22, 1671).
7. GERRIT GERRITSEN. Wife, Annetje Hermans. Children : Jannetje (March 19, 1662) ; Fytje (Dec. 30, 1663) ; Aeltje (April 14, 1672) ; Johannes (March 16, 1678).

Next to the furthest back ancestor in Holland, viz., Gerrit (see above), the first of this list of sons, viz., Cosyn Gerritsen (Blauvelt), through his son Hendrick (born Jan. 20, 1647) is the link to Daniel Harmanus Blauvelt.* His family is as follows :

HENDRICK (Cosynsen) BLAUVELT. Married Marretje Waldron (parents unknown) in New York, Aug. 9, 1673. Their children, baptized in New York, were Marretje (baptized Sept. 8, 1674) ; Marretje (Oct. 11, 1676) ; Jan (Jan. 22, 1679) ; Harmanus (April 3, 1681) ; Gerrit (Jan. 10, 1683) ; Annetje (June 14, 1685) ; Joseph (Nov. 20, 1687) ; Abraham (March 2, 1690) ; and Isaac (April 24, 1692).

Now we pass to the Tappan record again. From the opening, Oct. 24, 1694, down to Jan. 15, 1712, inclusive, a period of more than sixteen years, on the baptism list we have the following parents :

ABRAHAM GERRITSE BLAUVELT and GRIETJE MINNE (married in New York, April 8, 1691).

JOHANNES GERRITSE BLAUVELT and KATIE KORNELIS.

HARMAN HENDRICKSEN BLAUVELT and SARA DE PEW (married at Tappan April [?], 1704).

GERRET HUYBERTSEN BLAUVELT and KATRINA MEYER (married at Tappan Jan. 12, 1704).

GERRET HENDRICKSEN BLAUVELT and MARRETJE KROM (married at Tappan Oct. 11, 1709).

JOSEPH HENDRICKSEN BLAUVELT and ELIZABETH VAN DALSEN (married at Tappan Jan. 11, 1711).

These are the ancestors of all the numerous Blauvelts that have since overrun Bergen County, N. J., and Rockland County, N. Y. It is easy to explain every one of these men in the light of what has been already said. There are in the Tappan record three sons of Hendrick (Cosynsen) Blauvelt, given above, viz., Harman, Gerrit, and Joseph. Harman is in line to Daniel Harmanus Blauvelt. To him we now confine ourselves.

* There are other Gerritsens on the New York baptismal list, and some whom it would be interesting to follow out, though they are not necessary for my purpose. Huybert Gerritsen, for example, is the father of a man who is always Gerrit Huybertsen on the Kingston record, but Gerrit Huybertsen Blauvelt on the Tappan record. The search into this interminable curiosity of names is very exciting.

HARMAN (Hendricksen) BLAUVELT and Sara De Puuw (De Puw, De Pew, De Puy, or simply Puuw and Puw in the Tappan records) were married at Tappan, April, (?) 1704. I cannot fix the wife's parentage, though the name occurs on the New York records, and in the entry of her marriage she is given as born in New York. The children of this pair (they were all baptized at Tappan), with their dates of birth, were

- | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. MARRETJE, b. Dec. 28, 1704. | 5. JOHANNES, b. Feb. 11, 1714. |
| 2. FRANS, b. Oct. 1, 1706. | 6. ABRAHAM, b. Feb. 3, 1716. |
| 3. ANNETJE, b. Oct. 17, 1708. | 7. ISAAC, b. March 2, 1718. |
| 4. HENDRICK, b. Nov. 19, 1710. | 8. MARIA, b. April 4, 1721. |

Of these eight children, Isaac (No. 7) is in line to Daniel Harmanus Blauvelt. He married Margrietje Smith. (Of her parentage I cannot be certain, as there are several of her name and of different parents baptized between 1715 and 1725.) The date of the marriage is lost, owing to the break in the Tappan marriage record. Of this pair I find but one child, viz., Harmanus, who was the father of Daniel Harmanus Blauvelt. (Isaac Blauvelt died April 20, 1742.)

HARMANUS BLAUVELT was born April 16, 1741, and baptized at Tappan May 18, 1741. I personally remember him well, as he lived till I was far on in my childhood. He married Rachel Van Orden, of whose parentage and dates I cannot find the record. Her name, however, is one of our old Holland names, and is perpetuated in Rockland County. This marriage also occurred during the break in the record, and its date is lost. This pair have on the church record at Clarkstown eight children, with their births and baptisms. The family records do not have the second child (Jan). The children, with their dates, are as follows:

1. DANIEL, born Nov. 25, 1764; baptized Dec. 9, 1764. Married Rachel Cole at Tappan Dec. 12, 1785. Died May 6, 1852, aged 87 years, 5 months, and 11 days. Buried at Clarkstown.
2. JAN, born Dec. 5, 1765; baptized Dec. 26, 1765. Died in infancy—date unknown.
3. MARGRIETJE, born Sept. 26, 1767; baptized Oct. 18, 1767. Married Cornelius Blauvelt. Four children baptized at Clarkstown. Died Jan. 18, 1838.
4. RACHEL, born Feb. 17, 1770; baptized March 11, 1770. Married Peter Johnson. Died Sept. 19, 1801.
5. LEAH, born Aug. 6, 1771; baptized Sept. 8, 1771. Married Peter Demarest at Tappan Oct. 30, 1793. Have one child on record at Clarkstown. Died Aug. 30, 1814.
6. ANNETJE, born July 13, 1775; baptized Aug. 6, 1775. The family record says she was born Aug. 6, 1775, and baptized Aug. 23, 1775. Married Cornelius Onderdonk. Died Aug. 25, 1863.
7. SARAH, born Oct. 23, 1776; baptized Nov. 12, 1776. Married, first, David Demarest, and, second, Nicholas Blauvelt. Died Oct. 31, 1861.
8. BREGHJE, born March 16, 1780, baptized April 10 (the family record says April 11), 1780. Married Abraham Serven. (See Serven Family, Part II.) Died May 10, 1857.

The above line brings us down to Daniel Harmanus Blauvelt. He was the oldest child of Harmanus Blauvelt and Rachel Van Orden. For himself and his family, see Personal Sketch No. 3, below, and for the line of Daniel H. Blauvelt and Rachel Cole, see Part IV. I close this sketch of "The Blauvelt Family" by giving the following as the succession from the beginning:

GERRIT — last ancestor of the Blauvelts in Holland.

COSYN GERRITSEN and VROUTJE COSYNS, furthest back American ancestors of Daniel H. Blauvelt.

HENDRICK (COSYNSSEN) BLAUVELT and MARRETJE WALDRON, first American-born ancestors.

HARMAN (HENDRICKSEN) BLAUVELT and SARAH DE PEW.

ISAAC BLAUVELT and MARGRIETJE SMITH.

HARMANUS BLAUVELT and RACHEL VAN ORDEN.

DANIEL (HARMANUS) BLAUVELT, husband of Rachel Cole.

III.—THE VAN HOUTEN FAMILY.

This family touches the Cole family in Elizabeth Van Houten, wife of John (or "Hans") Cole, and again in Elizabeth Meyer, daughter of Johannes Meyer and Catharine Van Houten, and wife of David Cole. (For Elizabeth Van Houten, Catharine Van Houten, and Elizabeth Meyer, see "Personal Sketches," Nos. 4 and 8 below). Of this family I can give an entirely clear account only from the organization of the Tappan church down to the parties just named.

"Van Houten" is one of the many Holland surnames of which I have had frequent occasion to speak. "Houten" is the name of the place either of birth or residence of the ancestor who originally selected the surname "Van Houten," which means "from Houten." The oldest orthography I find for this name is "Houwte." Before entering upon the Tappan record of this family, I will show how it stands upon the New York record down to 1700. To this date there is no *marriage* of a Van Houten under this name. On the list of *baptisms* the name occurs but once, thus:

HERMAN JANSEN VAN HOUTEN, child Johannes, baptized April 14, 1669.

This baptism does not connect with the Tappan family. Nor does any other entry on any New York record, as far as my utmost study can discover. I will say, however, before leaving this record, that Herman Jansen (without Van Houten) occurs a number of times, and it is probable that Herman Jansen (in some entries, not in all) and Herman Jansen Van Houten are the same person. There are so many Jansens who are known not to be Van Houtens, that to distinguish this family from the rest is now impossible. But I have no doubt that the Van Houtens were Jansens when they came to America. They brought the surname Van Houten, which did not fix itself upon them till 1680 or 1700. Meanwhile many of the family had be-

come established as "Jansens," and were giving start to the innumerable lines of "Jansens" and "Johnsons" that have overrun the country since their day.

We now come to the Tappan record. On the day of the organization of the church (Oct. 24, 1694), among eleven persons received into membership were,

THEUNIS VAN HOUTEN and TRYNTJE KLAESSEN.

The husband's name occurs many times, and is never accompanied with a patronymic. If it were ever written *Theunis Jansen Van Houten*, we might suppose Theunis to be a brother of Herman, which their ages would permit. But we have no such help. The wife's name also occurs many times, and is variously written Tryntje Klaesen, Tryntje Klaesen Kuyper, and Tryntje Kuyper, which means that she was Tryntje, daughter of Klaes Kuyper. She had brothers, Kornelis Klaesen Kuyper and Johannes Klaesen Kuyper, on the Tappan record. The Kuypers (same as our Coopers) are also among the oldest Holland families in America.

THEUNIS VAN HOUTEN and TRYNTJE KLAESSEN KUYPER had eleven children of whom I have knowledge. Seven of these were born before the Tappan church was organized (see date above). Perhaps some of these were baptized at Hackensack. These seven children were all but one married at Tappan, and with their marriage entries is sometimes set down the statement that they were born at Harsimus (this was a name for part of the New Jersey shore above Wiehawken or Hoboken). The later four children (some of them) are expressly said to have been born at Tappan, showing that the parents resided at Tappan at the time of the organization. The eleven children were :

1. GEERTJE (or GERRETJE) TEUNISSE VAN HOUTEN (born not later than 1679); married twice at Tappan; first husband—Willem Florisse Krom; marriage Oct. 11, 1699 (this is the first marriage on the Tappan record); second husband—Jan Hogenkamp; marriage, Oct. 15, 1707.
2. ROELOF VAN HOUTEN (born not later than 1685), married Marretje Huybertse Blauvelt at Tappan, Oct. 17, 1705.
3. ANNETJE VAN HOUTEN (born not later than 1686), married Jacobus De Klerck at Tappan, Oct. 16, 1706.
4. KLAES VAN HOUTEN (born not later than 1688), married Grietje Haring at Tappan, Oct. 13, 1708.
5. JANNETJE VAN HOUTEN (born not later than 1691), married Arie Lamertse Smith, at Tappan, Jan. 11, 1711.
6. KORNELIA VAN HOUTEN (born not later than 1693), married Jan Haldron (not later than 1713).
7. VROUTJE VAN HOUTEN (born not later than 1695), married Kornelis Smidt, at Tappan, Oct. 28, 1716.
8. ELIZABETH VAN HOUTEN (baptized at Tappan, April 15, 1696), married Isaac Abrahamse Blauvelt at Tappan, Sept. 13, 1718.
9. PIETERTJE VAN HOUTEN (baptized at Tappan, Oct. 12, 1698), married Johannes Fadisszen, at Tappan, Aug. 10, 1723.

10. GRIETJE VAN HOUTEN (baptized at Tappan, Oct. 16, 1700), died in infancy.
11. GRIETJE VAN HOUTEN (baptized at Tappan, Apr. 16, 1702). Do not find any marriage of her.

Now as the first child here, Geertje, was married Oct, 11, 1699, she was probably born not later than 1679. This would put her father Theunis Van Houten's birth back doubtless to 1657, at latest. Probably he was born even earlier than this. So he may easily have been a brother of Herman mentioned above (himself born not later than 1647). Or Herman might have been born much earlier and Theunis may even have been his son. I have now given all that I can say on what lies back of 1700 pertaining to the Van Houten family.

The Tappan record then begins with Theunis Van Houten and Tryntje Klaesen Kuyper and their eleven children. The lines of all these children who married are easy to follow. But there are but two sons, Roelof and Klaes (the other children lose the name Van Houten). To these I now direct attention. Klaes is in line both to Elizabeth Van Houten (wife of John Cole) and to Catharine Van Houten (mother of Elizabeth Meyer—Mrs. David Cole) of whom we are in search. (For Roelof, see foot-note.*)

KLAES VAN HOUTEN, fourth child and second son in this list, born at Harsimus, married Grietje Haring at Tappan, Oct. 13, 1708. The wife had joined the Tappan Church on profession Oct. 16, 1706, and the husband had made his profession June 23, 1708. Grietje's parents were Pieter Jansen Haring and Grietje Jans Bogert, married in New York Dec. 4, 1687. The Harings in line to Grietje, from earliest knowledge, were

PIETER HARING, born in Holland or New York, not later than 1621.

JAN PIETERSEN HARING, born in New York, not later than 1643.

PIETER JANSEN HARING, born in New York, not later than 1665.

GRIETJE HARING, married Klaes Van Houten Oct. 13, 1708.

The Harings, like the Blauvelts, have long ago overrun Rockland County, N. Y., and Bergen County, N. J. Pieter (Jansen) Haring and Grietje (Jans) Bogert joined the Tappan church together Oct. 23, 1695. (The form of the mother's name shows that her father was Jan Bogert. See sketch of the Bogert family.) They had several daughters besides Mrs. Klaes Van Houten, and also several sons.

KLAES (TEUNISSE) VAN HOUTEN and GRIETJE (PIETERS) HARING had seven children, all born and baptized, and all but one married at Tappan. (The dates of marriage are lost, owing to the break in the record.) They were

1. THEUNIS (date of birth unknown), baptized Jan. 10, 1710. Married Rebecca Nagel (sister of Marretje and Catharine, below).

* ROELOF (TEUNISSE) VAN HOUTEN (second child and first son) and his wife Marretje Haybertse Blauvelt (see above) had six children, all born and baptized at Tappan. With their dates of birth, they were —Theunis (Oct. 4, 1706); Katryn (Nov. 9, 1708); Johannes (Jan. 1, 1711); Katryn (Oct. 28, 1712); Willemijntje (April 4, 1715); Klaes (April 23, 1717).

2. KATRYNTJE, born Feb. 4, 1712; baptized April 15, 1712. I find no marriage of this child.
3. PETRUS, born March 19, 1715; baptized April 12, 1715. Married Marretje Nagel (sister of Rebecca above and Catharine below).
4. GERRIT, born Nov. 7, 1718; baptized Jan. 13, 1719. Married Jannetje Blauvelt.
5. ROELOF, born March 11, 1721; baptized April 11, 1721. Married Catharine Nagel (sister of Rebecca and Marretje, above).
6. GRIETJE, born Nov. 6, 1723; baptized Jan. 4, 1724. Married Lucas Stevensen.
7. ELIZABETH, born Oct. 19, 1731; baptized Oct. 31, 1731. Married Abraham Stevensen.

The lines of these children can all be easily traced. But there are but four sons* who preserve the name Van Houten. They are

- | | |
|-------------|------------|
| 1. THEUNIS, | 3. GERRIT, |
| 2. PETRUS, | 4. ROELOF. |

Of these, Petrus and Gerrit only are in line to the objects of my search.

* The three brothers here, Theunis, Petrus, and Roelof Van Houten married respectively three sisters, Rebecca, Marretje, and Catharine Nagel, daughters of Resolvart Nagel and Klaartje (or Clara) Lydecker. Each of these couples had among their children a Resolvart (after the wife's father), and a Klaes (after the husband's father). The son Gerrit also had a son Klaes. This made four cousins of the name Klaes Van Houten residing at the same time in the same community. For distinction, each assumed as a middle letter in his name his father's initial. There were so many in this and back generations of the name of Klaes Van Houten, that when one not acquainted with the family reads church records, especially those of Kakiat (where the name is most frequent), and finds simply Klaes Van Houten (no middle letter) he is puzzled beyond description to know which Klaes is meant. I have derived valuable help in this matter from Mrs. Rev. James D. Demarest, widow of the pastor of the Kakiat church from 1808 to 1824, who is still living (1876) in the 94th year of her age, at Monsey, Rockland County, N. Y., and who knew all these parties well. Personally I have knowledge of one line proceeding from one of the four cousins (named Claes) of whom I have spoken, viz., Claes R. (*i. e.*, Claes Roelof) Van Houten. One of *his* children again was Roelof C. Van Houten. For the satisfaction of a family with whom I have been more or less acquainted for more than forty years, and whose relatives and my own have become connected by marriage, I append the following sketch:

Line as traced above.

1. THEUNIS VAN HOUTEN and Tryntje Klaesen Kuiper.
2. KLAES VAN HOUTEN and Grietje Haring.
3. ROELOF VAN HOUTEN and Catharine Nagel.

ROELOF VAN HOUTEN and CATHARINE NAGEL had children baptized at Tappan as follows: Resolvart (born Dec. 14, 1743), Grietje (born Jan. 30, 1747), Claes (born Nov. 13, 1749), Klaartje (same as Clara, born June 15, 1755), Elizabeth (born June 14, 1758), and Jan (born April 9, 1761).

The third child here was the Claes Roelof Van Houten from whom I will give the *one* line promised. It is as follows:

Fourth Tappan Generation.

1. CLAES ROELOF VAN HOUTEN, born at Tappan, Nov. 13, 1749, and baptized there Dec. 3, 1749. Married Catharine (known as Katy) Blauvelt, born August 11, 1753. (I cannot give particulars of the wife). This couple lived at Kakiat. The husband

To Petrus as the grandfather of Elizabeth Van Houten (Mrs. John Cole), and Gerrit (as the father of Catharine Van Houten and) as the grandfather of Elizabeth Meyer (Mrs. David Cole), who were second cousins, I now pass in the direct genealogy.

I.—PETRUS VAN HOUTEN.

(Grandfather of Elizabeth Van Houten, Mrs. John Cole.)

The line is as follows :

PETRUS VAN HOUTEN and MARRETJE NAGEL (for her, see foot-note just given) had eleven children, all born and baptized at Tappan.

1. Claes 1st, born Aug. 23, 1743; baptized Aug. 28, 1743; died in infancy.
2. RESOLVERT, born Jan. 29, 1745; baptized Feb. 3, 1745; married Maria Tallman.
3. CLAES 2d, born Dec. 1, 1746; baptized Dec. 7, 1746; married Pietertje Blauvelt (these are the parents of Mrs. John Cole).

died there Oct. 1, 1818, in his 69th and the wife Feb. 17, 1837, in her 84th year. One of their children (I do not know anything of others) was

Fifth Generation.

1. ROELOF C. VAN HOUTEN, born at Kakiat April 23, 1779. Married Nov. 14, 1800, Sarah Sickles, daughter of William Sickles and Marretje Reyper, born at Sickletown, Rockland County, N. Y., Dec. 22, 1780. The husband died Aug. 13, 1866, and the wife July 11, 1857. The following is a complete list of their descendants :

Sixth Generation.

1. JOHN R. VAN HOUTEN, steamboatman, born in Orangetown, Rockland County, Jan. 31, 1803. Married Martha Sickles, June 1, 1824. One child.

Seventh Generation.

1. SARAH E. VAN HOUTEN, born at Nyack, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1827. Married, in 1849, John H. Bedel, M.D., born on Staten Island Aug. 7, 1823. One child, viz.:

Eighth Generation.

1. CHARLES L. BEDEL, merchant, born at Nyack in 1850. Married, Feb. 17, 1875, Caroline Haring, daughter of Garret Haring and Ellen Remsen, born in New York City, Aug. 12, 1850. One child, viz.:

Ninth Generation.

1. An infant (name not given) born Jan. 24, 1876.

Sixth Generation.

2. WILLIAM S. VAN HOUTEN, born Jan. 15th, 1806; died Aug. 31, 1828.
3. GEORGE VAN HOUTEN, farmer, born in Orangetown, Rockland County, Jan. 9, 1814. Married, first, Jan. 7, 1835, Elizabeth Griffiths, daughter of Rev. J. W. Griffiths and Elizabeth Lozier, born in Orangetown, July 27, 1815 (date of death not given). Married, second, June 20, 1865, Margaret M. Blauvelt. The descendants are

Seventh Generation.

1. WILLIAM J. VAN HOUTEN, born June 18, 1838. Married June 21, 1859.

4. MARGRIETJE, born Nov. 30, 1750 ; baptized Dec. 2, 1750.
5. PETRUS, born Aug. 19, 1752 ; baptized Aug. 23, 1752 ; married Marretje Onderdonk.
6. MARIA, born Oct. 10, 1754 ; baptized Oct. 27, 1754.
7. ELIZABETH, born March 7, 1757 ; baptized March 13, 1757 ; married Gerret Serven, Dec. 8, 1780. Judge Serven was a brother of Catharine Serven, wife of Isaac Cole (see "The Serven Family," in Part II.)
8. JANNETJE, born Feb. 25, 1759 ; baptized March 4, 1759.
9. CATHARINE, born Nov. 18, 1761 ; baptized Nov. 22, 1761.
10. SARAH, born Feb. 1, 1764 ; baptized Feb. 12, 1764.
11. HENDRICK, born March 4, 1767 ; baptized March 29, 1767 ; married Hilletje Eckersen.

The lines of almost all these can doubtless be traced, but we confine ourselves to Claes 2d, who is the father of Elizabeth Van Houten, or Mrs. John Cole.

CLAES P. VAN HOUTEN, born Dec. 1, 1746 ; married Pietertje Blauvelt, born at Tappan July 24, 1741, and baptized there Sept. 6, 1741. She was a daughter of Petrus Blauvelt (son of Jacobus Blauvelt and Pietertje Haring) and Maria Blauvelt. The date of marriage is lost ; it was about 1769. Pietertje Blauvelt made her profession of faith at Kakiat Oct. 25, 1779 ; Claes Van Houten had made his profession there May 14, 1776. They had six children, all baptized at Clarkstown. They were :

1. JANNETJE, born June 22, 1770 ; baptized July 15, 1770 ; married Abraham Blanch at Tappan Nov. 18, 1790.
2. PETRUS, born Dec. 29, 1771 ; baptized Feb. 2, 1772 ; married Elizabeth Jersey at Tappan Nov. 20, 1792.
3. MARIA, born March 25, 1773 ; baptized April 13, 1773.
4. ELIZABETH, born Jan. 9, 1775 ; baptized Feb. 16, 1775 ; married John Cole at Tappan May 10, 1793 ; ceremony performed by Rev. Nich-

Gertrude (or Gitty) Westervelt, daughter of John H. Westervelt and Maria Smith. The husband died Sept. 24, 1867. The children are

Eighth Generation.

1. ELIZABETH G. VAN HOUTEN, born Nov. 8, 1860.
2. RALPH W. VAN HOUTEN, born Jan. 14, 1864.
3. FRANKLIN VAN HOUTEN, born Oct. 14, 1866.

Seventh Generation.

2. JULIA VAN HOUTEN, born Sept. 8, 1840 ; died Sept. 29, 1840.
3. MARY VAN HOUTEN, born Oct. 13, 1843. Married April 4, 1865, John H. Haring, merchant, son of Cornelius J. Haring and Sophia Hopper, born at Middletown, Rockland County, Aug. 22, 1841. Their children are

Eighth Generation.

1. SOPHY HARING, born in Jersey City, N. J., 1865.
2. GEORGE HARING, born at Park Ridge, N. J., April 13, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

4. EMILY VAN HOUTEN, born Sept. 12, 1847 ; died Sept. 25, 1847.
5. EDWARD C.(?) VAN HOUTEN, born July 16, 1858.
6. FANNIE J. VAN HOUTEN, born April 3, 1862.

olas Lansing : died at Spring Valley Dec. 12, 1852, buried in "Brick Church" yard at Kakiat.

5. CATRINA, born Jan. 27, 1777 ; baptized Feb. 23, 1777 ; married Douwe Cuyper at Tappan May 7, 1795.
6. CLAES, born Oct. 6, 1778 ; baptized Nov. 1, 1778 ; married twice at Tappan ; first wife unknown ; second wife, Marretje Van Houten (widow), married May 12, 1804.

The fourth of these children is Elizabeth Van Houten, wife of John Cole. The following is a condensed line to her from the date of the organization of the Tappan church.

1. THEUNIS VAN HOUTEN and TRYNTJE KLAESSEN KUYPER.
2. KLAES VAN HOUTEN and GRIETJE HARING.
3. PETRUS VAN HOUTEN and MARRETJE NAGEL.
4. CLAES VAN HOUTEN and PIETERTJE BLAUVELT.
5. ELIZABETH VAN HOUTEN and JOHN COLE.

This Elizabeth Van Houten was a niece of Judge Gerret Serven and his wife Elizabeth Van Houten (of the next back generation). For special sketch of Mrs. John Cole, see Personal Sketch No. 4, below.

II.—GERRIT VAN HOUTEN.

(Father of Catharine Van Houten, and grandfather of Elizabeth Meyer, Mrs. David Cole.)

The line is as follows :

GERRIT VAN HOUTEN married Janmetje Blauvelt, born at Tappan April 16, 1722, and baptized there April 26, 1722. She was the daughter of Isaac T. Blauvelt and Elizabeth Meyer (of one of the side lines of Meyer not brought out in this work). The date of the marriage at Tappan is lost, owing to the break in the record. The husband made his profession of faith June 24, 1742, and the wife hers Jan. 1, 1742, both at Tappan. This was not far from the date of their marriage. Their children were ten in number, all born and baptized at Tappan. They were :

1. CLAES, born Oct. 18, 1743 ; baptized, Nov. 6, 1743. Married twice. First wife unknown. Second wife, Breghe Serven (widow). Married at Tappan, May 6, 1788. This Breghe was a sister of Catharine Serven (wife of Isaac Cole and of Judge Gerret Serven. See Serven Family in Part II.) Her first husband was Isaac Blauvelt, and her second John Stagg.
2. ELIZABETH (known in the family in later years as Batjemet, or Aunt Betsey), born Oct. 31, 1745, and baptized November 10, 1745. Married Jan (known as Janem, or Uncle John) Hogenkamp. Lived and died at Nanuet.
3. GRIETJE, born Dec. 19, 1747 ; baptized Dec. 25, 1747. Married twice. First husband, Abraham Meyer ; second husband, Aart Amerman.
4. ANNETJE (known in the family as Annetjemet, or Aunt Annetje), born

July 22, 1752; baptized Aug. 2, 1752. Married Johannes Vanderbilt. Lived and died at Clarkstown.

5. CATHARINE (known in the family as Tryntjemet, or Aunt Tryntje or Catharine), born Sept. 16, 1754; baptized Oct. 6, 1754. Married Johannes (known in the family as Janem or Uncle John) Meyer (see the Meyer Family, in Part I.), son of Ide Meyer and Jannetje Maris. Date of marriage unknown. Died Sept. 15, 1844. This Catharine was my father's mother's mother. I will connect a personal sketch of her with that of her daughter (Mrs. David Cole). See No. 8, Personal Sketches, below.
6. MARRETJE (known in the family as Marretjemet, or Aunt Marretje), born Aug. 9, 1756; baptized Aug. 29, 1756.
7. MARIA, born April 18, 1759; baptized April 29, 1759. Married Jacob Eckerson.
8. JANNETJE (known in the family as Jannetjemet, or Aunt Jannetje), born Aug. 15, 1761; baptized Aug. 23, 1761. Married Daniel Meyer (brother of Johannes Meyer in No. 5).
9. JOHANNES, born Jan. 1, 1764; baptized Jan. 15, 1764. Married Annetje Blauvelt.
10. ISAAC, born April 2, 1766; baptized April 13, 1766.

CATHARINE VAN HOUTEN, the second object of our search, and the mother of Mrs. David Cole, is thus found. She is the fifth of these ten children. (See Personal Sketch No. 8, below.)

To find Elizabeth Meyer (Mrs. David Cole), we must take one step more. It is as follows:

JOHANNES MEYER (See Meyer Family, Part I.) and CATHARINE VAN HOUTEN had twelve children. They were

1. JANE MEYER (1st), died in her first year. Dates of birth and death unknown.
2. ELIZABETH MEYER, born Aug. 16 (Church Record says Aug. 15), 1776; baptized by Rev. David Marinus at Kakiat, Sept. 1, 1776. Married David Cole at Kakiat, Jan. 11, 1798. Ceremony performed by Rev. Geo. G. Brinckerhoff. Made profession of religion at the same time with her husband, in the Collegiate Church, New York, under the pastorate of Rev. John H. Livingston, D.D. Date unknown, but before 1806. Died in the house of her son, Rev. Isaac D. Cole (Parsonage of the Reformed Church at Tappan), Oct. 27, 1859, aged 83 years, 2 months, and 11 days. Her remains lie in the "Brick Church" yard at Kakiat. (See Personal Sketch No. 8 below.)
3. JOHN MEYER, Jr., born July 8, 1778, and baptized by Rev. Samuel Verbryck, at Clarkstown, Aug. 9, 1778. Married Annie Christie, not earlier probably than 1800. His wife became a member by letter at Kakiat, Nov. 20, 1800. He had been received on profession April 17, 1800. They must afterwards have been away from that church, as they were again received by letter, April 4, 1807. He was three times elected deacon between 1807 and 1817. The date of his death I cannot find.
4. GERRET MEYER, born Jan. 30, 1781; baptized by Rev. Samuel Ver-

- bryck, at Clarkstown, Feb. 18, 1781. Married Annie Tinkie at Kakiat, Jan. 20, 1801. Ceremony performed by Rev. George G. Brinckerhoff. The date of his death I do not know.
5. IDE MEYER (a son, name pronounced Eë-da), born April 11, 1783; baptized by Rev. Samuel Verbryck at Clarkstown, April 27, 1783. Married Sarah ("Saartje") Polhemus, at Tappan, July 6, 1807. Ceremony performed by Rev. Nicholas Lansing. Husband and wife together made profession of religion at Kakiat, April 8, 1813. The date of Ide's death I do not know. It was before my own memory begins. The wife and children I knew well.
 6. JANE 2d ("Jannetje") MEYER, born Jan. 10, 1785; baptized by Rev. Nicholas Lansing, at Clarkstown, Feb. 9, 1785. Married Andrew Smith; date of marriage I do not know. Jane made profession of religion at Kakiat, April 8, 1813, at the same time with her brother Ide. She died at Pascack, N. J. I cannot give the date.
 7. CATHARINE (Tryntje) MEYER, born Nov. 28, 1786; baptized by Rev. Nicholas Lansing, at Clarkstown, Dec. 31, 1786. Married Martin Van Orden, at Kakiat, April 16, 1805. Ceremony performed by Rev. George G. Brinckerhoff. She made profession of religion at Kakiat, Oct. 10, 1818. The date of her death I do not know.
 8. ISAAC MEYER, 1st, born Feb. 2, 1789; baptized by Rev. Nicholas Lansing, at Clarkstown, March 2, 1789. Died in early childhood. (See Isaac 2d, below).
 9. MARIA MEYER, born Dec. 16, 1790; baptized by Rev. Peter Leydt at Kakiat, Jan. 9, 1791. Married James Hopper at Kakiat, Aug. 23, 1817. Ceremony performed by Rev. George G. Brinckerhoff. She made profession of faith at Kakiat, Nov. 23, 1809. Date of her death not given.
 10. ABRAHAM MEYER, born Jan. 25, 1794; baptized by Rev. George G. Brinckerhoff at Kakiat, Feb. 16, 1794. Married Catharine Iserman at Kakiat, Feb. 20, 1819. Ceremony performed by Rev. James D. Demarest. I can not give the date of his death.
 11. ISAAC MEYER, 2d, born November 1, 1795; baptized by Rev. George G. Brinckerhoff, at Kakiat, Nov. 29, 1795. He both married and settled in the South, and I can not obtain either the time or precise place of the marriage, or the name of his wife. Nor do I know the time of his death. He made profession of religion at Kakiat, Jan. 18, 1821.
 12. JACOB MEYER, born Sept. 28, 1799; baptized by Rev. Peter Leydt, at Kakiat, Nov. 3, 1799. He married and settled in Pennsylvania. Particulars of marriage and death unknown. He also made profession of religion at Kakiat, Jan. 18, 1821.

The second of these children is Elizabeth Meyer, wife of David Cole. The following is a condensed line to her mother (Catharine Van Houten) and to herself from the date of the organization of the Tappan church :

1. THEUNIS VAN HOUTEN and TRYNTIE KLAESSEN KUYPER.
2. KLAES VAN HOUTEN and GRIETJE HARING.
3. GERRIT VAN HOUTEN and JANNETJE BLAUVELT.
4. CATHARINE VAN HOUTEN and JOHANNES MEYER.
5. ELIZABETH MEYER and DAVID COLE.

Thus we have brought down the Van Houten line till we have found Elizabeth Meyer, Mrs. David Cole. For her Meyer ancestry, see "The Meyer Family," Part I. (For sketch of herself, to which will be prefixed a sketch of her mother, Catharine Van Houten, see No. 8, Personal Sketches, below.)

IV.—THE FORSHEE FAMILY.

This family connects with the Cole family through Barent (=Barnard) and Cornelius Forshee, brothers, who respectively married the sisters Anna and Elizabeth Cole. (For these two brothers, see Nos. 6 and 7, Personal Sketches, below.) The sources of information about it are family registers and the church records of Tappan, Clarkstown, and Kakiat. What we know of the name indicates that it is of French origin. Traditions say that the first American ancestors came to this country during religious persecutions in France, not far from 1700. There is a tradition in the family that a far back ancestor bore the name Jan (of course this form was given here and not in France); that he followed the sea; that he lived to the great age of 110 years, and in his 110th year walked one day twelve miles with a grandson, and proved himself the better walker of the two. The family think this "Jan"—wife unknown—must be set down as the head of the Forshees in this country.

The original name we think was "Forsieur." On the Reformed Church records it is most frequently written "Forseur." Other orthographies, which abound, as Fosjeur, Forsheur, Faseur, Fashaw, etc., are blunders of copyists. These are found in almost endless variety. Some of them so disguise the name that none but those familiar with the family connections could possibly detect it. The numerous descendants now write it Vorseur, Forseur, Forshee, Forshay, etc. One, a physician residing in Philadelphia, Pa., writes his name William W. Fouché. But the original, we think, was "Forsieur." In pronunciation, it followed the analogy of the familiar French term of address—"Monsieur." The proverbial difficulty of this combination of letters to one not born to the French is sufficient to account for all the corruptions in spelling and pronunciation which, among a Holland people, grew in back centuries upon the word "Forsieur."

The first positive date I have with the name "Forseur" is that of a birth taken from the family records. Johannes Forseur was born at Tappan, Jan. 15, 1733. The same record has the date of his death at Kakiat, April 21, 1818, at the age of 85 years, 3 months, and 6 days. Was this the grandson with whom the very aged grandfather walked twelve miles? If so, let us see if we can find the intermediate link.

With the fact before us of this Johannes Forseur living from 1733 to 1818, let us look at the church records to see if we can find his wife and children.

Under the dates May 31, 1752, and June 29, 1760, Jan Forseur and "Catharine his wife" (surname not given in either entry) appear on the

baptismal register of *the regular church* at Tappan, as witnesses at baptisms. In the first instance (1752) the child baptized is, as far as I can see, no relative of the Forshee family. In the second (1760) the child is John, son of Johannes Forshee and Magdalena Banta (see below). So the Tappan record leaves us in the dark as to the full name of this "Catharine his wife." But on the baptismal record of the *irregular* organization at Tappan (this has been explained), under the date Feb. 9, 1768, Jan Forseur and Catharine Waldron appear as witnesses at the baptism of a child (the child is Catharine, daughter of Willem Fosjeur and Elizabeth Blauvelt). It is not here said that Catharine Waldron was the "wife" of Jan Forseur. But the fact that Jan Forseur and "Catharine his wife" were found in two other places makes this certain. And this record shows that they were already married at the first date, May 31, 1752, and that they were still living at the last date, Feb. 9, 1768.

And now we pass to another source of information. There is a will still in possession of the family drawn up by one John Forseur, who names in it his "wife Elizabeth." These parties also are found once on the regular baptismal record at Tappan, and again twice on the record of the irregular Tappan organization, under the dates Jan. 1, 1780, March 27, 1774, and Dec. 4, 1774, as witnesses at baptisms (children not known to be relatives). The will and the records are both alike silent as to the surname of this wife.

Here, then, we have JAN FORSEUR and CATHARINE WALDRON, 1752 to 1768, and JAN FORSEUR and ELIZABETH his wife in 1774.

I have no doubt that this is the same Jan Forseur, twice married. And he is the father of Johannes Forseur, born Jan. 15, 1733 (wife Magdalena Banta), at the baptism of whose first child John at Tappan, he and his "wife Catharine" appear as witnesses, June 29, 1760. The will of Jan Forseur (wife Elizabeth), above mentioned, reveals the fact that he lived in Harrington, Bergen County, N. J. It leaves his property to his wife Elizabeth, his children—Jane (wife of Daniel Perry), Peter, Barent, Johannes, and the children of his son William (deceased).

From these traditions and later and certain sources of information, I make up the following line :

JAN FORSEUR (wife unknown), who lived to 110 years.

JAN FORSEUR (wives Catharine Waldron and Elizabeth —).

JOHANNES FORSEUR * (wives see below), born Jan. 15, 1733; died April 21, 1818.

* This JOHANNES FORSEUR is seen from the will mentioned to have had a sister, Jane, and brothers, Peter, Barent, and William. Jane lost the name Forshee. Of William I know the following :

WILLIAM FORSEUR married Elizabeth Blauvelt, and had at least the following descendants :

1. JOHN FORSEUR, married Lavinia Post, and had children, as follows, viz., John (married Leah Bogert, at Tappan, June 20, 1812), Elizabeth and Catharine.
2. DAVID FORSEUR, married Polly Weaver at Tappan, Dec. 11, 1791, and had the following children, viz., Willem (born Oct. 5, 1792), and Elizabeth (born Dec. 11, 1795.)
3. CATHARINE FORSEUR, married Jacob Wilson at Tappan, Sept. 30, 1809.
4. MARGRIETJE FORSEUR, married Jan Tallman at Tappan, May 13, 1792.
5. JANE FORSEUR.

None of the present family, by personal knowledge, go back of the last of these names. The will spoken of reveals the second, and tradition speaks of the first. The will, as stated, finds the family in Harrington, N. J., at the middle of the last century. About that time they removed to Kakiat. A large farm at the latter place became from that date the residence of several of the Forshee generations. Some of it is still in possession of the family. It lies between one and two miles to the west or south-west from the Kakiat (now West New Hempstead) church.

JAN FORSEUR, born January 15, 1733, married twice. His first wife was Magdalena Banta, born at Tappan, Oct. 8, 1736, and baptized there Oct. 31, 1736. She was the oldest of four children of Abraham Banta and Annetje Van Horne. The others were Cornelius (born Dec. 5, 1738), Samuel (born May 30, 1741), and Jacomyntje (born Jan. 26, 1747). The date of Magdalena's death is not known. She is buried in the "Brick Church" yard at Kakiat, but unfortunately her grave has no stone.

The second wife was Rebecca Wood. Family tradition says she was a cousin of the first. I cannot positively connect her with any church record in my possession. Joseph Wood and Margaret Wood (no relatives of the "Wood family," whose sketch is given in No. I.) had twelve children baptized at Tappan. Rebecca (born July 10, 1710), Joseph (March 26, 1712), Jonas (Jan. 12, 1713), Margaret (Nov. 17, 1716), Willem (Jan. 18, 1718), Jonathan (Aug. 29, 1720), Martha (— 1721), Jannetje (Jan. 26, 1723), Maria (— 1726), Sara (Sept. 20, 1727), Elizabeth (April 20, 1729), and Jan (May 10, 1732). Rebecca in this list (born 1710) is probably too early to be this second wife of Jan Forseur, (born 1733). But one of her five brothers may have had a daughter (named after this sister) who may have been this Rebecca Wood. It is something of a confirmation of this theory that Rebecca (Wood) Forshee named her first child Jonas, which is one of the names in the above list, perhaps that of her father himself. The date of her birth, as well as the date of her death, is lost.

The children of Johannes Forseur were fourteen; eight by the first wife and six by the second. They were

By MAGDALENA BANTA :

1. JOHN, born June 8, 1760; baptized at Tappan, June 29, 1760. Married Catrina Quackenbush. Date of marriage lost. Has children as follows upon the Kakiat record: Katrina (born Oct. 29, 1789), Rynier (born Jan. 12, 1795), Petrus (born Jan. 9, 1800), and Magdalena (born June 13, 1806).
2. ABRAHAM, born June 26, 1761. Married Elizabeth De Baun.
3. PETER, born July 12, 1763. Married Nancy Demarest (on the Kakiat baptismal record entered as Angeniye Demorie). Has a child Magdalena ("Lena"), born April 28, 1791, on the Kakiat record.
4. HANNAH (Annetje), born May 4, 1765. Married Rynier Wortendyck. Child Annetje on the Kakiat record, born Nov. 16, 1789.
5. BARNARD, born April 15, 1768. Married Anna Cole at Tappan, June 22, 1791. Died April 21, 1843; buried at Monroe, Orange County, N. Y. For descendants see Part IV. of this work.

6. CORNELIUS, born June 6, 1770. Married—first—May 20, 1793, Elizabeth Cole, and—second—August 21, 1821, Elizabeth Benjamin, widow of Thomas Smith, b. June 26, 1777, d. May 23, 1855. All the children were by the first marriage. Died April 3, 1833; buried in Warwick Cemetery, Warwick, N. Y. For descendants see Part IV. of this work.
7. WILLIAM, born Jan. 14, 1773. Died Oct. 14, 1828.
8. SAMUEL, born Feb. 29, 1776.

By REBECCA WOOD.

9. JONAS ("Jonah"), born July 5, 1778; baptized at Kakiat July 25, 1778. Was married three times. His first wife was Sally Hamilton; second, Mary Conklin, and third, Anna Osborn Forshee. One child, by first wife, is on the Kakiat record—Rebecca Forshee, born Aug. 22, 1803. Jonas died Nov. 7, 1858.
10. DANIEL, born Oct. 21, 1780. Married Rebecca Thew at Kakiat, March 23, 1803. Ceremony performed by Rev. George G. Brinckerhoff. One child on Kakiat record—Rebecca, born Nov. 12, 1803. Daniel died April 13, 1849.
11. MAGDALENA, born Dec. 5, 1782. Married Alexander Hoff at Kakiat, Oct. 28, 1809. Ceremony performed by Rev. James D. Demarest. In the entry she is called "Helena." Magdalena died Sept. 24, 1847.
12. ISAAC, born Feb. 10, 1785. Married Anna Osborn at Kakiat, Jan. 4, 1806. Ceremony performed by Rev. George G. Brinckerhoff. Two children on the Kakiat record—Rebecca, born Oct. 20, 1806, and Hester, born Feb. 11, 1809.
13. CATHARINE, born Sept. 12, 1787; baptized at Clarkstown, Sept. 30, 1787. Married Francis Gurnee at Kakiat, Feb. 27, 1812. Ceremony performed by Rev. James D. Demarest. She was the only one of the fourteen who had no children.
14. MARY, born July 17 1791; baptized at Kakiat Sept. 25, 1791. Married Barnard Bush.

Besides this information, I have collected for the family from every record I have, whether of marriages or baptisms at Tappan, Clarkstown, and Kakiat, every other entry of a Forshee that does not come properly into Part IV. I give herewith the whole list. I do not myself know where these belong, but they may assist any one who undertakes to pursue the Forshee genealogy further.

Marriages, all at Kakiat.

- Jan 18, 1812. CLAES T. VAN HOUTEN and CATHARINE FORSHEE, "both of Kakiat."
- May 8, 1819. HENRY BUSH and ELIZABETH FORSHEE, "both of Masonicus."
- Aug. 18, 1838. JOHN FORSHEE and JANE SMITH, "both of Hempstead."
- April 23, 1852. SPENCER FORSHAY and ELIZABETH T. JONES, "both of West Hempstead."
- June 17, 1857. WILLIAM SPENCER FORSHAY and SUSAN ELMIRA COE, "both of Ramapo."
- July 14, 1859. JESSE COE and FIDELIA A. FORSHAY, "both of Ramapo."

Baptisms.

- JACOB WILTSIE and Abigael Faseur have Pieter (born Nov. 3, 1767), Jacob (Dec. 3, 1769), Samuel (Dec. 9, 1771), James (Feb. 22, 1794). All recorded at Tappan.
2. RYNIER QUACKENBOS and Maria Faseur have Johannes (born July 9, 1785). Recorded at Clarkstown.
3. ANDRIES DEBAAN and Jannetje Forsheur have Barent (born Feb. 5, 1790). Recorded at Kakiat.
4. CLAES T. VAN HOUTEN (also called Claes Van Houten, Jr., and Nicholas Van Houten, Jr., which must be for the grandfather's sake), and Catharine Forshee, have Jane (born Jan. 1, 1813), Maria (July 10, 1817), Ellen (Aug. 31, 1819), and Teunis (June 15, 1823). All recorded at Kakiat.

This examination has led us to Barent and Cornelius Forshee (brothers, who married the sisters Anna and Elizabeth Cole), of whom we were in search. For particulars of these brothers, see Personal Sketches, No. 6 and 7 below. Their line is as follows:—

JAN FORSEUR, who lived to 110 years (tradition).

JAN FORSEUR, first wife Catharine Waldron, and second wife Elizabeth ———.

JOHANNES FORSHEE, first wife Magdalena Banta, and second wife Rebecca Wood.

BARENT and CORNELIUS FORSHEE, 6th and 7th children of the last.

The Forshee family has now become very numerous. The descendants of Barent and Cornelius Forshee are widely scattered, as Part IV. will show. Orange Co., N. Y., has been the birth, death, and burial place of a large number of the family, and of many others it is still the home.

V.—THE PALMER FAMILY.

This family interlocks with the Cole family *directly* through Jonathan Palmer, husband of Margaret Cole, and through Mary Palmer, wife of Isaac Cole. It also comes into close relationship with it through another Jonathan Palmer (uncle of the one just named), husband of Elizabeth Wood, daughter of Sheriff Ebenezer Wood. The children of Elizabeth Wood become, of course, cousins of the children of Rebecca, Barbara, and Benjamin Wood, who are themselves Coles, or locked with Coles in marriage in every case. As to the earliest origin of the Palmer family in this country, the church records of New York, Tappan, etc., throw no light upon it. The Palmers of Rockland Co. in the last century are but one branch of a family which was represented at least equally early in New England. The Palmer family is English. Any who may wish to investigate its history more extensively than I can give it here, may obtain a clue by referring to the volumes of the "New York Genealogical and Biographical Record," under the lead of the name "Palmer" in its copious indexes. In some of the branches

of the family it has been and is now quite distinguished both in this country and in England. There is in our branch of the Palmer family *the usual tradition* of old families that three brothers of their name came to America at once, and settled in different localities. However this may have been, it is evident that several Palmer lines are now in the country, which started from as many different points and at about the same time. One of these lines was in Rockland Co., N. Y., at the middle of the last century, and had then been there sufficiently long to become quite expert in the language and conformed to the habits of the Holland settlers. As far as I have the New York baptismal record (viz., down to 1720) there is no Palmer upon it. Nor has the New York marriage record any Palmer until 1761. On the Tappan baptismal register the name does not occur till Oct. 24, 1803. On the marriage record at Tappan the earliest Palmer marriage is that of John Gisner, Jr. and Rachel Palmer, Feb. 4, 1798. And on the member list, the first Palmer is Rebecca (Mrs. Henry Hennion, see below) received Sept. 16, 1815. On the Clarkstown book of baptisms, from 1769 to 1795, I find three couples of the name Palmer having children baptized, viz.:

JOHN PALMER and Sarah Hopper (or Hubbard), nine children.

JONATHAN PALMER and Elizabeth Wood. One only of their many children on this record.

HENRY PALMER and Hannah Knapp, two children.

The Kakiat record, beginning with 1774, has more of the family. These will appear in the line of Jonathan Palmer and Margaret Cole in Part IV. Leaving records of churches, however, I have to acknowledge special obligations to Mrs. Henry Hennion (Rebecca Palmer, see below) already mentioned, who is still living (May 1, 1876) at Tappan, at almost 90 years of age, for all that I am able to give of the earlier members of this family, and for the fact of a tenth child of her parents, John Palmer and Sarah Hubbard, not on the Clarkstown list. For fuller information of the special line of Jonathan Palmer (the elder) and Elizabeth Wood, I am almost wholly indebted to their grandsons (my second cousins) Michael S. Allison, Esq., of Jersey City, N. J., and Prof. Joseph H. Palmer, of Yonkers (for whom see below). All that I have from all sources in regard to the Rockland Co. branch of the Palmer family is as follows:

I. JOHN PALMER and Martha Brown, the oldest ancestors I can find, lived at least as early as 1750 (and probably much earlier) about a mile to the north of New City, Rockland Co., N. Y. I cannot connect this John Palmer with his English ancestry, nor do I know anything of Martha Brown. But of their descendants I have much, all of which I give. There were three children, John, Joseph (who never married), and Jonathan. What I have of their lines is as follows:

Second Generation.

- I. JOHN PALMER, JR., born near New City, date unknown. Married Sarah Hubbard (parentage and birthday unknown), born at Kakiat. She had at least two sisters, Barbara, who remained unmarried and lived with Sarah, and Margaret, who became, as we have seen, the second wife of Sheriff Ebenezer Wood. Sarah's name, in the church

record, is never written Hubbard, but always Hoffer, Hopper, or Hobert. (See in regard to her sister Margaret's name above). John Palmer and Sarah Hubbard lived near New City, and it is thought were buried in the grave-yard of the Presbyterian Church of West New Hempstead. The dates of their deaths I cannot learn. They had ten children, all born near New City, and all except the last (see above) on the Clarkstown record. The descendants are :

Third Generation.

1. JOHN PALMER (3d), born Sept. 13, 1769 ; baptized Oct. 15, 1769. Married Hannah Onderdonk. No statistics of her. I am informed that there were at least the following children (the first only now living : David, Uriah, Annie, Hannah, Sarah, Rebecca, and Elizabeth. I have no further particulars of this line.
2. SARAH PALMER, born Jan. 26, 1771 ; baptized April 1, 1771. Married David Brower. The wife died Dec. 16, 1843. The children, it is said were David, Sarah (married John Bogert), John, Katie (married Abram Depew), Isaac, Joseph, and Madison. I personally knew David and Sarah with their families. I think both are still living at Tappan. The children of David were Sarah, Catharine, Garret, Hannah, Ellen, David, Caroline, John, and Jefferson.
3. JOSEPH PALMER, born Jan. 4, 1773 ; baptized March 21, 1773. Married Barbara Coe. Joseph died Dec. 15, 1858. It is said that the children were John, Rachel, Isaac, Jesse, Abram, Hannah, and Samuel. I have no particulars.
4. BARBARA PALMER, born Nov. 12, 1774 ; baptized Jan. 2, 1775. Married Gerrit Smith, who died Nov., 1820. Their children, I am told, were Jemima, Sarah, John, and Sylvanus.
5. JONATHAN PALMER, born Dec. 28, 1776 ; baptized Feb. 25, 1776. Married, Dec. 21, 1804, Margaret Cole, daughter of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven. These parties enter into the Cole record. Full particulars of them and of their line to the present are found in other parts of this book.
6. ELIZABETH PALMER, born Nov. 28, 1779 ; baptized Dec. 25, 1779. Married Johannes Van Houten, at Tappan, Dec. 6, 1804. It is said that the children were John 1st (drowned), John 2d, Maria, Abram, and Sarah.
7. MARY (on church record Maria, and known in the family as Polly), born Feb. 17, 1782 ; baptized April 14, 1782. Married, Jan. 2, 1813, Isaac Cole, son of Abraham Cole and Rebecca Wood, and grandson of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven. Full particulars of and line from these in Part IV. of this book. Mary died Nov. 6, 1865.
8. CATRINA PALMER, born Oct. 8, 1784 ; baptized Jan. 9, 1785. Married Abram Hogenkamp. Catrina died June 11, 1836. The children were John Everett, William Hubbard (may not this have been the name of the father of Margaret, Sarah, and Barbara Hubbard ?), Maria, Matilda, Abram, and Edwin.
9. REBECCA PALMER, born Oct. 15, 1786 ; baptized March 30, 1787, and still living at Tappan, at 89½ years of age. Married, Dec. 6, 1804, Henry Hennion, of Rockland Co. ancestry. I knew

these parents well from the year 1829. The father has been dead many years. There were four children, all born at Tappan, with lines as follows :

Fourth Generation.

1. JOHN HENNION, born March 18, 1807 ; baptized at Tappan, April 12, 1807. Married Mary Van Houten. I do not know whether there were children.
2. PETER HENNION, born Aug. 30, 1809 ; baptized at Tappan, Oct. 3, 1809. Married Margaret Mann. I have no further particulars.
3. SALLY ANN HENNION, born Nov. 30, 1812 ; baptized at Tappan, December 25, 1812. Married, Jan. 2, 1829, William Devoe, born Aug. 16, 1808. Sally Ann died May 6, 1857. By this marriage there were several children, and some of these, in their turn, have families. All the living children reside at Tappan, N. Y.
4. ELIZA HENNION, born Sept. 17, 1824 ; baptized at Tappan (but the entry is on a later record book than mine). Married William Devoe (see No. 3) ; ceremony performed at Tappan by Rev. Isaac D. Cole, Dec. 27, 1858. Mr. Devoe died at Tappan, Oct. 19, 1873. One child, viz., Rebecca H. Devoe, born Aug. 1862.

Third Generation.

10. PHEBE PALMER, born in 1789 (not on church record). Married Theunis Van Houten, June 29, 1811. Phebe died Nov. 7, 1866.

Second Generation.

2. JOSEPH PALMER, date of birth unknown. Never married.
3. JONATHAN PALMER, born at New City, date unknown. Married (no date) Elizabeth Wood, daughter of Sheriff Ebenezer Wood and his first wife, Christiana Tremper, full sister of Rebecca Wood, and half sister of Barbara and Benjamin Wood, who marry in the Cole lines. The wife was born at Tappan, July 4, 1762, and died Dec. 10, 1832. The children were eleven in number (the first only baptized at Clarkstown), and the descendants are very numerous.

Third Generation.

1. ELIZABETH PALMER, born near New City, Dec. 8, 1784 ; baptized Jan. 9, 1785 ; died Nov. 23, 1863. Married Jacob Phillips, born at Haverstraw, Dec. 30, 1780 ; died June 13, 1864. The children were :

Fourth Generation.

1. JABEZ PHILLIPS, born in New York. Married Mary McDowell.
2. JOSIAH PHILLIPS, born in New York, July 26, 1806 ; died Jan. 21, 1854. Married Harriet Pennington.
3. ANN MARIA PHILLIPS, born at Camillus, N. Y., Feb. 9, 1808 ; died March 11, 1850. Married, Feb. 3, 1827, Walter Smith, Jr. (son of Walter Smith and Hannah Coe), born July 23, 1792 ; died Oct. 4, 1842. There were the following children, with their dates of birth : Elizabeth (Nov. 12, 1827 ; died Oct. 13, 1828), John Wesley (Aug. 24, 1829), George (Jan. 9, 1831),

- Walter (July 20, 1833 ; died Feb. 15, 1835), Catharine Almeda (April 9, 1835), Walter (April 30, 1837), Washington Irving (Nov. 6, 1839 ; died Oct. 13, 1840), Jacob P. (Feb. 6, 1842 ; died March 26, 1843), Henry Allison Vanguilder (May 11, 1849).
4. CYRUS PHILLIPS, born about 1814. Lives at Fort Dodge, Webster Co., Iowa.
 5. CATHARINE PHILLIPS, born Sept. 15, 1817 ; died at Haverstraw, Feb. 28, 1838. Married Henry Renyan.
 6. ALMEDA PHILLIPS, born Dec. 30, 1819. Married Charles W. Steves, Oct. 4, 1837. P. O. A., Geddes, Onondaga Co., N. Y.
 7. RILEY PHILLIPS, born Dec. 31, 1821. Married Fanny White. Died in Wisconsin.
 8. OLIVER PHILLIPS, born Oct. 31, 1822. Died about seven years ago (1876) in Iowa. Married Mary Robinson, who still lives at Grand Mound, Clinton Co., Iowa.
 9. GEORGE PHILLIPS, born Jan. 15, 1825 ; died Jan. 27, 1825.
 10. JACOB PHILLIPS, Jr., born Sept. 15, 1827. Married Sarah Richmond. Died in Illinois.
 11. JOHN PHILLIPS, born March 2, 1829 ; died July 5, 1830.

NOTE.—All these children are dead now, except Cyrus and Almeda.

Third Generation.

2. JONATHAN PALMER, Jr., born 1785. Married Elizabeth Tremper. From this marriage I have the following children, viz., John (married his cousin, Eliza Snedeker ; see next child) and Phebe. It is said that there were other children also, and that several have lines.
3. MARY PALMER, born 1787 ; died 1862. Married at Tappan, May 4, 1807, Michael Snedeker, who died in 1831. The children were Eliza, born 1808 (married, July 5, 1830, her cousin, John Palmer ; see last child) ; Tunis M., b. 1810 (married Amelia Cosgrove, daughter of Christopher Cosgrove and Rebecca Allison) ; George Washington, b. Sept. 16 1812 ; d. April 5, 1873 (married Elizabeth Chard, of N. Y. ; P. O. address, Haverstraw, N. Y.) ; Edward, b. Sept. 26, 1814 (dead) ; Michael, b. in 1816 (married Elmira Gesner, of Nyack, N. Y.) ; and Charles Pitman, b. in 1818 ; d. in 1873 (married Sarah Gesner, sister of last. Wife's P. O. address, Brooklyn, N. Y.).
4. JOHN PALMER, born 1789. Married Maria Cooper. The children were William, Isaac, Charles, Ebenezer, Mary (married Nathan Lewis), Sally Ann, Charlotte (married Charles S. Palmer), and Eliza.
5. SARAH PALMER, born in New City, July 1, 1791. Married, Oct. 4, 1812, Garret Allison, son of Thomas Allison and Mary Kingsland, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., March 28, 1789. The husband died June 11, 1848, and the wife, May 4, 1863. I have this line in full, being indebted for it to Michael S. Allison, Esq., of Jersey City, N. J., one of the sons. It is as follows :

Fourth Generation.

1. LETITIA ALLISON, born at Sing Sing, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1813.



Michael S. Allison

Married, May 29, 1830, Abraham Cosgrove, son of Christopher Cosgrove and Rebecca Allison, born at Haverstraw, May 27, 1806; died April 26, 1849. P. O. Address of the wife, Haverstraw, N. Y. The descendants, all born at Haverstraw, are :

Fifth Generation.

1. CHARLES E. COSGROVE, born April 3, 1831, died Sept. 4, 1875. Married—first—July 31, 1853, Cornelia H. Vanderwerken, daughter of Tunis Vanderwerken and Harriet ——. She died in 1853. Married—second—May 14, 1855, Henrietta Spear.
2. MARY ELIZABETH COSGROVE, born Feb. 10, 1833; died Oct. 10, 1852.
3. JOSEPH COSGROVE, born May 19, 1835; died March 7, 1839.
4. CATHARINE A. COSGROVE, born April 7, 1837; died Feb. 26, 1839.
5. SOPHIE G. COSGROVE, born June 21, 1840. Married Oct. 30, 1861, Edward J. Peck, son of John J. Peck and Hannah Cosgrove, born at Haverstraw, N. Y. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y. The children are :

Sixth Generation.

1. LOUISA E. PECK, born Aug. 18, 1862; died March 6, 1872.
2. LETITIA MAY PECK, born April 9, 1873; died Sept. 5, 1873.
3. EVERETT PECK, born July 26, 1874.

Fifth Generation.

6. JOSEPH A. COSGROVE, born Nov. 6, 1842; died Dec. 17, 1866.
7. ABRAHAM COSGROVE, Jr., born May 29, 1846; died Jan. 23, 1859.

Fourth Generation.

2. MICHAEL SNEDEKER ALLISON, born at Tarrytown, N. Y., July 10, 1815. Married—first—June 21, 1837, Catharine Ann Cosgrove, daughter of Christopher Cosgrove and Rebecca Allison, born at Haverstraw, Jan. 5, 1819; died Feb. 12, 1845. Married—second—Sept. 17, 1845, Jane Eliza Cosgrove (sister of the first wife), born at Haverstraw, Feb. 9, 1817. Mr. Allison's residence and place of business are at Jersey City, N. J. He is a ship-builder long established in this occupation, and has built very many of our best known vessels, both for ocean and river navigation. That great favorite upon the Hudson, the "Mary Powell," is his work. P. O. Address, Jersey City, N. J. Residence, 178 Pacific Avenue. The descendants are :

Fifth Generation.

1. CATHARINE DELAMATER ALLISON, born at Haverstraw, March 12, 1838. Married, October 20, 1870, Oscar A. Jobes. P. O. Address, Jersey City, N. J. One child.

Sixth Generation.

1. MICHAEL ALLISON JOBES, born in Jersey City, Aug. 8, 1871.

Fifth Generation.

2. EDWARD S. ALLISON, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., July 12, 1844. Married, Dec. 20, 1866, Sarah Frances Zeluff, daughter of William Zeluff and Catharine Miller, born at Peekskill, N. Y., Nov. 6, 1846. P. O. address, Jersey City, N. J. The children, born in Jersey City, are

Sixth Generation.

1. MARIA ZELUFF ALLISON, born Dec. 16, 1868.
2. CATHARINE COSGROVE ALLISON, born Sept. 27, 1870.

Fifth Generation.

3. SAMUEL COSGROVE ALLISON, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., July 26, 1846. Married, October 1, 1873, Henrietta W. Olliphant, daughter of Selah H. Olliphant and Eliza Bertine Remsen, born at Barnegat, N. J., Dec. 18, 1849. P. O. Address, Jersey City, N. J.
4. JANE ELIZABETH ALLISON, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 15, 1848.
5. LETITIA COSGROVE ALLISON, born in Hoboken, N. J., Nov. 23, 1849. Married, May 23, 1872, Jerome Delmar Gillett, son of Morilla H. Gillett and Maria Hendricksen, b. in Mifflin Township, Wyandotte Co., Ohio, Dec. 24, 1847. P. O. Address, Jersey City, N. J. The children, born in Jersey City, are

Sixth Generation.

1. MORILLO H. GILLETT, born June 12, 1873.
2. JEROME D. GILLETT, Jr., born Jan. 7, 1875.

Fifth Generation.

6. SARAH ALLISON, born in Hoboken, N. J., July 15, 1851. P. O. Address, Jersey City, N. J.
7. JOSEPHINE COSGROVE ALLISON, born in Hoboken, March 18, 1853. P. O. Address, Jersey City, N. J.
8. SOPHIE COSGROVE ALLISON, born in Hoboken, Nov. 12, 1854; died Aug. 13, 1855.

Fourth Generation.

3. MARY ELIZABETH ALLISON, born at Tarrytown, March 28, 1817. Married Nov. 4, 1839, Edward Snedeker, son of Michael Snedeker and Mary Palmer, born at Clarkstown, N. Y., Sept. 26, 1817; died August 4, 1868. The wife's address is Halliday Street, Jersey City, N. J. The children are :

Fifth Generation.

1. LAWRENCE DE NOVELLES SNEDEKER, born in Brooklyn, Oct. 18, 1840; died Feb. 9, 1845.
2. EDWARD LAWRENCE SNEDEKER, born in Brooklyn, April 23, 1846. Married, Oct. 29, 1867, Addie Ham. The husband died April 23, 1868. The wife's address is Haverstraw, N. Y. One child, born in Hoboken ;

Sixth Generation.

1. EDWARD LAWRENCE SNEDEKER, Jr., born Sept. 19, 1868.

Fifth Generation.

3. MARY ELIZABETH SNEDEKER, born at Hoboken, March 19, 1855, P. O. Address, Halliday Street, Jersey City.
4. GARRETTA A. SNEDEKER, born in Hoboken Nov. 9, 1859. P. O. Address same as last.

Fourth Generation.

4. SARAH ANN ALLISON (1st), born at Tarrytown, N. Y., June 10, 1818, died Sept. —, 1819.
5. SARAH ANN ALLISON (2d), born at Haverstraw, N. Y., April 18, 1820; married Nov. 21, 1838, Joseph Cosgrove, son of Christopher Cosgrove and Rebecca Allison, born at Haverstraw, Jan. 13, 1813. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y. The descendants, all born in Haverstraw, are :

Fifth Generation.

1. EDWARD SNEDEKER COSGROVE, born Oct. 7, 1839; married Dec. 20, 1866, Nellie Zeluff, widow of Samuel Breeze and daughter of William Zeluff and Catharine Miller. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y. The children are :

Sixth Generation.

1. EDWARD COSGROVE, born Nov. 11, 1869.
2. MELVILLE COSGROVE, born Jan. 7, 1873.

Fifth Generation.

2. CAROLINE A. COSGROVE, born Jan. 31, 1843. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y.
3. LAWRENCE D. COSGROVE, born Jan. 15, 1845; died 1846.
4. SARAH ELIZABETH COSGROVE, born August 8, 1846; died Sept. 26, 1847.
5. MARY ELIZABETH COSGROVE, born and died in 1849.
6. ANNA COSGROVE, born Dec. 20, 1854. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y.
7. HARRIET A. COSGROVE, born August —, 1856; died in 1862.
8. LILIAN COSGROVE, born Nov. 11, 1861. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y.

Fourth Generation.

6. GARRET G. ALLISON, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., March 17, 1822; married Harriet Stokum. P. O. Address of parents and descendants, Haverstraw, N. Y. The descendants are :

Fifth Generation.

1. WILBUR EARLE ALLISON, born in Hoboken; married Mary Conklin. One child, viz.:

Sixth Generation.

1. SUSAN D. ALLISON.

Fifth Generation.

2. EUGENE C. ALLISON, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., Nov. 13, 1856.
3. FRANK S. ALLISON, born at Haverstraw.

Fourth Generation.

7. CAROLINE SMITH ALLISON, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., March 30, 1824. Married, August 1, 1843, Henry Mather, son of Henry C. Mather and Phebe Gardiner, born in Suffolk County, L. I., August 1, 1818. P. O. Address, Hoboken, N. J. The descendants are :

Fifth Generation.

1. MARY ELIZABETH MATHER, born in Brooklyn, Sept. 19, 1844 ; died August 14, 1845.
2. WILLIAM HENRY MATHER, born in Brooklyn, Dec. 23, 1845. Married June 24, 1868, Lina S. Flint, daughter of Ebenezer Flint and Mary Wiest, born at Esopus, Ulster Co., N. Y. P. O. Address, Hoboken, N. J. The children are :

Sixth Generation.

1. EUDORA LIVINGSTON MATHER, born May 23, 1869.
2. SARAH EVA MATHER, born July 14, 1875.

Fifth Generation.

3. ALLISON GARDNER MATHER, born in Brooklyn, April 18, 1847 ; died Oct. 24, 1849.
4. SARAH ELIZABETH MATHER, born in Hoboken, Sept. 20, 1850 ; died July 14, 1851.
5. CATHARINE AMELIA MATHER, born in Hoboken, Sept. 20, 1850 ; died August 20, 1851.
6. EDWIN TITUS MATHER, born in Hoboken, August 2, 1857 ; died Dec. 6, 1859.
7. MICHAEL S. ALLISON MATHER, born in Hoboken, March 1, 1867.

Fourth Generation.

8. WILLAMINA BYRON ALLISON, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., March 29, 1827. Married, Nov. 21, 1849, James H. Gardner, son of David Gardner and Sarah Lockwood, born in 1818 ; died Jan. 19, 1868. P. O. Address of the wife and children, Hoboken, N. J. The children, all born in Hoboken, N. J., are :

Fifth Generation.

1. CHARLES E. GARDNER, born Jan. 1, 1852 ; died Aug. 28, 1852.
2. CATHARINE A. GARDNER, born Sept. 15, 1854 ; died June 5, 1857.
3. SARAH L. GARDNER, born Feb. 1, 1856 ; died March 5, 1857.
4. WILLAMINA A. GARDNER, born Dec. 13, 1858.
5. CARRIE C. GARDNER, born April 24, 1859.
6. CASSIE A. GARDNER, born Oct. 4, 1863.
7. HATTIE A. GARDNER, born Oct. 26, 1867 ; died Dec. 4, 1868.

Fourth Generation.

9. WALTER SMITH ALLISON, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., March 15, 1829. Married, April 15, 1852, Ann Eliza Rowan, daughter of Seth Rowan and Emmaretta Booth, born in Brooklyn, Feb. 5, 1834. P. O. Address of parents and all the descendants, 187 Whiton street, Jersey City, N. J. The descendants are :

Fifth Generation.

1. CHARLES EDMUND ALLISON, born in Hoboken, N. J., Nov. 18, 1853. Married Dec. 4, 1874, Ella Mullery, born in England, Nov. 5, 1854. One child.

Sixth Generation.

1. FLORENCE ANGELINE ALLISON, born in Jersey City, Oct. 17, 1875.

Fifth Generation.

2. AUGUSTUS ALLISON, born in Hoboken, Nov. 5, 1856.
3. HARRIET ALLISON, born in Hoboken, Jan. 1, 1860.
4. CARRIE CADMUS ALLISON, born in Hoboken, April 29, 1862.
5. HENRY BOOTH ALLISON, born in Jersey City, May 30, 1864.
6. WILLIAM ALLISON, born in Jersey City, Nov. 1, 1866.
7. FREDERICK JOHNSON ALLISON, born in Jersey City, July 21, 1869; died Jan. 9, 1870.

Fourth Generation.

10. CATHARINE AMELIA ALLISON, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., March 14, 1832. Married, July 27, 1853, Daniel Toles, son of Lyman Toles and Juliana ———; born Jan. 29, 1830. P. O. Address of parents and children, Jersey City, N. J. The children, all born in Hoboken, are :

Fifth Generation.

1. EMORY L. TOLES, born Jan. 6, 1855.
2. DANIEL ALLISON TOLES, born Nov. 1, 1856.
3. CLARENCE TOLES, born Sept. 27, 1858; died July 28, 1860.
4. FLORENCE AMELIA TOLES, born Jan. 24, 1867; died Jan. 29, 1870.

Fourth Generation.

11. EMILY ALLISON, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1834; died Feb. 14, 1834.

Third Generation.

6. BENJAMIN PALMER, farmer, born at New City, April 1, 1703. Married, Dec. 8, 1814, Clarinda Frink, daughter of Isaac Frink and Phebe Pendleton, born at Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y., July 28, 1795. The husband died July 20, 1857, and the wife Dec. 12, 1872. There were seven children, all born at Camillus, Onondaga Co., N. Y. I have this line also in full, being indebted for it to Prof. Joseph H. Palmer, of Yonkers, N. Y., one of the sons. The descendants are :

Fourth Generation.

1. PHEBE PALMER, born June 6, 1816. Married Oct. 12, 1837, Warren O. Williams, farmer, son of John Williams and ———, born at Baldwinsville, N. Y. (date not given). The wife died Feb. 22, 1867, and the husband's address is Keyport, N. J. The descendants are :

Fifth Generation.

1. ORREN W. WILLIAMS, born at Baldwinsville. Is married and has a family. P. O. Address, Baldwinsville, N. Y. Further particulars not given.
2. ETTA J. WILLIAMS, born at Baldwinsville, Dec. 11, 1857. P. O. Address, Keyport, N. J.

Fourth Generation.

2. HANNAH ETTA PALMER, born October 21, 1818. Married, Feb. 20, 1839, Elisha Murdoch, Jr., farmer, son of Elisha Murdoch and ———, born in Columbia County, N. Y., June 18, 1803. The wife died March 30, 1867, and the husband May 20, 1873. Their home was at Granby, Oswego Co., N. Y. They had three children, as follows :

Fifth Generation.

1. CASSIE JANE MURDOCH, born about 1842, and died at three years of age.
2. FRANKLIN MURDOCH, cooper, born at Granby, April 30, 1846. Married, Sept. 13, 1866, Helen M. Kilbourn, daughter of Jacob Kilbourn and Mary Horton, born at Granby, May 8, 1852. P. O. Address, Fulton, Oswego Co., N. Y. The children, all born at Granby, are :

Sixth Generation.

1. FREDERICK F. MURDOCH, born Aug. 28, 1869.
2. CASSIE J. MURDOCH, born Dec. 28, 1870.
3. JUDSON M. MURDOCH, born Oct. 15, 1872.

Fifth Generation.

3. ETTA R. MURDOCH, born Nov. 16, 1858. Not married. P. O. Address, Fulton, Oswego Co., N. Y.

Fourth Generation.

3. JANE PALMER, born April 21, 1821 ; died Feb. 11, 1847.
4. JOSEPH HOWARD PALMER, A.M., born Sept. 16, 1824. Married, first, Dec. 25, 1851, Hannah Maria Van Cott, daughter of John G. Van Cott and Sarah Wyckoff, born at Bushwick, L. I., April 18, 1830 ; died March 17, 1859. Married, second, July 19, 1866, Frances Augusta Bingham, daughter of Horace Brewster Bingham and Emeline Jones, born at Coventry, Connecticut, March 31, 1835. The husband graduated from the Albany Normal School, April 1, 1847. Was one of the Instructors in the Mathematical Department of the New York Free Academy (known since 1865 as the "Free College of the City of New



Joseph H. Palmer

York ") from May 1, 1850, to Dec. 1, 1870. Is author of Treatises on Book-keeping and Mathematics, and at present School Commissioner of the First District of Westchester Co., N. Y. P. O. Address of parents and of all the children (except the second), Yonkers, N. Y. The children, the first and second born at Bushwick, L. I., and the rest born at Yonkers, are :

Fifth Generation.

1. SARAH CLARINDA PALMER, Instructress in Latin in Locust Hill Seminary, Yonkers, born March 23, 1853.
2. JOHN GARRISON PALMER, with Mack Brothers, Oswego, N. Y., born April 22, 1854.
3. ANNA MARIA PALMER, born Oct. 21, 1855.
4. PHEBE ETTA PALMER, born Dec. 6, 1857.
5. HORACE BINGHAM PALMER, born March 29, 1868.
6. FRANK HOWARD PALMER, born Aug. 28, 1870.
7. MARIA WHITING PALMER, born Sept. 29, 1873.

Fourth Generation.

5. GEORGE W. PALMER, M.D., practising physician in Brooklyn, N. Y., born Dec. 12, 1826. Married, Feb. 18, 1851, Letty Jane Van Pelt, daughter of Tunis T. Van Pelt and Ann Vreeland, born at Bergen, N. J., June 13, 1830. Is a graduate of the University Medical College of the City of New York. P. O. Address, 605 Third avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y. The children are :

Fifth Generation.

1. CLARINDA ANN PALMER, born at Bergen, N. J., Sept. 30, 1853 : died Dec. 10, 1853.
2. JUDSON CLARK PALMER, medical student, born in Brooklyn, Nov. 1, 1854.
3. TUNIS VAN PELT PALMER, born in Brooklyn, Nov. 18, 1857.
4. GEO. WASHINGTON PALMER, born in Brooklyn, Aug. 17, 1868.

Fourth Generation.

6. WARREN W. PALMER, M.D., practising physician in Granville, N. J., born Oct 8, 1829. Married, Oct. 30, 1851, Wealthy Ann Mason, daughter of William Mason and Melvina Willis, born at Granville, N. J., Nov. 13, 1836. Is a graduate of Albany Medical College, P. O. Address, Keyport, N. J. The children, all born at Granville, N. J., are :

Fifth Generation.

1. WILLIAM H. PALMER, teacher and farmer, born Nov. 7, 1852. Married Aug. 26, 1870, Sarah Louisa Thomas, daughter of Joseph Thomas and Abby Tucker, born at Middletown, N. J., April 17, 1851. The children are :

Sixth Generation.

1. WILLARD B. PALMER, born May 29, 1871.
2. AUGUSTUS T. PALMER, born Feb. 8, 1873 ; died Sept. 2, 1874.
3. MARY FRANCES PALMER, born Jan. 23, 1875.

Fifth Generation.

2. PHEBE J. PALMER, born Aug. 11, 1854; died Nov. 22, 1856.
3. WARREN B. PALMER, born Dec. 21, 1857.
4. ANNIE W. PALMER, born July 3, 1860.
5. CHARLES A. PALMER, born Nov. 22, 1872.
6. SARAH D. PALMER, born Dec. 30, 1875.

Fourth Generation.

7. A. JUDSON PALMER, M.D., practising physician in Brooklyn, born April 17, 1833. Married, Oct. 5, 1858, Maud D. Van Sinderen, daughter of Hotso Van Sinderen (son of Rev. Ulpianus Van Sinderen) and Catalina Lott, born at New Lots, L. I., Sept. 2, 1840. Is a graduate of the University Medical College of the City of New York. P. O. Address, 463 Bedford Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y. The children, all born in Brooklyn, are :

Fifth Generation.

1. ANNA DURYEA PALMER, born Oct. 14, 1859.
2. GEORGE HOWARD PALMER, born Oct. 22, 1862.
3. ELLA MARIA PALMER, born July 22, 1869; died Dec. 31, 1869.
4. PHEBE VAN SINDEREN PALMER, born Oct. 31, 1871.

Third Generation.

7. JACOB PALMER, born Sept. 9, 1794; died Oct. 27, 1875. Lived and died at Noble, Illinois. Married at Neville, Ohio, Jan. 19, 1818, Mary Starks, daughter of John Starks and Catharine Neff, born at Whitestown, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1798. The widow's address is Noble, Illinois. The children were all born at Neville, Ohio, except Catharine. They were :

Fourth Generation.

1. JONATHAN PALMER, lawyer, born Aug. 10, 1819. Married Mary E. McKibben, Dec. 24, 1844. Jonathan died Nov. 5, 1873. The widow's address is Noble, Illinois. The children were:

Fifth Generation.

1. CHARLES H. PALMER, born May 7, 1846. Married Annie C. Packard, April 19, 1875.
2. MARY A. PALMER, born June 14, 1848. Married James L. McMurtry March 26, 1871. The wife died May 20, 1874, leaving one child, Letta M. McMurtry, born March 28, 1872.
3. JONATHAN F. PALMER, born July 9, 1850. Married Margaret A. Smith, March 1, 1876.
4. SAMUEL E. PALMER, born May 15, 1858.
5. EVA J. PALMER, born Feb. 26, 1860.
6. WINFIELD S. PALMER, born Feb. 26, 1862.

Fourth Generation.

2. ELIZABETH PALMER, born April 22, 1821; died Dec. 27, 1824.

3. HENRY PALMER, born Aug. 15, 1823. Married Maria L. Quick, July 2, 1848. P. O. Address, Noble, Illinois. The children, all born in Ohio, are :

Fifth Generation.

1. SARAH JANE PALMER, born Aug. 14, 1849. Married William A. Behymer, Aug. 14, 1870. P. O. Address, Mill Shoals, Ill.
2. HARRIET E. PALMER, born Jan. 13, 1851. Married Henry E. Robert, April 20, 1870.
3. MARY A. PALMER, born Feb. 25, 1852. Married Samuel A. Cochemour, April 8, 1874.
4. DORCAS PALMER, born Nov. 5, 1853; died Sept. 25, 1854.
5. REBECCA PALMER, born and died March 27, 1855.
6. THOMAS F. PALMER, born Feb. 2, 1857. Unmarried.

Fourth Generation.

4. JOHN PALMER, born Jan. 14, 1825; died Nov. 2, 1825.
5. EBENEZER PALMER, born Jan. 9, 1827. Unmarried. P. O. Address, Rem, Washoe County, Nevada.
6. JAMES F. PALMER, M.D., born Feb. 9, 1829. Married Maria C. Danbury, Oct. 23, 1853. P. O. Address, Noble, Illinois. The children are :

Fifth Generation.

1. EBENEZER LEE PALMER, born July 13, 1855. Medical student.
2. CHARLES E. PALMER, born Oct. 14, 1859.
3. LILLIE MAY PALMER, born Oct. 7, 1864.
4. FRANKLIN C. PALMER, born Dec. 1, 1867; died Dec. 4, 1867.

Fourth Generation.

7. JACOB A. PALMER, born April 5, 1832. Married Mary A. Murphy, April 12, 1855. P. O. Address, Noble, Illinois. The children are:

Fifth Generation.

1. WILLIAM W. PALMER, born Feb. 5, 1856.
2. ELLA L. PALMER, born Feb. 20, 1859; died Aug. 27, 1860.
3. LINCOLN F. PALMER, born Oct. 18, 1860.
4. JOHN F. PALMER, born Feb. 2, 1863.
5. JOSEPH A. PALMER, born Oct. 19, 1865.
6. MARY A. PALMER, born May 26, 1868.

Fourth Generation.

8. MARY AUGUSTA PALMER, born June 15, 1834; died June 26, 1860.
9. CATHARINE L. PALMER, born in Rockland Co., N. Y., July 18, 1836. Married Isaac J. Newland, Sept. 2, 1861. Catharine died at Noble, Ill., Oct. 20, 1865, and her husband died Jan. 5, 1866. No children.
10. GEORGE O. PALMER, M.D., born June 22, 1839. Married Margaret J. Marshall, Aug. 10, 1862. P. O. Address, Wakefield, Richland Co., Ill. One child, viz.—Annie Eliza Palmer, born Oct. 21, 1864.
11. CHARITY M. PALMER, born Aug. 3, 1841. Married John W.

Shaffer Sept. 6, 1868. P. O. Address, Noble, Ill. The children are :

Fifth Generation.

1. EDWIN A. SHAFFER, born Aug. 29, 1869 ; died Aug. 6, 1870.
2. KITTIE L. SHAFFER, born Jan. 31, 1872 ; died June 7, 1873.
3. RICHARD F. SHAFFER, born May 13, 1874.

Third Generation.

8. HANNAH PALMER, born July 19, 1797. Married Dec. 1, 1816, Anthony Snedeker, son of Garret Snedeker and ———, born at Clarkstown, Nov. 4, 1797 ; died July 9, 1875. Hannah died Nov. 9, 1873. The children are :

Fourth Generation.

1. ELSIE T. SNEDEKER, born Sept. 4, 1817. Married Nov. 5, 1836, Benjamin Cosgrove, son of Christopher Cosgrove and Rebecca Allison, born at Haverstraw, Aug. 31, 1809 ; died Aug. 9, 1859. The wife's address is Haverstraw, N. Y.
2. EBENEZER SNEDEKER, born Aug. 13, 1819. Married, May, 1849, Elvira Ann Steves, of Onondaga Co., N. Y. Has children. The wife is dead.
3. ANN ELIZA SNEDEKER, born March 7, 1823. Married May 21, 1839, Edward Pinkum, of Brooklyn. She died Nov. 12, 1842.
4. CHARLES WESLEY SNEDEKER, born Aug. 2, 1830 ; died Dec. 7, 1838.
5. PETER SNEDEKER, born March 24, 1835. Married in 1858, Elizabeth Love, of Brooklyn ; died March 24, 1860.
6. CHARLES H. SNEDEKER, died Dec. 17, 1838.

Third Generation.

9. EBENEZER PALMER, born in 1799. Died young.
10. JOSEPH PALMER, born in 1801. Died young.
11. DANIEL PALMER, born in 1803. Married Susan Sharp. Died about 1845. Has descendants living in Illinois.

VI.—THE BOGERT FAMILY.

This family links with the Cole family through the intermarriages of

HENRY G. BOGERT and SARAH COLE (Part III.)
 ALBERT BOGERT and RACHEL COLE (Part IV.)
 JACOB B. BOGERT and JULIANA COLE (Part IV.)

We have also met it before in Grietje Jans Bogert at the beginning of our sketch of "The Van Houten Family." It is one of the oldest Holland families in America. Some think "Bogardus" and "Bogert" are the same. If they are so, however, in origin, the families bearing these respective names were already distinct when they came to this country, as

each appears by itself at the very opening of the New York record. In regard to the spelling of the name, I find on the New York books the form "Bogaert," and on the early country records the forms "Boomgaert," "Boogaert," "Bogaert," "Bougaert," etc., etc. At present the name is generally spelled "Bogert," though some write "Bogart."

My utmost effort has not been able to bring out the link of connection between the New York ancestors and the three Bogerts that come into our lines as stated above. I have the grandfather of Henry G. Bogert. (See his personal sketch, No. 15, below). His name was Johannes Bogert, and he was born Feb. 16, 1710. But I cannot trace him further. His father must have been born, at the very latest, as early as 1690. For the satisfaction of those who would like to know what Bogerts (males) are found on the New York record up to 1690 (the Tappan record was not begun till 1694), I give the following list.

Baptisms.

GYSBERT BOGERT (son of Theunis Gysbertsen Bogert), baptized Dec. 5, 1668.

JOHANNES BOGERT (son of Jan Louersen Bogert), baptized Aug. 16, 1679.

Marriages.

ADRIAN BOGERT (widower) and Belitje — (widow), married Sept. 14, 1685.

PIETER JANSEN BOGERT and Jytie Tysens, married Sept. 29, 1686.

THEUNIS BOGERT (widower) and Geertje Jans (widow), married Nov. 12, 1687.

These are the only Bogerts I can find, early enough to be a generation before Johannes Bogert (born Feb. 16, 1710), who was the father of Henry G. Bogert. I have spent much time in efforts to trace back the line of the latter to the first century in New York, but have utterly failed to find the connection from records or to ascertain it by correspondence. I have given all that I know. For the parentage of Albert Bogert, and for that of Jacob B. Bogert of the later generation, see their own names in Part IV.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

1.—REBECCA WOOD, wife of ABRAHAM COLE.

The statistics of her birth, marriage, and death have already been given with "The Wood Family." She was strikingly similar to her husband in characteristics (see his sketch in Part II.). There was nothing demonstrative about her. She was a sincere, devout, amiable Christian woman, not forward, but yet practical and useful. My own memory of her (retained from

1835, when she died) is of gentleness and amiability as her foremost characteristics. I recall my childhood impression of this aged pair, that they were very much alike. I had a profound respect for their manifestly sincere and humble piety. Upon inquiry of those who, being older than myself, were better able to judge, I find my memory fully confirmed. Of some of the husbands and wives I can say more than I can of Rebecca Wood. Her life was probably not much marked by incident. But it was devoted and conscientious to the last, and there can not be the smallest doubt that it left behind it a record of ordinary duty well performed, and gained at last the great reward of Heaven.

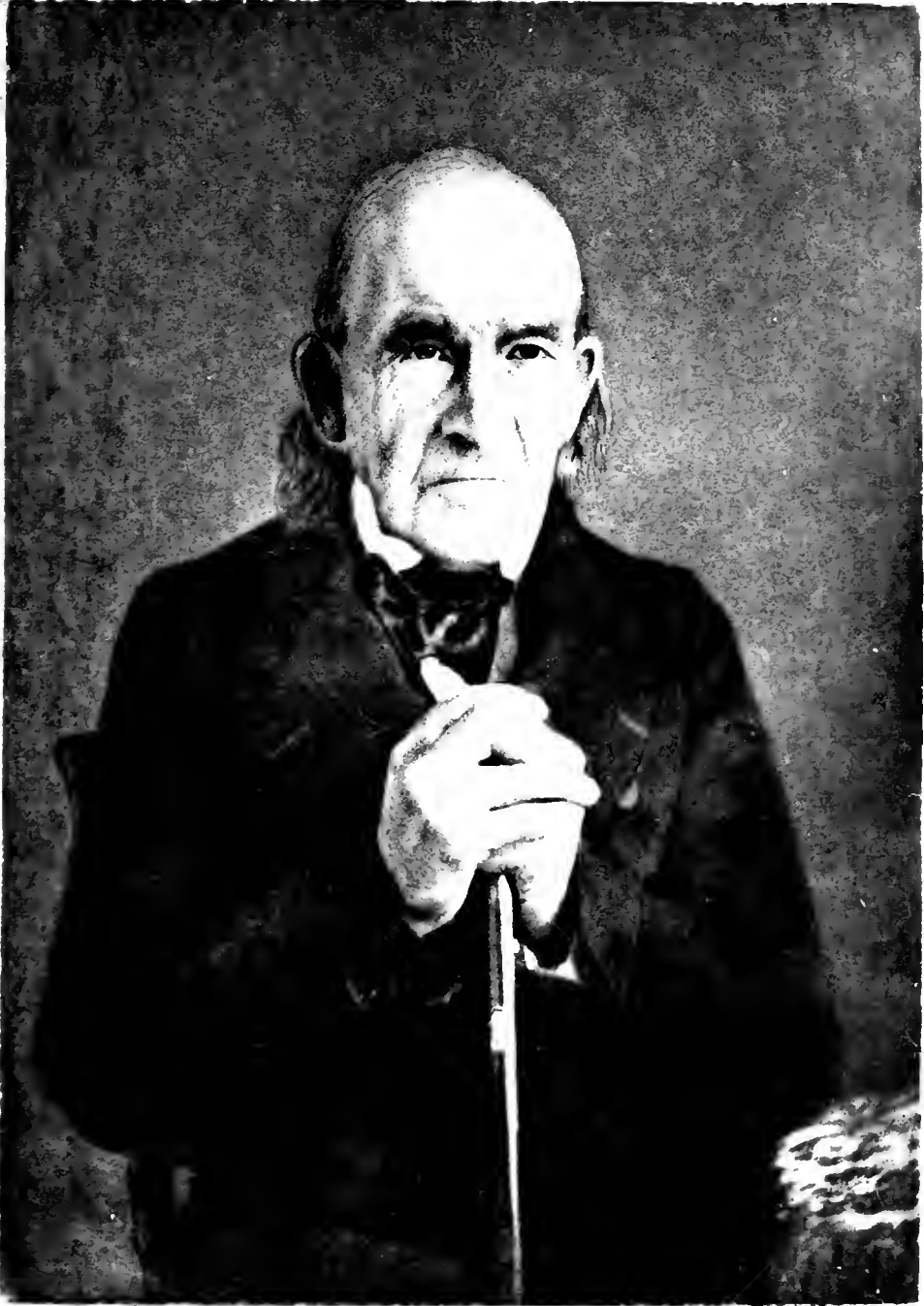
2.—BENJAMIN WILLIS, husband of BRIDGET COLE.

“The Willis family” was from England. I have no records upon which I can trace it, nor is there any one now living, even of the children of Benjamin himself, who can give anything further back than I here state. Benjamin Willis was born in Goshen, Orange County, N. Y., April 15, 1764, was married to Bridget Cole, in New York City, April 28, 1786, and died at Darien Centre, Genesee County, N. Y., July 12, 1843. I never saw him. He was a son of Amos Willis (born in England, place and date unknown), and Amy Hutchings. At sixteen years of age, while living in one of the Palmer families, the Revolutionary War being in progress, he went off without their knowledge and enlisted in the service. He served in the Southern States under Gen. Greene and Col. Lee. His captain’s name was Rudolph. He was in the battles of Eutaw Springs and Guilford, and also in several skirmishes. Having been a Revolutionary soldier, he drew a pension in the later years of his life. After marriage, he lived first in Haverstraw, Rockland County, N. Y., then for a time in Schoharie County, then at Broadalbin (where his last three children were born), then at Mayfield (five miles from Broadalbin), and then for a short time at Broadalbin again. In Feb., 1822, with Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Cole, he settled with his family at Darien Centre, Genesee County, where he spent the remainder of his life. Entering into the locality at a time when it was nothing but a wild, these brothers-in-law, by heroic industry and perseverance, cleared for themselves homes, and gathered around them comfort and sufficiency; at their deaths leaving the forest turned into open fields, and the desolation changed into fertility and beauty.

Mr. Willis was industrious, hardworking, honest. He never made a profession of religion, but was not indifferent to the church and to divine things. At one time he used to take part in prayer-meetings in Darien, and would in so doing be very much affected. He was not forward in public matters, but was regular and steady in all his ways, and died respected by all around. His remains are interred at Darien Centre, N. Y.

3.—DANIEL HARMANUS BLAUVELT, husband of RACHEL COLE.

The sketch of “The Blauvelt Family” has given the statistics of his ancestry, parentage, birth, baptism, marriage, and death; also the place of his burial. In his boyhood he enjoyed no special advantages for intellectual culture. He was a farmer’s son, and trained to a farmer’s life; the education of the schools in his case being almost wholly neglected. A feeble physical



DANIEL HARMON U. LATIMER

FRONT VIEW

constitution made his early youth a constant struggle for hold upon life. More than once he was supposed to be "going into rapid decline." At about his ninth year the physician of his family, strangely enough, recommended the use of tobacco as a means for building up his strength. The natural aversion of his parents to the suggestion was finally overcome, and the boy was put to smoking. A beneficial effect was immediate, and soon he appeared to be well. The parents then insisted that the pipe should be dropped. The result was immediate return to the decline. It was found, strange to say, that this boy had to smoke as a condition of life. It was in this way that a smoking habit was formed which became inveterate and followed him to the end of his days. The story is told here, not for its own sake, but as bearing upon a singular life work of the man to which his smoking seemed to open the way. This bearing will appear in our narrative at a later point.

When twenty-five years of age he became a deeply devoted follower of Christ. He and his wife connected themselves with the Reformed Church of Clarkstown, by profession, July 30, 1789. His conversion was the result of a peculiar and sudden experience. Riding one Saturday evening with a company of young companions, on the way to one of their haunts of frivolity, he seemed to hear an audible voice behind him, saying: "This is the way, walk ye in it." It produced such an impression upon his mind that he could not go on, but turned his horse and went home. He seems to have considered this the hour of his new birth.

From this time he followed the service of his new Master, the Lord Jesus Christ, with ardent and conspicuous devotion, being anxious not only for his own growth in grace, but for the salvation of his fellow men. Quite early in his religious experience, affliction was sent to train him into spirituality of mind. It was preceded by an impressive incident. On his way to a Sabbath morning service (three miles away from his house) he stopped upon a bridge in his lonely walk, and leaning on the railing, prayed that he might be wholly consecrated to God. Again he seemed to hear an audible voice, and it said, "What if I answer thy prayer through affliction?" The voice seemed very distinct. At first he did not dare reply; but after a short season passed in meditation he was enabled to give himself entirely up to God, to be dealt with as He might see fit. Soon after, afflictions came with great severity, but he was so sustained under them that his mind was filled with joy throughout. To one who heard from his own lips of this experience, and in connection with it told him of a man eighty-five years old who had never known a pain or ache in his life, he quickly replied, "I should not like to be in his place."

From the time of this affliction to the end of his life his consecration to Christ was truly wonderful. He lived in communion with Him in the study of the Scriptures and in prayer. Returning from church on Sabbath evenings, he was obliged to pass through a wood. In the summer season he often lingered in this place of concealment, and spent an hour or two, sometimes even till midnight, in devotional exercises. These habits of walking with God soon lifted him high above all other laymen in the country around. With no scholarship in secular subjects, he yet became truly mighty in the word of God. Ministers of the gospel in his vicinity delighted to sit at his feet and hear him speak of the things that are spiritually discerned. From the beginning of his new life it was his earnest desire to be instrumental in the conversion and spiritual culture of souls. On Sabbath mornings he

would send his family before him to church (three miles away) in the old family conveyance, and himself walk, that he might stop at the dwellings by the way and persuade some to go who would otherwise stay at home. It is said that he very rarely failed in his efforts of this kind. Living nearly thirty miles from the City of New York, long before railroads were in being, his only method of transporting his farm produce to market was by the wagon and the team. Having loaded his wagon on a winter afternoon, and retired to rest early, he would rise about midnight, take a hired man with him, and reach the New York market at break of day. When his sale had been effected, he would commit his team to his man, and himself set out on foot for home, taking a day or two for his return, and stopping at the houses by the way to talk and pray with the people. His inevitable pipe in earlier days, among a people almost every grown man of whom, and many a woman too, was a smoker, served him for an introduction, and it also gave him social attractiveness and power. Stepping to a door he would say, "Will you let me light my pipe, friends?" And then his pleasing manner would easily open the way for a kind and profitable conversation, which was always closed with an earnest prayer. Both adults and children were drawn to him wonderfully. He became a dear and longed for friend. In the progress of years the whole country along the route felt the power of his wonderfully effective conversational preaching of the gospel, and large numbers of persons attributed their conversion and their enjoyment of divine truth to his work. He had profound insight into spiritual experience and needs, and vast skill in ministering to them. He seemed almost to play at will upon the sensitive chords of the exercised soul. In his later years, when infirmities came upon him and checked his long walks, his wonderfully rich understanding of the Scriptures and of the Holy Spirit's work made his home a place of resort for persons who were under exercise of mind, and particularly for those in spiritual distress. It was especially felt that he had wonderful success in dealing with those in the dark as to the foundation of their hope. I myself shared in the influence for good of this remarkable man, and have drawn this sketch with a lively sense of what I personally owe to his success, under the divine direction, in leading me to a clear view of Christ, the believer's hope.

I have many reminiscences of him, all of which are confirmed abundantly by my own recollection. His memory was stored with the Bible not only, but with the precious hymns of the church. He was very much noted for sententious and pithy sayings, which often went straight to the heart of a subject, and stopped all debate. When questioned about his own personal piety or his own hope, he would speak with a consummate wisdom. Some one said: "Uncle Daniel, have you perfect assurance?" "I cannot deny," he replied, "that I have a strong hope." To his nephew, afterwards Rev. Isaac D. Cole, who had been a teacher, and was about entering the ministry, he said: "You have been ploughing among *pebbles*; now you will have to plough among *rocks*." He was a great student of providences. He used to say he had many times observed that, when "Aunt Rachel" (his wife) was sick, he was well, and could take care of her, and when he was sick, she was well, and could take care of him. Once he was superintending the burning of a meadow, when his dinner hour arrived. Just at the moment he espied a bird's nest in the grass, where he thought the fire would be almost sure to reach it before his return. He took every precaution to prevent this, raking away the grass far from the nest in every direction, so that the fire might be checked, not finding much to feed upon. When he

returned, he found the flame had, after all, burned within the raked enclosure, and come within a short distance of the nest, and then, of itself, "gone out." From this he drew a deep impression of that Providence of God, which extends even to the wants, and the dangers, and the lives of little birds. It was his habit in every incident, as in this, to see and study the providences of God.

The last three or four years of his life were years of great infirmity, both of body and mind. "Labor and sorrow" settled upon his extreme old age. He died in his 88th year. Great usefulness had been crowded into his life, however. His memory is blessed. Infirmity he has long ago exchanged for immortality. Dear reader of these few memorial lines, shall we not seek to follow our departed ones of precious memory, as they, while here with us, once followed Christ?

4. ELIZABETH VAN HOUTEN, wife of JOHN COLE.

Her statistics of parentage, birth, baptism, marriage, death, and burial are given with the sketch of "The Van Houten Family." Besides her relation by marriage to the Cole family, she was extensively related to several other families that became connected with the Cole family by marriage. She was known among the relatives as "Aunt Lizje" (pronounced "Lisha"). She was one of the kindest-hearted and most amiable of women, devoted to her family and relatives, and, best of all, to her Redeemer and Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ. She and her husband made their professions of faith together at Kakiat, June 2, 1796, three years after marriage. They were permitted to live together in the loving intercourse of a Christian life fifty-six and a half years more on the earth. On the 12th of December, 1852, their united life of nearly sixty years came to an end, the wife preceding the husband about seven years and a half in entrance upon the great reward.

5. (a) ELLENDER BENSON, first wife, and
(b) MAGDALENA CARENCROSS, second wife of JACOB COLE.

I regret that my most diligent efforts have not succeeded in bringing out much of either of these ladies beyond bare statistics.

Ellender Benson was born May 28, 1762. She was married April 15, 1797. The relatives knew her as "Aunt Lena." She had four children, three of whom (for account of them all, see line of Jacob Cole, in Part IV.) died in infancy. The fourth was married, but died soon after marriage, leaving no child. There is, therefore, no line now in existence from Ellender Benson. She was a member in communion of the church at Fonda's Bush or Broadalbin, and there she died and was buried. The date of her death is not given. Her last child, as the tables show, was born in 1806, and her husband's second marriage took place in 1820. These are limits between which, of course, the death occurred.

Magdalena Carencross was born Jan. 29, 1787. She was married Feb. 29, 1820. The family think she was of German descent. I saw her at her home in Broadalbin in 1852, and remember her as a Christian wife and mother then recently afflicted in the loss of her youngest child, a son of rare promise, just grown to manhood, and still carrying with womanly and Chris-

tian fortitude the life-long trial of her husband's mental depression (see his sketch in Part II.). She had five children, all of whom lived to grow up. Two are still living near Amsterdam, N. Y., and one is possibly still living in California. The other two died about at majority. This wife also was a communion member of the church at Broadalbin, but after the death of her husband lived with one of her sons, and had her membership in the Reformed Church of Hagaman's Mills, N. Y. She died Oct. 18, 1867, at about eighty years of age. She was also known in the family as "Aunt Lena." Her remains are interred in the grave-yard of the church at Hagaman's Mills.

6. BARENT FORSHEE, husband of ANNA COLE.

7. CORNELIUS FORSHEE, husband of ELIZABETH COLE.

These were brothers who married sisters. The sketch of "The Forshee Family" has given the particulars of their ancestry and of the birth, marriage, death, and burial of each of them. I never saw them, and cannot speak of them as I do of some of the others who lived near me and impressed themselves upon my memory. They were industrious, honest, and successful farmers. As will appear from Part IV., both left very large families, and are now represented by very long lines of descendants. I have tried to get special characteristics of these brothers for separate and distinct sketches, but the former has been gone for 33, and the latter for 43 years, and the living family do not retain other than simply general memories, which are expressed in what I have given in these few lines.

8. ELIZABETH MEYER, wife of DAVID COLE.

She was my father's mother. The sketches of "The Meyer Family" (Part I.), and of "The Van Houten Family" (Part III.), will give her ancestry on both sides. And the last will give her statistics of birth, baptism, marriage, profession of faith, death, and burial. Familiar as I necessarily am with this my own branch of the family, I will begin this sketch by speaking of her mother Catharine Van Houten, whose statistics of ancestry, birth, etc., have also been given with the sketch of "The Van Houten Family." As Catharine Serven was my father's *father's* mother, so Catharine Van Houten was my father's *mother's* mother. And as I have said in Part II. that I well remember the former, who lived till 1832, so I even better remember the latter, who lived till Sept. 15, 1844, the day before her 90th birthday. The date of her marriage is lost, owing to the break in the Tappan record. The year must have been about 1773. She went immediately after her marriage to Spring Valley to reside. The family lived there at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War. Their residence is still standing, in a very dilapidated condition, on the old ancestral farm, much of which is still owned by descendants. She lived at Spring Valley to the day of her death, and became the mother of twelve children, all given under "The Van Houten Family." She and her husband united on profession with the church of Kakiat, Oct. 13, 1782. She was as simple-hearted as a child, and one of the most devotedly pious of women. She was a loved member of my grandfather David Cole's household. During some of her latest years she was, both physically and mentally, very feeble; but I cannot forget how (when debar-

red by her great age from attendance on the house of God, two miles away) she used to pore over her Holland Bible all the Sabbath day, reading fifty and sixty chapters in the book she loved so well. Her old-fashioned, steady industry, too, is indelibly impressed upon my memory. After the usage of her day, she plied her knitting or turned her spinning-wheel from morning to night. Few living have any knowledge of her now. She has slept in Jesus more than 31 years, but her work is not forgotten. I pay this tribute with a filial reverence to her gentle spirit and her childlike faith. The pious dead have been the glory of our family in the past.

Elizabeth Meyer, her daughter and my father's mother, was the second of her twelve children. She resembled her mother in her gentle and her pious spirit. No woman was ever more loved by her children and grandchildren than she. To the overflowing, nervous life of her husband (see his sketch in Part II.) she presented the ever present and happy foil of a composed and imperturbable demeanor, indicating a thoroughly well balanced mind and a peaceful trust in God. She probably knew as much and as keen affliction in her life as any woman who could be named. For long years she carried an unspeakable trial in the disturbed mind of her youngest child, caused, we believe, in large part if not wholly, by a terrible injury in early childhood. She had fallen, when a mere infant, into a vessel of scalding water. The effect was frightful in the extreme. For a long time her life was despaired of, and when at last it was found that the child was recovering, it became at the same time apparent that her nervous system and her mental organism had received a shock that could not be overcome. This was a life sorrow to the parents. The mother, however, was never known to murmur at her Father in heaven. The light of the covenant (Gen. xvii. 7; Ps. ciii. 17, 18; Gal. iii. 17-29) rested upon her from the word of God and from the faith and practice of the far back generations. She survived her husband a little more than three years, and lived beyond her own fourscore. She was feeble toward the close, but walked in light to the end.

9. (a) ANNER VICKERY, first wife, and

(b) BETSEY DAMON SAFFORD, second wife of ISAAC COLE, Jr.

Anner Vickery was a daughter of Thomas Vickery born in the town of Providence, Saratoga Co., N. Y., and Abigail Palmer (not connected, to my knowledge, with "The Palmer Family" whose sketch I have given). Anner was born in the same town with her father. It adjoins the town of Broadalbin, and Isaac Cole and she both attended the church of Broadalbin or Fonda's Bush before their marriage. She had a brother William Vickery, who married Catharine, a daughter of Benjamin Willis and Bridget Cole. (See their line in Part IV.) This is all I can ascertain of her family.

Anner was born June 18, 1782; married Nov. 20, 1800, at Broadalbin, and died at her home at Darien Centre, May 30, 1825, at about 43 years of age. A reference to the sketch of her husband, and also to the descendants in Part IV., will show that the most of her married life was spent at Pompey, Onondaga Co. She was the mother of all the children, five in number. The family removed to Darien Centre in Feb., 1822, and her death occurred but three years later. Of course I never saw her. But I am told that she

was a devoted Christian woman. She was a member of the Presbyterian church. Her love for her family was deep and earnest. And in duty and work she was pointed and intensely practical. A woman of marvellous activity and directness, she never talked about whether a work could be done, but went forward courageously and did it. In the pioneering and clearing work in new settlements, to which her husband, as I have shown, gave his active life, her vigorous spirit was put to the fullest strain, and it is believed that over-taxation, which others would gladly have prevented, but which her own nature rendered inevitable, was the cause of her early death. Her children remember her with warm affection, and speak and write of her with tenderest memories and love. Her remains are interred at Darien Centre, N. Y.

Betsey Damon Safford's family I have not been able to trace. She was born at Woodstock, Vermont, Feb. 6, 1786, and married Feb. 23, 1826. She died at her home at Darien Centre in the autumn of 1855. She never had any children. I saw her at Darien in 1852, spent a Sabbath at her house, and with her husband and her attended the Presbyterian church there, of which she was a member. My memories of her are that she was a Christian woman, and interested in her church and its service. She also was buried at Darien.

10. WILLIAM SMITH, husband of MARY COLE.

Very much to my regret I cannot procure any material for a satisfactory sketch of this man. Both he and his wife died long ago, when their children were too young to understand, and left no records or papers from which information can be gathered. Mr. Smith was by occupation a farmer. He is said to have been a very kind-hearted and excellent husband. He last resided near the city of Rochester, N. Y., where he finally died. His remains were interred near the place of his death.

11. JONATHAN PALMER, husband of MARGARET COLE.

All that can be known about his ancestry and parentage has been given in the sketch of "The Palmer Family." He was the fifth child of John Palmer and Sarah Hubbard, and a nephew of Jonathan Palmer (his father's brother) and Elizabeth Wood (see sketch of "The Wood Family"). He was born at Clarkstown, Dec. 28, 1776, and baptized there Feb. 25, 1777. He married Margaret Cole at Kakiat, Dec. 21, 1804. The ceremony was performed by Rev. George G. Brinckerhoff. He lived with his family in Rockland Co. till all his children, six in number, were born, as is shown by the fact that they were all baptized at Kakiat. He made his profession of faith (together with his wife) at Kakiat, June 21, 1810, and was elected deacon in the church May 16, 1811. He was also elected elder May 8, 1817. He and his wife were regularly dismissed from Kakiat, in May, 1822, to Preakness, N. J., whither they had removed in 1819, and where they resided for about four years. From Preakness, about 1823, they removed to Sugar Hill, Schuyler County, N. Y. After a residence at Sugar Hill for some years, they came East again, and resided in New York City for six years, till 1839. In that



Ben. Fwood
April 8. 1875

year they returned to Sugar Hill, and spent the remainder of their lives there. Mr. Palmer was a plain, pious, excellent man, of temperament similar to that of his wife, whose sketch is given in Part II. Both died in the membership of the Presbyterian church of Monterey, N. Y. They were humble-minded, warm-hearted Christian people. I visited them at Sugar Hill in 1852. Their home was within sight of the home of Henry G. Bogert and Sarah Cole, the latter being on the summit of the lofty elevation known as "Sugar Hill," and overlooking the pretty village of Monterey in the valley below. They died not far apart, and their remains lie in the Presbyterian burial ground of Monterey.

12. ELECTA MANNING, wife of PHILIP COLE.

I cannot be sure of the parentage of this lady. Her parents were members of the First Presbyterian Church of Newark, N. J., and she was born in Newark and probably baptized in that church. At the organization of the Second Presbyterian Church of Newark, Oct. 12, 1811, John Manning and his wife Lydia were received by letter from the first church. Probably these were Electa's parents, though I cannot determine. John Manning died in 1820, and his wife Jan. 2, 1815. Electa herself became a member of the Second Church by profession, June 1, 1817, which was after her marriage. She had but one child, Isaac P. Cole (see Part IV.), who was born Aug. 8, 1813, and baptized Sept. 5, 1817. After the death of her husband, Philip Cole, Electa married again. Losing her second husband also, she passed the later years of her life in a second widowhood, and died quite recently in Syracuse, N. Y.

13. BENJAMIN WOOD, husband of CATHARINE COLE.

I have given so full an account of his parentage in my sketch of "The Wood Family," together with the details of his birth, baptism, marriage, death, and burial, that I have nothing to do here but to say that he lived to the very great age of 95 years, 2 months, and 9 days, and to try to give some account of his long life and its history. He died Oct. 9, 1875, at the residence of his son, Benjamin Wood, Jr., 681 Lafayette Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y. When he reached his 95th birthday, July 30, 1875, he was infirm but well. He had been of an uncommonly robust constitution. Almost to his last year it had been his habit to come over to New York once a week. Soon after passing his 95th birthday he was struck with a paralysis, which in a short time brought to a close his long and honored life.

He was born at New City, in the Court House of Orange (now the Court House of Rockland) County, July 30, 1780, during the pending of the American Revolution, and his life was almost coincident as to its period with the first century of our American Republic. There can be no doubt that the character and history of his noble father (elsewhere given), as developed in the Revolution, were, when he came to hear of and understand them, an inspiration to his young life. His school advantages in his boyhood home were of that limited character peculiar especially to the rural districts of the time, sparsely settled as they were. But his courtly father (whose portrait I

am only too happy to give in this book, and it tells the character of the man) was a living educator to his son, by his very bearing and his example in every way; and the latter used to speak of his "precious Christian mother" with a life-long respect, which told what he felt he owed to her. And his own instincts seem even from infancy up to have been remarkable for purity. It is hard to imagine a time when he could have been anything other than in feeling and manner a dignified gentleman, whose graces came not from affectation, but from a quick inner sense of what was right and noble and true. And mentally keen as he always was, he supplied the want of an early school culture by vigilant study as opportunity offered, so that from his conversation, his occasional public addresses, his writings, and his adaptation to business, a stranger would never have doubted that he was a liberally educated man. But what he was will become more apparent from a more detailed sketch, framed somewhat from personal reminiscences drawn from himself by close questioning in his later days, somewhat from his papers, but largely, after all, from my own memory, as I knew him intimately from my earliest years to the very end of his life.

At fourteen years of age he began to look thoughtfully at the subject of some life occupation. Of fifteen children, ten at this time had been spared to his parents. Their means were limited, as they had lost all the accumulations of their earlier life in the war, and they had a large circle to feed and clothe. Benjamin's young mind "took in the situation," and he was earnestly desirous to go to the city of New York (the city had then less than 50,000 people), and "seek his fortune." He soon obtained his mother's consent, but had more difficulty in prevailing with his father, whose greater knowledge of the world made him apprehensive for his son. All objections, however, were at last overcome by the boy's earnestness, and on the 16th of December, 1794, his father accompanied him on foot (leading a horse laden with his outfit) to Slater's Landing on the Hudson River, about four or five miles from his home. Writing in later days, in a paper still extant, in regard to that morning walk, he says: "The parental and affectionate counsel on that journey made an impression on my heart, then very susceptible, that time has not been able to obliterate, . . . and let all whom I leave behind, who bear my name, remember also his last words to me on that occasion: 'My son, be a good boy, and always remember your name is Wood.'" Ebenezer Wood had not then become a Christian. We think he would have added to these words in later years.

The distance from the landing to the city was perhaps thirty miles. One of the father's objections to the boy's desires was that the city was so far away. Benjamin's trip southward took him almost 18 hours. He did not see the city till the next morning, and thought he had a remarkable passage at that. To us now all this seems wonderful. Upon arriving he quickly entered himself as an apprentice to a Mr. Alstyne, a silversmith of Holland descent, at 76 Maiden lane. On the morning of the 18th he began his actual service, with the understanding that he was to be indentured to serve till the age of 21. This arrangement was forthwith made. And the boy now gave himself with utmost energy to his duty. He had many discomforts, and suffered many and exceedingly severe privations, which I need not detail, but he always rallied his spirit with the consideration that in getting his trade he would lift himself into a position of independence. In 1798, when he had been nearly four years with Mr. Alstyne, his mother, his brother Ebenezer, and his sister Barbara, were all removed by death from

yellow fever, in about three weeks, during August and September, 1798. His grief was so great that he became himself seriously ill, was confined to the bed for about two months, and did not recover his strength for work for nearly a year. Upon recovering at last, he asked for his indentures, and received them. His illness began not in New York, but near Tuckahoe in Westchester County, whither Mr. Alstyne had removed, and where he carried on his business during the closing months of this apprenticeship. The latter part of the illness, however, and the recovery, occurred at home at New City. On the 1st of May, 1799, he was sufficiently restored to return to New York and to business. Now he was for a time employed as a journeyman, first with a Mr. Van Voorhis, then with a Mr. Wilson, a Scotchman, in Dey street. From this time he devoted himself to the specialty of silver spoon making, in which art he became a very skillful proficient. On the 18th day of October, 1806, he and Catharine Cole were married at 62 Dey street, by Rev. John N. Abeel, D.D., of the Collegiate Church. The aged father, Ebenezer Wood, was still living, and had then been eight years a widower. The newly-married pair at once set up their simple, plain home at the place in which they had been united, and promptly installed at the head of it the venerable old Sheriff, who had now become a Christian, with the understanding that he should establish the family altar, and that the foundations of the family life should be laid in Christian principle. Yet it was not till October 13, 1810, nearly seven years after marriage, that the young pair made their profession of faith under the pastorate of Rev. Christian Bork, in Northwest or Franklin street Reformed Church. And, indeed, Benjamin had, after all, a very hard struggle (as to the period of which I cannot say whether it was before or after marriage) before he at length was strengthened to give himself up to Christ. In despite of his mother's early training, he became snared and almost taken in the subtleties of rationalism. The insidious arguments of Universalists had nearly carried him away. But God had heard the mother's prayers, and when she was in her grave her boy was followed by an unseen grace which brought him to the fold at last. The home was set up in the fear of God, and when the father's priestly voice was hushed in death, April 18, 1810, in the same year the son gave up, made his profession October 13, 1810, and carried on the family devotions himself. This was an interesting and suggestive incident of his life.

As his business went on and grew, and as a family gathered around him, the necessities of the family led to removals of residence, from 62 Dey street to 76 Beekman street (May 1, 1807), and thence to 104 Church street (May 1, 1808). On the 1st of May, 1810, at about thirty years of age, he for the first time began business on his own account at 43 Beaver street. The month before was signalized by the death of Ebenezer Wood, the venerable patriarch, in his 81st year, and also by the death of the first child of Benjamin and Catharine, the only daughter they ever had, at about two and a half years of age. These events occasioned great sorrow, and probably had much to do with the decision to come out on the side of the Lord in the following October. On the 1st of May, 1811, another removal was made to 96 Reade street, where comfortable quarters were secured both for the family and the now extending business. In one of his papers relating to this time I find the following from his own pen: "I was fortunate in having three excellent apprentices, and was by this time able to turn out quite a large quantity of work, and of such quality as to be able to select . . . a choice amongst our employers. We now furnished our house

with everything needful . . . and our shop with every implement . . . desirable. And I ought not to omit . . . that we had been brought to the knowledge and the acknowledgment of the important truth that we needed something better than this world can give. . . . We became convinced, under the powerful preaching of Rev. Christian Bork of blessed memory, that we were sinners, and by nature justly exposed to the . . . wrath of God, and that without an interest in the covenant of life we could not be saved. It pleased the Lord so far to enlighten our understandings as to enable us to embrace the overtures of the Gospel, and flee to the Lord Jesus Christ for safety. . . . We now endeavored to adopt the Scripture rules, 'Owe no man anything,' and 'Be at peace with all men,' and with good health and plenty of work, and a selection of choice Christian friends, we knew little and cared little about the tumult and confusion of the world. But we learned before long that we were not only *in* the world, but *of* the world also." . . .

The reference of this last remark is to the war between the United States and Great Britain, which, breaking out in the year 1812, broke in upon the even life of Mr. and Mrs. Wood, changed their whole career for a time, and probably gave shape to their subsequent history as long as they lived. Patriotism with Benjamin Wood came in with the blood. I need not myself say a word about the causes of the war or its history. These are written in many forms, and accessible to all. The government offering a captain's commission to any one who would enlist a company for the service, Mr. Wood raised one hundred and twenty-one men (sixty-nine of whom he equipped at his own expense) for the defence of the city. He completed his company on the 30th of January, 1813, received his Captaincy, and entered the service. He was stationed first two months on Ellis' Island, then three months at New Utrecht ("The Narrows"), and afterwards nine months at Sandy Hook, making fourteen in all. He had enlisted for twelve months. On the 14th of April, 1814, he received unsolicited and at once accepted a Captain's commission in the 27th Regiment, U. S. Infantry, was stationed again at Sandy Hook, and served till June 15, 1815, when the army was disbanded. From this time to the end of his life he was known as "Captain Wood." Being boarding officer of the day when it arrived at Sandy Hook, he was the first American to receive the "Declaration of Peace." It was one of the incidents of his life, the date of which I cannot give, that he mounted and fired the first gun that was placed in Fort Lafayette at the "Narrows." He never resumed military life, but abandoned it forever at the close of the war.

Returning to his trade at the close of the war, he found that he had to begin business life anew. A warrant for \$375, paid him on account of bounties he had advanced in enlisting his last company for the *regular* army, gave him his only capital. Business shortly became quite brisk. On the 1st of May, 1816, the family took the premises 265 Greenwich street, but, on the 1st of May, 1818, returned to 96 Reade Street. The intervening two years had been greatly prosperous; but in 1818 a commercial revulsion ensued. Great distress came upon all departments of trade, and Mr. Wood's business entirely gave out. In this exigency he applied for an appointment in the Custom House. On the 27th of May, 1819, he was appointed an inspector of the customs. He now changed his residence to 174 Provost

(afterwards Franklin) street. In his new position he so commended himself, that he was shortly after offered the appointment (at that time very desirable) of Boarding Officer at the Quarantine. This appointment he accepted, and began his duties under it Oct. 1, 1821. He held this office from this time to the 1st of May, 1841. This period of his life was full of incident. It was the period of his manhood prime. He distinguished himself during these twenty years as an honest, thoroughly conscientious, and faithful government officer, and laid down the service at last at the incoming of a new governmental administration, of politics opposed to his own. After this period he lived for a few years again in Franklin street, and then in Macdougall street, New York, following the occupation of a city weigher. In 1850, while residing in Macdougall street, his beloved wife, who had shared his sorrows and his joys, and been one with him in heart and soul for nearly 45 years, was removed by death. After this he went to live with his son, Benjamin Wood, Jr., Brooklyn, in whose house at last, under the circumstances and at the age which I have already given, he fell asleep, and was laid in the Rockland Cemetery, at Piermont, N. Y., by the side of her who had preceded him about 25 years in entrance on the great reward.

During his twenty years of residence at the Quarantine, he exerted a large and almost a controlling influence upon the politics of Staten Island—an influence that never waned nor was tarnished by an unworthy act. But what most of all distinguished his life was his devotion to the Church of Jesus Christ. As, from his profession of faith in 1810 to the day he left New York in 1821, he had been prominent in the Northwest (or Franklin Street) Reformed Church, founded in 1808, and young and feeble when he entered it, so at the Quarantine again he warmly espoused the cause of the Reformed Church, whose history, polity, doctrines, and life he deeply loved. He first entered with his family the church at Port Richmond, then under the pastoral care of Rev. Peter I. Van Pelt. But it was distant from the Quarantine, around which a population was then quite rapidly growing. So he united with others in the movement for the Reformed Church of Tompkinsville (now known as the Church of Brighton Heights), which was at last organized in 1823. In this church he was continuously an elder, from its formation till the day he left the Island in 1841. He was an ardent friend and supporter of its first pastor, Rev. John E. Miller, who died in its pastorate in 1847, and his foremost helper in every good word and work. In the councils of the church at large, classes, and synods, he never failed to be prominent, without self-seeking. In 1835, and again in 1841, he was a delegate to General Synod. His wisdom was so great, and his good sense so excellent, that his advice was constantly called into requisition in connection with all classes of interests, but especially the interests of the church. In the spiritual exercises of his life he was peculiarly modest, firm in faith, but cautious as to his statements about himself. All the way down to the end it was characteristic of him to think of salvation as his great concern. He ever spoke of himself as looking more and more for assurance. There was, however, no distrust. But his mind seemed to understand and follow the charge: "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." To others his life ever gave proof of his radical heart renewal and exalted consecration to his Lord. Conscientious feeling ruled every word and act. In addition to his fidelity to every ordinary trust, he was noted for many remarkably conspicuous qualities and gifts. Physically, his form and figure

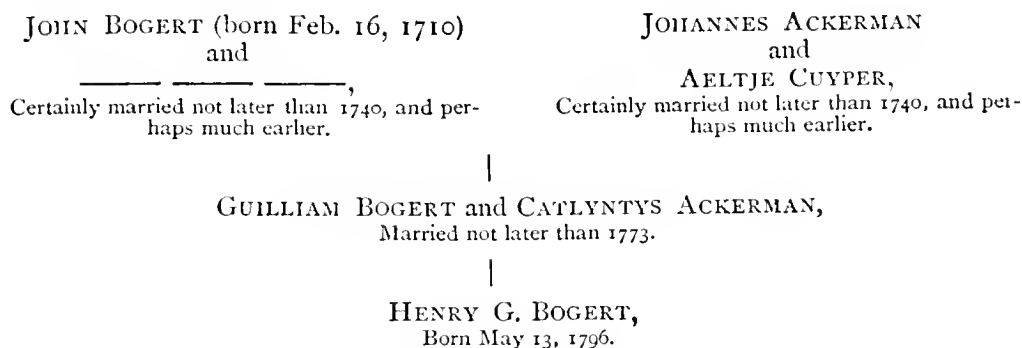
were manly in a rare degree. He was tall, erect, graceful, dignified, and every way commanding in appearance. Mentally, he was splendidly endowed, possessing a mind of rare keenness, a memory almost without limit, and a judgment that seldom erred. As for his country, every step of its progress seemed to have impressed itself upon his understanding, his memory, and his heart. His course in the war of 1812 was an illustration of his lofty patriotism. For the widespread family that has always held him in such exalted reverence he entertained the purest and warmest affection, every family name appearing to be to him a matter of pride and deeply engraven on his heart. (See sketch of his wife in Part II.) Being aware during the last three years of his life that this book was in course of preparation, he again and again said to me—"Oh! I hope I may be permitted to see it before I go," although he knew nothing of its plan, and had not the remotest idea that it would contain a sketch of himself. He devotedly loved us all. And what crowned his character was his lofty, towering unselfishness of heart. Though himself apparently unconscious of the fact, his life was a continuous lavish of kindness upon others, and an equally persistent forgetfulness of himself. No one in want ever needed to multiply words to draw out his practical sympathy and help. His only weakness, some thought, was that he overlooked too much his own interests in ministering to the public good and to the relief of those in need. Especially was all he had ever at the service of the Church of Christ. As he advanced in years, all his remarkable qualities seemed to gather vigor and to ripen toward perfection. In extreme old age, his silver locks sat upon his manly head like a crown of glory. At 95 he was scarcely less erect and stately than at 50. His last pastor, Rev. Charles Hall Everest, of the Puritan Congregational Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., seemed, at his funeral services, to feel that he was speaking of a very rare man, and directed the minds of those present to his example as an illustration of what a man is, and what a man may become and be, whose life is from beginning to end under the potent rule of pure thought. The direction was forcible, and what occurred to him to say, as one whose acquaintance with Capt. Wood was so short, had many times greater power to, and was a magic spell upon, us who had known our dear old uncle from our early youth. No one can feel that the words I have written are too strong for this beloved father in the Lord, who has but just been taken from us, after lingering so late as the only relic in our family circle of a generation that had so long since passed away. We buried his remains in the mountain side at Piermont, not doubting that he sleeps in Jesus, and awaits the resurrection of the just.

14. ANDREW, never married.

15. HENRY G. BOGERT, husband of SARAH COLE.

His parents were William Bogert and Caroline Ackerman. They were known in the family as Guillian and Catlyntys, and are found entered in this way on the Tappan record in connection with the baptism of their second child, John. I do not find them on any other church record, nor in any other entry whatever, and am indebted for nearly every fact I have in regard to them to the family themselves. The father of Guillian Bogert was Johannes Bogert. His tombstone still stands at Schraalenbergh. He was born Feb. 16, 1710, and died July 18, 1803. His mother's maiden name I cannot

get. The parents of Catlyntys Ackerman were Johannes Ackerman and Aeltje Cuyper (=Adaline Cooper). They appear on the Tappan church record as witnesses in connection with the baptism of their grandchild John, just mentioned. This is as far back as I can carry Henry G. Bogert's line connectedly. (See "The Bogert Family" for the difficulties I have met in regard to it, though it is one of the oldest Holland families in the country). The line stands thus :



William Bogert and Caroline Ackerman had seven children, all born at Pascack, which was their home. John only was baptized at Tappan. The others may have been baptized at Schraalenbergh, Saddle River, Paramus, or Hackensack. The Pascack church was not organized till 1814. The children were as follows :

1. ANN BOGERT, born March 12, 1774.
2. JOHN BOGERT, named after both grandfathers, born June 10, 1775 ;
baptized at Tappan, July 9, 1775.
3. JACOB BOGERT, born March 31, 1779.
4. AELTJE (or Adaline) BOGERT, named after mother's mother, born
August 9, 1782.
5. MARIA BOGERT, born January 2, 1787.
6. DAVID BOGERT, born November 27, 1791.
7. HENRY G. BOGERT, born May 13, 1796.

This shows that the subject of our sketch was the youngest child. I have no account of his boyhood. He first married Cornelia Demarest, daughter of Peter S. Demarest and Anneke Ryckman. She was born Feb. 14, 1780. The marriage took place Sept. 4, 1817. A daughter, Caroline, born Feb. 7, 1820, was the only child by this first wife. This daughter comes into the Cole line subsequently as the wife of Benjamin Palmer (see sketch of Sarah Cole, Part II., and also the line of Jonathan Palmer and Margaret Cole, Part IV.). Cornelia Demarest having died Oct. 7, 1821, Henry G. Bogert married Sarah Cole, Sept. 23, 1826. They were married by Rev. John E. Miller, at the residence of Capt. Benjamin Wood, Tompkinsville, Staten Island. At the time, and afterwards till 1840, Mr. Bogert was a stone-cutter in the City of New York. In 1840 he removed to Sugar Hill (then Steuben, now) Schuyler Co., N. Y., where he followed farming till he died at his home, July 12, 1870, in the 77th year of his age. He first made his profession of faith under the ministry of Rev. Christian Bork, in the Northwest (or Franklin street) Reformed Church of New York City. At the time of the famous "Secession" of 1822, he took the side of what thenceforward claimed to be

“The True Reformed Dutch Church.” When he went to Sugar Hill in 1840, he did not remove his membership from New York, but left it on the roll of the King street Church, of which at the time Rev. Samuel D. Westervelt was pastor. He worshipped, however, during his remaining thirty-three years of life, with the Presbyterian Church of Monterey, which was within a short distance of his home, and his remains now rest in the burial-ground of that church. Mr. Bogert was a deeply sincere and liberal-minded Christian. His manners were plain ; he was well fitted to be the companion of the excellent, warm hearted wife whose sketch is given in Part II. He was not demonstrative, but quiet in manner and in conversation. In all his dealings with men he was a thoroughly upright and consistent man, and when death came to him at last, he passed away leaving an honored name and remembered with respect and love by all who had known his character and his life.



HENRY G. BOGERT

Born May 13, 1796 --- Died July 12, 1877

PART IV.

DESCENDANTS OF ISAAC COLE AND CATHARINE SERVEN.

Complete to 1876.

FIFTH AMERICAN-BORN GENERATION OF COLES.

First Line.—Through ABRAHAM COLE and REBECCA WOOD.

Second Line.—Through BENJAMIN WILLIS and BRIDGET COLE.

Third Line.—Through DANIEL H. BLAUVELT and RACHEL COLE.

Fourth Line.—Through JOHN COLE and ELIZABETH VAN HOUTEN.

Fifth Line.—Through JACOB COLE and (1) ELLENDER BENSON, (2) MAGDALENA CAREN-CROSS.

Sixth Line.—Through BARENT FORSHEE and ANNA COLE.

Seventh Line.—Through CORNELIUS FORSHEE and ELIZABETH COLE.

Eighth Line.—Through DAVID COLE and ELIZABETH MEYER.

Ninth Line.—Through ISAAC COLE and ANNER VICKERY.*

Tenth Line.—Through WILLIAM SMITH and MARY COLE.

Eleventh Line.—Through JONATHAN PALMER and MARGARET COLE.

Twelfth Line.—Through PHILIP COLE and ELECTA MANNING.

Thirteenth Line.†—Through BENJAMIN WOOD and CATHARINE COLE.

* The second wife, Betsey D. Safford, had no children.

† This is the last line. The fourteenth child, Andrew, did not marry, and the fifteenth, Sarah, had no child.

FIRST LINE.

THROUGH ABRAHAM COLE AND REBECCA WOOD.

Sixth American-born Generation.

First Child.—ISAAC COLE, married MARY PALMER.

Second Child.—EBENEZER COLE, married REBECCA RANSIER.

Third Child.—CATHARINE COLE, married (1) JOHN MAXFIELD, (2) SMITH
PURDY.

Fourth Child.—MARY COLE, married EZRA MEAD.

NOTE.—In following out the very long catalogue of descendants of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven, I have sought to give respecting each person every fact that would be of general interest. I have tried to get places and dates of births, baptisms, marriages, professions of religion, occupations, and deaths, together with many other matters, including the service in our wars of 1812 to 1815, and 1861 to 1865. If I have given more of some lines than of others, it is only because I knew more myself, or could get more from others. In all cases I have given all I could get, and none can tell the labor even this has cost in the cases of lines that are scattered everywhere through the land.

DESCENDANTS OF
ABRAHAM COLE AND REBECCA WOOD.

First Child.

Sixth Generation.*

- I. ISAAC COLE, born at New City, Rockland County, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1786, and baptized at Clarkstown, Nov. 4, 1786. Married, Jan. 2, 1813, Mary Palmer, daughter of John Palmer and Sarah Hubbard (see "Palmer Family" in Part III.), born a little north of New City, Feb. 17, 1782, and baptized at Clarkstown, April 14, 1782. Marriage ceremony performed at Kakiat, by the Rev. James D. Demarest. Mr. Cole learned the shoemaker's trade, but never followed it. He spent several years in farming in Rockland Co., and was afterwards, till the time of his death, a cartman in the city of New York. He died Nov. 6, 1822, and his wife Nov. 7, 1865. Their descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

- I. ABRAHAM I. COLE, born at Clarkstown, Feb. 6, 1814. Married, April 21, 1839, Charity Kennedy, daughter of Elias Kennedy and Anna Elizabeth Quackinbush, born at Old Tappan, Bergen County, N. J., Jan. 15, 1810. She was the widow of Isaac Felter. Abraham was an engineer and machinist. He died August, 12, 1853, and his wife Jan. 18, 1868. Their descendants were :

Eighth Generation.

- I. MARY ELIZA COLE, born in New York City, June 26, 1840. Married, Oct. 17, 1860, Albert D. Duryea, blacksmith, son of David A. Duryea and Sarah Wortendyke, born at Pascack, Bergen County, N. J., Feb. 25, 1836. P. O. Address, Closter, N. J. Their children are :

Ninth Generation.

- I. DAVID DURYEA, born at Pascack, N. J., Aug. 22, 1862.

* ISAAC COLE and Catharine Serven represent the fourth American-born generation of Cole. Throughout this Part IV., "Fifth Generation," wherever it occurs, represents their *children*, "Sixth Generation" their *grandchildren*, "Seventh Generation" their *gr. grandchildren*, "Eighth Generation" their *gr. gr. grandchildren*, and "Ninth Generation" their *gr. gr. gr. grandchildren*. So far there are but two children born in the "Tenth Generation," namely, *Harry Eckerson*, born Sept. 13, 1874, and *Albert Wortendyke*, born Feb. 4, 1876. (See line of Daniel H. Blauvelt and Rachel Cole.) These are *gr. gr. gr. gr. grandchildren* of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven.

2. ABRAHAM COLE DURVEA, born at Piermont, Rockland Co., N. Y., July 13, 1864.
3. ALBERT A. DURVEA, born at Piermont, April 10, 1866.
4. ISAAC DURVEA, born at Piermont, Jan. 10, 1869.
5. LILLIE DURVEA, born at Closter, Bergen Co., N. J., Aug. 19, 1872; died May 15, 1874.

Eighth Generation.

2. ISAAC COLE (1st), born in New York City, Sept. 19, 1841; died August 4, 1842.
3. ISAAC COLE (2d), born in New York City, May 18, 1843. Engineer on Erie Railroad; married Charity Blauvelt (widow of Peter Christie), daughter of Joseph I. Blauvelt and Margaret Carlock, born at Washingtonville, Bergen Co., N. J., May 30, 1844. P. O. address, 416 Grove street, Jersey City, N. J. The children are :

Ninth Generation.

1. PERCY FRANKLIN COLE, born at Westwood, N. J.
2. MAGGIE CECILIA COLE, born in Jersey City, N. J.

Eighth Generation.

4. DAVID COLE, born in New York City, Aug. 14, 1845; died Oct. 15, 1847.

Seventh Generation.

2. JOHN I. COLE, born at Clarkstown, April 7, 1816. Married—first—Oct. 25, 1836, Margaret Maria Snedeker, daughter of Tunis Snedeker and Effie Smith, born at Clarkstown, Nov. 22, 1817; died Dec. 26, 1842. Married—second—Jan. 3, 1844, Ann Maria Blauvelt (widow of Tunis Snedeker), daughter of John P. Blauvelt and Maria Stephens, born at Clarkstown, May 3, 1812; died Jan. 30, 1848. Married—third—April 9, 1849, Caroline Hogenkamp, daughter of William Hogenkamp and Margaret Wanamaker, born at Clarkstown, April 9, 1818; died Aug. 10, 1850. Married—fourth—Oct. 6, 1858, Ann Maria Knapp (widow of Benjamin F. Gardner), daughter of James L. Knapp and Mary McFarland, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., June 15, 1826. Mr. Cole was a carpenter by trade, but has been in public life now for more than a quarter of a century. For twenty-one years he has been a Justice of the Peace, and was fourteen years Justice of the Sessions. He is widely known throughout his County and Congressional District, having been largely honored as a thoroughly competent and reliable man with all forms of public and private business trusts. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y. The children were all born at Haverstraw. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. EUPHEMIA COLE, born Jan. 26, 1838. Married, June 3, 1857, Theodore Frederick, harness maker, son of Jacob Frederick and Rebecca Blauvelt, born at Paterson, N. J., June 20, 1835. P. O. Address of parents and children, Irvington, N. Y. The children, all born at Haverstraw, N. Y., are :

Ninth Generation.

1. CYRILLUS FREDERICK, born May 24, 1858.
2. JOHN FREDERICK, born March 11, 1860.
3. BERTHA FREDERICK, born Sept. 18, 1862; died Sept. 1, 1863.

Eighth Generation.

2. EDWIN FORREST COLE, born March 31, 1839; died Feb. —, 1840.
3. ELIZABETH COLE, born May 1, 1846. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y.
4. JANE MARIA COLE, born —, 1847; died Aug. 23, 1848.
5. WILLIAM HOGENKAMP COLE, born March 30, 1850; died Aug. 16, 1850.
6. ABRAHAM KNAPP COLE, born Feb. 4, 1860. P. O. Address, Nyack, N. Y.
7. JOHN I. COLE, Jr., born July 6, 1861. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

3. CATHARINE COLE, born at Clarkstown, July 7, 1818. Married April 16, 1835, David J. Van Winkle, piano maker, son of John T. Van Winkle and Sally Zabriskie, born near Paterson, N. J., Sept. 18, 1812; died Aug. 6, 1862. Mrs. Van Winkle united in 1841 with the Sixteenth Street Baptist Church in New York City. Her P. O. Address is 164½ Coles street, Jersey City, N. J. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. JOHN VAN WINKLE, born and died in New York City, Aug. 9, 1837.
2. MARY VAN WINKLE, born in New York City, Jan. 1, 1839. Married, Jan. 13, 1864, J. Brooks Schoonmaker, salesman, son of Henry J. Schoonmaker and Elizabeth Eva Lasher, born at Cedar Hill, near Albany, N. Y., Jan. 4, 1829. Mrs. Schoonmaker is a member of the Episcopal Church. P. O. Address, 302 Eighth street, Jersey City, N. J. One child.

Ninth Generation.

1. HENRY DOWLING SCHOONMAKER, born in New York City, Feb. 24, 1866.

Eighth Generation.

3. SARAH M. VAN WINKLE, born in New York City, Jan. 24, 1843; died Aug. 16, 1863.
4. AMELIA VAN WINKLE, born in New York City, Sept. 5, 1844; died Sept. 26, 1844.
5. JOHN HENRY VAN WINKLE, born in New York City, Dec. 14, 1846; died Aug. 14, 1847.
6. ELMIRA VAN WINKLE, born in New York City, August 9, 1848. Married, June 26, 1867, Samuel Lawson, jeweler, son of John Lawson and Catharine Ann Millar, born at Priestown, Portaferry, Ireland, Sept. 16, 1838. Mrs. Lawson is a member of the Episcopal Church. P. O. Address, 166½ Coles street, Jersey City, N. J. Their children are :

Ninth Generation.

1. JOHN LAWSON, born in Hudson City, N. J., June 9, 1868 ; died July 26, 1868.
2. HELENA LAWSON, born in New York City, May 30, 1869.

Eighth Generation.

7. DAVID J. VAN WINKLE, Jr., Deputy Paymaster of the City of New York, born in New York City, Feb. 3, 1850. Married, Nov. 24, 1874, Anna Sharot, daughter of David S. Sharot and Ann Egbert, born in New York City, Feb. 2, 1849. P. O. Address, 164½ Coles street, Jersey City, N. J. One child:

Ninth Generation.

- 1 EVELYN VAN WINKLE, born in Jersey City, Sept. 10, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

8. HENRY WATSON VAN WINKLE, jeweler, born in New York City, Feb. 9, 1854. Is a member of the Baptist Church. P. O. Address, 164½ Coles street, Jersey City, N. J.
9. EMMA EUGENIE VAN WINKLE, born in New York City, May 21, 1858. P. O. Address, 164½ Coles street, Jersey City, N. J.

Seventh Generation.

4. ELIZA COLE, born at Clarkstown, Jan. 30, 1821. Married, Nov. 23, 1871, Smith Purdy, son of Ithiel Purdy and Esther Beagle, born at Yorktown, Westchester Co., N. Y., Nov. 14, 1805. See Catharine Cole (sixth generation), third child of Abraham Cole and Rebecca Wood. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y. No child.

*Second Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- II. EBENEZER COLE, born at New City, Rockland County, N. Y., July 18, 1791, and baptized at Clarkstown, Aug. 28, 1791. Married, Sept. 4, 1816, Rebecca Ransier, daughter of Jacob Ransier and Hester Wilson, born in New York City, July 10, 1790 ; baptized in infancy in the Lutheran Church there (date not given), and confirmed in the same church in childhood. Ebenezer was a silversmith by trade, but for many years before his death was a Custom House Officer in New York. He died Nov. 6, 1834, and his wife Aug. 29, 1875. The descendants were :

Seventh Generation.

1. CATHARINE ANN COLE, born in New York City, June 1, 1817 ; baptized by Rev. Christian Bork, in Franklin street ("North-west") Reformed Church, Oct. 11, 1817. Married, April 22, 1838, at Terre Haute, Indiana, Joseph Cheny Baker, Jr., carriage-maker by trade, but now a farmer, son of Joseph Cheny Baker and ———, born at Brimfield, Mass., Oct. 5, 1814. P. O. Address of parents and children, Greencastle, Indiana. The children, all except the last, born at Terre Haute, Ind., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. RICHARD M. BAKER, farmer, born May 19, 1840.
2. JOSEPHINE R. BAKER, born June 10, 1842.
3. CLARA OLIVIA BAKER, born Aug. 25, 1845. Married, Oct. 30, 1874, James S. Spurgin, photographer, son of David Spurgin and Amanda Secrets, born at Carlisle, Kentucky, July 26, 1843.
4. ROSALIE F. BAKER, born Oct. 13, 1847. United in 1875, upon profession, with the Methodist Episcopal Church in Greencastle.
5. JOSEPH CHENY BAKER, Jr., farmer, born Aug. 3, 1852. Is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Greencastle.
6. FRANK LOUIS BAKER, farmer, born Dec. 6, 1854.
7. MARY CATHARINE BAKER, born at Greencastle, Indiana, Dec. 27, 1857.

Seventh Generation.

2. GEORGE COLE, born in New York City, Feb. 28, 1819, and baptized by Rev. Christian Bork, in Franklin street Reformed Church, April 16, 1819. Was a volunteer in the Mexican war, and died on the march from Vera Cruz to Cerro Gordo in 1847.
3. BENJAMIN WOOD COLE, born in New York City, Oct. 20, 1820, and baptized by Rev. Christian Bork, in Franklin street Church, Feb. 8, 1821. Died May —, 1861. Never married.
4. MARIA BEEKMAN COLE, born on Staten Island, Sept. 11, 1822; died Aug. 16, 1824.
5. ANN FRANCES COLE, born in New York City, March 1, 1824. Married, March 1, 1844, at Terre Haute, Indiana, John Scott Harrison Bump, merchant, son of Ansel Bump and Elizabeth Brewer (or Brower), born in Ohio, Oct. 9, 1819. P. O. Address of parents and children, Coffeyville, Montgomery Co., Kansas. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. JOSEPHINE D. BUMP, born at Terre Haute, Ind., Nov. 29, 1844.
2. SIDNEY A. BUMP, born at Mansfield, Ind., Feb. 22, 1847; died Aug. 29, 1869.
3. HENRY C. BUMP, merchant, born at Mansfield, Ind., Dec. 26, 1848.
4. ALICE A. BUMP, born at Terre Haute, Ind., March 8, 1850; died May 10, 1860.
5. CATHARINE A. BUMP, born at Mansfield, Ind., Jan. 9, 1853.
6. SCOTT E. BUMP, druggist, born at Mansfield, Ind., Nov. 23, 1856.
7. FANNIE C. BUMP, born at Rocksville, Ind., July 18, 1858.

Seventh Generation.

6. EDWARD MORRISON COLE, born in New York City, July 28, 1829; died Feb. 19, 1834.
7. JOSEPHINE COLE, born in New York City, Aug. 14, 1830; died —, 1832.
8. EBENEZER COLE, Jr., born in New York City, Oct. 3, 1836. Married, May 27, 1875, at Thorntown, Ind., Rebecca Warth (widow of — Henderson), daughter of Henry Warth and Mary Pettit, born in Chatteris, Cambridgeshire, England. P. O. Address, Thorntown, Indiana.

*Third Child.***Sixth Generation.**

III. CATHARINE COLE, born at New City, Rockland County, N. Y., Jan. 2, 1794, and baptized at Clarkstown, Jan. 19, 1794. Married—first—(about 1815) John Maxfield (parents and place and date of birth not given), who died July 15, 1817; married—second—May 16, 1832, Smith Purdy, son of Ithiel Purdy and Esther Beagle, born at Yorktown, Westchester County, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1805. Catharine died Feb. 8, 1870. Mr. Purdy afterwards married her niece, Eliza Cole, daughter of Isaac Cole and Mary Palmer (see above under “First Child”). Catharine Cole's only child was:

Seventh Generation.

- I. MARY ELIZABETH MAXFIELD, born in New York City, Sept. 28, 1816; baptized by Rev. Christian Bork in Franklin street Church, Nov. 21, 1816; died Sept. 15, 1817.

*Fourth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

IV. MARY COLE, born at New City, Rockland County, N. Y., Aug. 3, 1799 (baptism not on Clarkstown record). Married, Oct. 4, 1820. Ezra Mead, latter, son of Daniel Mead and Nancy Williams, born at Croton, N. Y., Sept. 20, 1798. Mary died at Haverstraw, Jan. 1, 1852, and was buried in the same village. P. O. Address of the husband, Haverstraw, N. Y. The five children were all baptized in infancy, but I can not get the dates of the baptisms. The descendants were:

Seventh Generation.

- I. MARY ELIZABETH MEAD, born at New Durham, Bergen County, N. J., July 10, 1821; died Jan. 5, 1822.
2. CATHARINE ANN MEAD, born at New Durham, May 6, 1823; united upon profession with Meth. Epis. Church of Haverstraw in 1841. Married, June 29, 1843, Isaac Farrington, Jr., latter, son of Isaac Farrington and Catharine Faulkner, born in Hester street, New York City, May 5, 1823. Catharine Ann died May 24, 1848. The husband's address is 12 South street, Portland, Maine. The children, born at Haverstraw, are:

Eighth Generation.

- I. GEORGE MEAD FARRINGTON, born June 17, 1844; died Feb. 2, 1845.
2. MARY ELIZA FARRINGTON, born Oct. 9, 1846; died Aug. 13, 1848.

Seventh Generation.

3. REBECCA MEAD, born at Saddle River, N. J., Aug. 19, 1825; united upon profession with the Meth. Epis. Church at Haverstraw in 1841. Married, Sept. 3, 1845, Charles S. Clark, son of John Clark and Sarah Gifford, born at Cranberry, N. J., Nov. 5, 1820. Marriage ceremony

performed by Rev. John Townley Crane, D.D., at Haverstraw. The husband is a wholesale hat manufacturer; place of business 188 Grand street, New York City; residence, 91 Penn street, Brooklyn, N. Y. The children (the last two born in Brooklyn, the others in New York) are :

Eighth Generation.

1. CHARLES EDGAR CLARK, hat manufacturer, born July 2, 1846. Married, May 6, 1874, Caroline Frances McDougall, daughter of William McDougall and Elizabeth Harper Golden, born at Rahway, N. J., Feb. 22, 1851. Marriage ceremony performed in Brooklyn, by Rev. Spencer Bray. P. O. Address, 188 Grand street, N. Y. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. JOSEPHINE CLARK, born in Brooklyn, Feb. 19, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

2. WILLIAM SEWARD CLARK, hatter, born March 27, 1848. P. O. Address, 91 Penn street, Brooklyn.
3. MARY CATHARINE CLARK, born March 8, 1850; died Sept. 11, 1851.
4. MARY MEAD CLARK, born Oct. 20, 1851; died June 11, 1852.
5. EZRA MEAD CLARK, hatter, born April 15, 1854. P. O. Address, 91 Penn street, Brooklyn.
6. EDWARD HENRY CLARK (1st), born Sept. 7, 1855; died Feb. 13, 1859.
7. GEORGE W. CLARK, metal broker, born Sept. 28, 1857. P. O. Address, 91 Penn street, Brooklyn.
8. EDWARD HENRY CLARK (2d), born Dec. 21, 1858; died Dec. 13, 1860.
9. JOSEPHINE CLARK, born July 15, 1861. P. O. Address, 91 Penn street, Brooklyn.

Seventh Generation.

4. EZRA MEAD, Jr., born at Saddle River, N. J., Aug. 10, 1829. Married, May 1, 1850, Sarah Eliza Tooker, daughter of William Clark Tooker and Mary Ann Dickerson; born at Setauket, Long Island, 1852; Ezra died July 11, 1852. P. O. Address of the wife, Setauket, Long Island. No child.
5. SARAH MEAD, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1831; died Oct. 10, 1831.

SECOND LINE.

THROUGH BENJAMIN WILLIS AND BRIDGET COLE.

Sixth American-born Generation.

First Child.—NANCY WILLIS, married ASA SOUTHWELL.

Second Child.—ELIZABETH WILLIS (1st), died in infancy.

Third Child.—AMOS WILLIS, married JANE ANN ELLISON.

Fourth Child.—CATHARINE WILLIS, married WILLIAM VICKERY.

Fifth Child.—AMY WILLIS, married JOHN SANDERS, Jr.

Sixth Child.—WILLIAM WILLIS, went to sea more than fifty years ago now (1876), and has never been heard from.

Seventh Child.—ISAAC WILLIS, married FLORA McLoughlin.

Eighth Child.—BENJAMIN WILLIS, Jr., married, 1st, ANNA KING ; 2d, ANNA MCGILLIS.

Ninth Child.—RACHEL WILLIS, married JOHN B. SHEPARD.

Tenth Child.—ELIZABETH WILLIS (2d), married HORACE WOOD.

Eleventh Child.—JOHN S. WILLIS, married BETSEY KELSEY.

Twelfth Child.—ROBERT B. WILLIS, married ELIZA THAYER.

DESCENDANTS OF
BENJAMIN WILLIS AND BRIDGET COLE.

First Child.

Sixth Generation.

- I. NANCY WILLIS,* born in Rockland Co., N. Y., Feb. 14, 1787, and baptized at Clarkstown, March 4, 1787. (She is the only one of the twelve who appears on the Clarkstown record.) Married, Feb. 9, 1808, Asa Southwell, farmer, born Feb. 12, 1783. The parentage and other particulars of the husband I cannot learn. Nancy's parents had left Rockland Co. long before her marriage (see their personal sketches), and probably her husband was either of Schoharie Co. or from the town of Broadalbin or its vicinity. Asa died in the town of Austin, Minn., in 1859, and Nancy at Delavan, Wis., in Sept., 1870. The descendants were :

Seventh Generation.

1. POLLY SOUTHWELL, born at Broadalbin, Sept. 30, 1808. Married, July 8, 1830, Rev. Joshua Thompson, a minister of the Christian Church. I have no particulars of the husband, except that he was born June 23, 1782, and died July 11, 1861. There were no children. Mrs. Thompson's address is Machias, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y.
2. JOHN V. SOUTHWELL, boatman, born at Broadalbin, March 9, 1810. At this date (1876) he has not been heard from for more than thirty years. Was not married.
3. AMY SOUTHWELL, born at Tyre, N. Y., April 4, 1813. Married Barnaby Robinson, farmer. No other dates or facts of this pair accessible now, except the following : They lived at Conneaut, Ohio, and had at least four children. They set out with their family for the West, and are believed to have been lost in Lake Erie. Some of the children were born at Lodi, N. Y., and others at Conneaut, Ohio. Their names cannot be ascertained.

Eighth Generation.

1. ——— ROBINSON.
2. ——— ROBINSON.
3. ——— ROBINSON.
4. ——— ROBINSON.

* The descendants of this first child of Benjamin Willis and Bridget Cole have faded away more than those of any other line. The present living members of the family have not kept records, to any great extent, of those who are gone.

Seventh Generation.

4. DORCAS SOUTHWELL, born at Tyre, N. Y., 1815. Married George Benedict, farmer, born at Alexander, Genesee Co., N. Y. Dates and most other particulars unknown. Both husband and wife are dead. They lived successively at Almont, Mich., and Darien, N. Y. The wife died in 1866. One child only :

Eighth Generation.

1. AUSTIN BENEDICT, born at Darien, N. Y. He married, and had two children. The wife is dead. I can get no particulars. It is thought that the children are living.

Ninth Generation.

1. ——— BENEDICT.
2. ——— BENEDICT.

Seventh Generation.

5. DAVID SOUTHWELL, peddler, born at Tyre, N. Y., June 3, 1817. Married Mary Ann Kenyon. They lived at Almont, Mich. Both are dead. The children were :

Eighth Generation.

1. ——— SOUTHWELL. Dead.
2. MARTHA E. SOUTHWELL, born at Darien, N. Y., Dec. 17, 1842. Married, first, George Shorten. No dates. The husband went into the army in our late war, and is supposed to be dead. Married, second, Samuel ———. They lived at Hartland, Niagara Co., N. Y. One child only, born at Hartland :

Ninth Generation.

1. ——— ———. Dead.

Eighth Generation.

3. ——— SOUTHWELL. Dead.

Seventh Generation.

6. HARRIET SOUTHWELL, born at Tyre, N. Y., July 29, 1820. Married, Feb. 16, 1838, Elias Harris, carpenter and joiner, son of Joseph Harris and ——— Wilder, born in Genesee Co., N. Y., July 7, 1818. The wife died Nov. 14, 1867. Husband's P. O. Address, Delavan, Wis. The children were :

Eighth Generation.

1. EVELINE ELMIRA HARRIS, born at Delavan, May 30, 1840 ; died Nov. 23, 1854.
2. ANDREW C. HARRIS, boot and shoe maker, born at Delavan, June 8, 1842. Married (date not given) Amanda Reeder, born March 21, 1846. The husband died Dec. 25, 1867. No other particulars. The wife's address is Delavan, Wis. One child only :

Ninth Generation.

1. MABEL HARRIS, born at Delavan, Aug. 6, 1871.

Eighth Generation.

3. JOHN HENRY HARRIS, born Dec. 6, 1846.

Seventh Generation.

7. ALMIRA SOUTHWELL, born at Tyre, N. Y., July 27, 1822. Married (no dates given) Job Slocum, farmer. The wife died in 1842, and the husband's address is Delavan, Wis. The children were all born in Onondaga Co., N. Y., and are all now dead. I cannot get the names or dates.

Eighth Generation.

1. ——— SLOCUM.
2. ——— SLOCUM.
3. ——— SLOCUM.

Seventh Generation.

8. CATHARINE SOUTHWELL, born at Tyre, N. Y., 1824. Married, 1847, Wheeler B. Webster, carpenter and joiner. No dates. The husband was in service in the late civil war. P. O. Address, Delavan, Wis. One child only :

Eighth Generation.

1. BURDETTE WEBSTER, telegraph operator, born at Almont, Michigan, 1854.

Seventh Generation.

9. NANCY SOUTHWELL, born at Darien, N. Y., 1826. Married (no dates, etc.) Hiram M. Boyce. Nancy died in California in 1869. There were no children.
10. ASA SOUTHWELL, Jr., farmer, born at Darien, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1830. Married, Feb. 24, 1852, Lucy Ann Drew, born June 30, 1829. The husband was in service in the late war. P. O. Address of parents and living children, Laingsburgh, Shiawassee Co., Michigan. The children were :

Eighth Generation.

1. LAURA SOUTHWELL, born June 6, 1854; died Dec. 14, 1855.
2. GEORGE CASSIUS SOUTHWELL, born March 19, 1856.
3. JOHN ADAMS SOUTHWELL, born May 24, 1858; died Sept. 6, 1862.
4. OREN ASA SOUTHWELL, born Aug. 28, 1860.
5. ANDREW BIRDETT SOUTHWELL, born Aug. 9, 1863.
6. ELLEN SOUTHWELL, born March 9, 1869.

*Second Child.***Sixth Generation.**

11. ELIZABETH WILLIS (1st), born Oct. 12, 1788; died Dec. 12, 1789.

*Third Child.***Sixth Generation.**

III. AMOS WILLIS (named after his father's father), farmer, born Sept. 8, 1790, either in Schoharie Co. or at Broadalbin. Married (1819) Jane Ann Ellison (parentage, etc., not given), born Aug. 13, 1797. Asa was in service in the war of 1812-1815. He died April 13, 1869, and his wife Feb. 20, 1857. They lived at Delavan, Wisconsin. Their descendants were :

Seventh Generation.

1. WILLIAM WILLIS, farmer, born at Darien, N. Y., May 9, 1822. Married—first—May 10, 1846, Hersy Freeman, daughter of Aldrich Freeman and Hannah Pratt, born at Darien, March 10, 1824; died Jan. 9, 1856. Married—2d—May 7, 1856, Abby Teachout, born May 3, 1834; died July 25, 1874. P. O. Address of father and living descendants, Delavan, Wisconsin. The children were all born at Delavan. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. AUSTIN WILLIS, farmer, born May 21, 1850. Married, Dec. 4, 1872, Anna Wiley (parentage, etc., not given), born Sept. 8, 1850. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. LYMAN WILLIS, born Aug. 24, 1874.

Eighth Generation.

2. BENJAMIN WILLIS, born June 21, 1859. Dead.
3. FRANK H. WILLIS, born Sept. 13, 1860.
4. IDA WILLIS, born Dec. 6, 1861; died Oct. 6, 1862.
5. CLARENCE WILLIS, born Aug. 29, 1864.

Seventh Generation.

2. ELIZABETH WILLIS, born at Darien, N. Y., June 29, 1824. Married—first—October 16, 1845, James Goodwin, blacksmith (parentage, etc., not given), born Jan. 5, 1822; died October 28, 1849. Married—second—July 5, 1852, George William Leech, blacksmith and wagon maker (parentage, etc., not given), born May 10, 1832. P. O. Address of parents and living children, Delavan, Wisconsin. The children, all born at Delavan, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. CHARLES H. GOODWIN, born Sept. 1, 1846; died Oct. 12, 1846.
2. LYMAN JAMES GOODWIN, born Oct. 1, 1847; died May 17, 1870.
3. SARAH JANE GOODWIN, born Aug. 11, 1849; died Nov. 20, 1851.
4. WILLIAM A. LEECH, born Aug. 5, 1853; died Aug. 23, 1853.
5. CHARLES G. LEECH, born Aug. 11, 1855; died April 9, 1856.
6. GEORGE EDWIN LEECH, born Sept. 17, 1859.
7. MARY ELIZABETH LEECH, born March 26, 1861.
8. WILLIAM LINCOLN LEECH, born April 18, 1865.

Seventh Generation.

3. AMY WILLIS, born at Darien, N. Y., April 3, 1826. Died unmarried, Nov. 20, 1867.
4. MARIA WILLIS, born at Darien, N. Y., Aug. 31, 1828. Married, Oct. 16, 1845, Erastus Baird (parentage, etc., not given), born, July 20, 1820. P. O. Address of parents and descendants, Sugar Creek, Wis. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. BENJAMIN BAIRD, farmer, born at Delavan, Wis., Aug. 16, 1846. Married, Feb. 6, 1873, Isabel Thompson (parentage, etc., not given), born July 20, 1850. One child only :

Ninth Generation.

1. GEORGE CURTIS BAIRD, born at Delavan, Jan. 12, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

5. CHARLOTTE WILLIS, born at Darien, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1830. Married, Nov. 7, 1853, Curtis Zebina Nichols, boot and shoe maker, son of John Nichols and —, born at Darien, Sept. 5, 1834. P. O. Address of parents and children, Delavan, Wis. The children, born at Delavan, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. MARCUS FAYETTE NICHOLS, wagon maker, born August 13, 1854.
2. ALICE ROSE NICHOLS, born May 16, 1860.

Seventh Generation.

6. AMOS WILLIS, carpenter and joiner, born at Darien, N. Y., Aug. 20, 1832. Married—first—Oct. 22, 1855, Mary Goodwin (parentage, etc., not given), born Sept. 6, 1831, died April 13, 1859. Married—second—(date, etc., not given) Mary Farr. P. O. Address of parents and child, Sauk City, Wis. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. MARY WILLIS, born at Sauk City, Wis., March 31, 1862.

Seventh Generation.

7. JAMES WILLIS, farmer, born at Darien, N. Y., Sept. 8, 1834. Married, Dec. 10, 1859, Adelaide Alot (parentage, etc., not given), born Feb. 24, 1842. P. O. Address of parents and children, Sauk City, Wis. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ERNEST WILLIS, born July 5, 1861.
2. MARY WILLIS, born June 11, 1868.

Seventh Generation.

8. JOHN ALLEN WILLIS, farmer, born at Darien, N. Y., March 10, 1836. Married, Sept. 20, 1861, Orra Melissa Nichols (sister of Curtis Z. Nichols, in No. 5), born at Darien, Feb. 10, 1838. P. O. Address of parents and children, Eau Claire, Wis. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ELIZA JANE WILLIS, born at Delavan, April 20, 1862.
2. LILLIE BELL WILLIS, born at Eau Claire, July 14, 1867.

Seventh Generation.

9. BENJAMIN WILLIS, farmer, dead. No particulars given.

*Fourth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

IV. CATHARINE WILLIS, born Oct. 28, 1792, either in Schoharie County or at Broadalbin. Married, Jan. 26, 1812, William Vickery, farmer, son of Thomas Vickery and Abigail Palmer (and brother of Anner Vickery, wife of Isaac Cole of the original fifteen), born at Providence, Saratoga County, N. Y., Jan. 20, 1785. Mr. and Mrs. Vickery lived at Darien Centre, N. Y. I visited them at their residence in 1852. William died April 13, 1857, and Catharine March 9, 1868. Their children were all born at Darien. The descendants were:

Seventh Generation.

1. ELIZABETH VICKERY, born Sept. 2, 1813; died April 2, 1816.
2. WILLIAM PALMER VICKERY, born Oct. 17, 1816; died Feb. 2, 1818.
3. ABIGAIL VICKERY, born Dec. 15, 1818. Unmarried. P. O. Address. Marilla, Erie County, N. Y.
4. MARY VICKERY, born April 29, 1821. Married, April 16, 1849, Prentiss Weaver, farmer, son of Sebra Weaver and Dora See, born at Darien, March 16, 1825. Mary died Sept. 7, 1861. P. O. Address of husband, Ross, Mich. The children were born at Byron, Mich. The descendants are:

Eighth Generation.

1. LINUS R. WEAVER, farmer, born Sept. 22, 1852. Married, Nov. 17, 1874, Melissa Ledger (parentage, etc., not given). P. O. Address. Dorr, Mich. One child:

Ninth Generation.

1. ——— WEAVER, born at Dorr.

Eighth Generation.

2. DORA C. WEAVER, born Feb. 7, 1859.
3. FRANK W. WEAVER, born June 11, 1860.

Seventh Generation.

5. LINUS W. VICKERY, hotel-keeper, born Nov. 8, 1826. Married, Jun. 25, 1861, Amelia B. Timby, daughter of ——— Timby and ——— Richards, born Jan. 28, 1842. Linus died Oct. 2, 1867. P. O. Address of mother and only living child, Flint, Mich. The first two children were born at Darien, N. Y., and the others at Bushnell, Mich. They are:

Eighth Generation.

1. BURT L. VICKERY, born June 3, 1862 ; died Oct. 3, 1875.
2. CORA A. VICKERY, born Aug. 16, 1863.
3. AGGIE M. VICKERY, born Jan. 31, 1865, died Oct. 8, 1865.
4. BYRON VICKERY, born Oct. 7, 1866 ; died Nov. 11, 1866.

*Fifth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

V. AMY WILLIS, born Sept. 23, 1794, either in Schoharie County or at Broadalbin. Married —, 1816, John Sanders, Jr., farmer, son of John Sanders and Lucy Daniels, born March 4, 1796. Amy died at Camillus, N. Y., Feb. 5, 1863, and her husband at Geneva, Mich., Nov. 19, 1871. The descendants were :

Seventh Generation.

1. ISAAC W. SANDERS, farmer, born at Camillus, N. Y., Sept. 4, 1818. Married, Aug. 22, 1844, Caroline King, daughter of John King and Mary Nutting, born at Camillus, Oct. 9, 1824. No children. P. O. Address, Bangor, Mich.
2. WILLIAM SANDERS, farmer, born at Camillus, Feb. 2, 1823. Is dead. No dates.
3. LUCY MARIA SANDERS, born at Camillus, June 1, 1826. Married, May 22, 1844, Horace Ritter, farmer (parentage, etc., not given), born in 1824. P. O. Address not given. The descendants, all born at Camillus, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. MYRON DEBAAN RITTER, farmer, born May 5, 1845. Married, Aug. 10, 1865, Mary C. Harrington (parentage not given), born July 4, 1846. Myron was in service in the late civil war. P. O. Address of parents and living child, Camillus, N. Y. The children were :

Ninth Generation.

1. An infant, unnamed, born April 11, 1868 ; died April 27, 1868.
2. WILLIAM MYRON RITTER, born April 8, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

2. WILLIAM ALLEN RITTER, farmer, born Nov. 23, 1848. Was in service in the late civil war.
3. FLORA C. RITTER, born at Camillus, Sept. 8, 1851. Married, May 1, 1872, George H. Taylor, farmer, son of Abner Taylor and —, born Feb. 12, 1845. P. O. Address, Camillus, N. Y. One child, viz. :

Ninth Generation.

1. CHARLIE G. TAYLOR, born Dec. 20, 1873.

Eighth Generation.

4. EDGAR NEWTON RITTER, farmer, born Sept. 7, 1853.
5. MARY LOUISA RITTER, born Sept. 10, 1858 ; died Apr. 13, 1863.
6. EMMA JANE RITTER, born Oct. 3, 1861. Is dead. No date.

Seventh Generation.

4. ANNA E. SANDERS, born at Camillus, Aug. 27, 1832. Married, Jan. 23, 1852, John Dunner, Jr., confectioner, son of John Dunner and ———, born in Germany, March 26, 1832. The husband was in service in the late civil war. P. O. Address of parents and living children, 119 Catharine street, Syracuse, N. Y. The children, born some in Syracuse and some in Fulton City, were :

Eighth Generation.

1. WILLIE DUNNER (1st), born June 5, 1853; died Jan. 26, 1854.
2. GEORGE DUNNER, born Feb. 24, 1854; died Dec. 22, 1854.
3. MARY DUNNER, born Oct. 13, 1856.
4. WILLIE DUNNER (2d), born Feb. 22, 1860; died Aug. 17, 1866.
5. JOHN FREDDIE DUNNER, born July 30, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

5. JOHN SANDERS (3d), farmer, born at Camillus, June 17, 1836. Married, Jan. 21, 1858, Martha J. Cook (parents, etc., not given), born Aug. 7, 1838. The husband was in service in the late civil war. P. O. Address of parents and living children, Camillus, N. Y. The children, born at Camillus, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. DAVID WILLIS SANDERS, born May 1, 1861; died Sept. 21, 1861.
2. CELINDA JULIA SANDERS, born May 22, 1866.
3. JOHN ADDISON SANDERS, born May 20, 1867.

*Sixth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- VI. WILLIAM WILLIS, painter, born Sept. 23, 1796, either in Schoharie Co. or at Broadalbin. Was in service in the war of 1812-1815. Lived at Broadalbin. Went to sea more than fifty years ago (1876), and has not been heard from since. Was not married.

*Seventh Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- VII. ISAAC WILLIS, farmer, born Dec. 25, 1798, either in Schoharie Co. or at Broadalbin. Married, Aug. 21, 1821, Flora McLoughlin, born in Scotland. Dates and other facts of her history not given. She died at Walsingham, N. Y. Isaac died at Dorchester, Ontario, Feb. 23, 1866. The descendants were :

Seventh Generation.

1. ROBERT WILLIS, farmer, born at Darien, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1822. Married, April 23, 1846, Mary Ann Staley (sister of Hannah and Elizabeth Staley, in Nos. 2 and 6 below), dates, parents, etc., not given. P. O. Address, Houghton, Ontario. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. REBECCA ANN WILLIS, born at Dorchester, Ontario, Feb. 26, 1847. Married, Dec. 20, 1866, William Henry Bowen, farmer, born Jan. 29, 1845. Rebecca Ann died Oct. 14, 1867. P. O. Address of the father and his only child by this marriage (see No. 2), Houghton, Ontario. The child is :

Ninth Generation.

1. REBECCA ANN BOWEN, born at Malahide, Ontario, Oct. 12, 1867.

Eighth Generation.

2. RACHEL WILLIS, born at Dorchester, Ontario, March 10, 1849. Married, Feb. 12, 1868, William Henry Bowen (see No. 1). P. O. Address of parents and children, Houghton, Ontario. The children, born at Houghton, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. JOHN R. BOWEN, born Dec. 8, 1868.
2. SARAH E. BOWEN, born Jan. 28, 1871.
3. WILLIAM BOWEN, born Aug. 10, 1873.

Eighth Generation.

3. MARGARET ELIZABETH WILLIS, born at Dorchester, Ontario, Oct. 4, 1852. Married, Nov. 12, 1869, Albert E. Harvey, M.D., born Nov. 15, 1841. Margaret Elizabeth died Oct. 20, 1873. P. O. Address of father and living children, Wyoming, Ontario. The children, born at Wyoming, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. ROSA HARVEY, born Aug. 19, 1870.
2. ORLANDO C. HARVEY, born July 1, 1872 ; died Jan. 30, 1873.
3. MARGARET E. HARVEY, born Oct. 15, 1873.

Eighth Generation.

4. PHILENA WILLIS, born at Dorchester, Ontario, May 4, 1854 ; died Oct. 10, 1871.
5. MARTHA MELISSA WILLIS, born at Dorchester, Ontario, Feb. 11, 1857. P. O. Address, Houghton, Ontario.
6. ROBERT WILLIS, Jr., born at Dorchester, June 15, 1859. P. O. Address, Houghton, Ontario.
7. FLORA ALLEN WILLIS, born at Dorchester, March 8, 1862. P. O. Address, Houghton, Ontario.
8. SARAH CATHARINE WILLIS, born at Malahide, Ontario, July 12, 1865. P. O. Address, Houghton, Ontario.

Seventh Generation.

2. WILLIAM WILLIS, farmer, born at Dorchester, Ontario, June 14, 1824. Married, June 23, 1839, Hannah Staley (see No. 1, above), born May 1, 1831 ; died Aug. 16, 1863. Married—second—Dec. 10, 1862, Sarah McAuly, born June 15, 1839. P. O. Address of parents and all children, except the first, Springfield, Ontario. The children, born at Dorchester, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. MERRITT WILLIS, farmer, born July 25, 1851. P. O. Address, Imlay City, Mich.
2. THEODORE WILLIS, farmer, born June 25, 1853.
3. PETER WILLIS, farmer, born Oct. 12, 1856.
4. GEORGE WILLIS, farmer, born June 4, 1859.
5. MARGARET WILLIS, born Sept. 3, 1862; died Aug. 26, 1863.
6. JOHN ARTHUR WILLIS, born May 13, 1865; died Sept. 25, 1867.
7. MARGARET ANN WILLIS, born Nov. 6, 1866.
8. IRVING WILLIS, born June 6, 1868.
9. CAROLINE WILLIS, born Feb. 16, 1871.
10. JOHN ANDREW WILLIS, born — 3, 1873.
11. PRISCILLA JANE WILLIS, born July 15, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

3. JOHN WILLIS, farmer, born at Dorchester, Ontario, March 28, 1826. Married—first—1851, Hannah C. Sutherland, born April 9, 1834; died in 1861. Married—second—Emily Pettit (birth date, etc., not given). P. O. Address of parents and children, Burnside, Mich. The children, born at Dorchester, are:

Eighth Generation.

1. GEORGE WILLIS, farmer, born Sept. 23, 1852.
2. ISAAC WILLIS, farmer, born Aug. 12, 1855.
3. JOHN D. WILLIS, born in 1857; died in 1862.
4. MARY E. WILLIS, born Dec. 12, 1859.
5. SARAH F. WILLIS, born May 11, 1866; died June 9, 1871.
6. FLORA CATHARINE WILLIS, born Aug. 27, 1867.
7. HARRIET ISABEL WILLIS, born Feb. 22, 1869.
8. JOHN EDGAR WILLIS, born Feb. 20, 1871.
9. EDITH MAY WILLIS, born Aug. 1, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

4. MARY WILLIS, born at Malahide, Ontario, Sept. 4, 1827. Married, Feb. 2, 1845, Francis Joseph Corporan, farmer, born in Canada East, Oct. 4, 1817. P. O. Address of parents and children, Otsego, Mich. The children, born at Dorchester, Ontario, are:

Eighth Generation.

1. FLORA ANN CORPORAN, born Feb. 4, 1846.
2. FRANCIS PERRIN CORPORAN, farmer, born March 11, 1848.
3. JACOB MELVIN CORPORAN, born Dec. 25, 1850. Married, July 25, 1872, Viola May Hubert (parents. dates, etc., not given). One child:

Ninth Generation.

1. MELVIN HUBERT CORPORAN, born May 25, 1873; died Aug. 1, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

5. HELEN WILLIS, born at Dorchester, Ontario, Oct. 4, 1828. Married, Jan. 14, 1852, William Prichard, farmer, born in Canada East, Aug.

27, 1819. P. O. Address of parents and living children, Springfield, Ontario. The children, all born in Dorchester, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. JAMES EDWARD PRICHARD, born Oct. 29, 1852.
2. ISAAC RANSOM PRICHARD, born Jan. 21, 1854.
3. GEORGE ALBERT PRICHARD, born Sept. 13, 1855 ; died Jan. 28, 1856.
4. ELIZABETH ANN PRICHARD, born Dec. 10, 1856.
5. FLORA CATHARINE PRICHARD, born May 10, 1859.
6. WILLIAM WALLACE PRICHARD, born Sept. 15, 1861 ; died Aug. 24, 1862.

Seventh Generation.

6. ARCHIBALD WILLIS, farmer, born at Dorchester, Ont., Jan. 25, 1830. Married, July 5, 1855, Elizabeth Staley (see No. 1), parents, date, etc., not given. P. O. Address of parents and living children, Springfield, Ont. The children, all born at Dorchester, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ALBERT I. WILLIS, farmer, born April 24, 1856.
2. SOLOMON WILLIS, born March 25, 1858 ; died Sept. 22, 1862.
3. ELEANOR WILLIS, born Oct. 5, 1860.
4. BRIDGET WILLIS, born June 4, 1862 ; died Jan. 4, 1864.
5. APALONA WILLIS, born Sept. 7, 1865.
6. AMOS WILLIS, born March 3, 1868.
7. ISAAC WILLIS, born Oct. 25, 1871 ; died Nov. 12, 1872.
8. PETER WILLIS, born March 10, 1872 ; died May 24, 1873.
9. REBECCA JANE WILLIS, born Feb. 27, 1874 ; died Sept. 4, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

7. BENJAMIN WILLIS, farmer, born at Dorchester, Ont., Dec. 25, 1834. Married, Jan. 1, 1861, Hannah Maria Coyle, born Dec. 25, 1843. P. O. Address of parents and living children, Burnside, Mich. The children, all born at Dorchester, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. MARY ELIZABETH WILLIS, born Jan. 10, 1862.
2. JOHN ANDREW WILLIS, born April 1, 1864.
3. LIVARA WILLIS, born Aug. 25, 1866 ; died Dec. 26, 1871.
4. JOSEPH PIERSON WILLIS, born Dec. 28, 1868.

Seventh Generation.

8. CATHARINE WILLIS, born at Dorchester, Ont., March 30, 1835 ; died Jan. 30, 1837.
9. BETSEY WILLIS, born at Dorchester, July 1, 1836 ; died April 20, 1837.

Eighth Child.

Sixth Generation.

- VIII. BENJAMIN WILLIS, Jr., farmer, born Nov. 20, 1800, either in Schoharie Co. or at Broadalbin. Married—first—Feb. 9, 1826, Anna King,

daughter of Amasa King and —, born at Alexander, Genesee Co., N. Y. (date not given) ; died July 4, 1843. Married—second—Nov. 28, 1843, Anna McGillis, born in Scotland (date not given). P. O. Address, Belmont, Elgin District, Ontario. The descendants, all by the first wife, are :

Seventh Generation.

1. LAVINA WILLIS, born at Darien, N. Y., Jan. 22, 1827. Married, Feb. 1, 1843, James Cole, farmer, born Oct. 12, 1815; died Oct. 4, 1872. P. O. Address of wife, Lapeer, Mich. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. WILLIAM COLE, farmer, born at Dorchester, Ont., Aug. 7, 1844. Married Mary Inkley. Lives at Owens Sound, Ontario. The children are :

Ninth Generation.

1. ——— COLE.
2. ——— COLE.

Eighth Generation.

2. ELIZABETH COLE, born at Dorchester, Ont., July 22, 1846. Married James Barber. Lives at Owens Sound, Ont. The children are :

Ninth Generation.

1. ——— BARBER.
2. ——— BARBER.
3. ——— BARBER.
4. ——— BARBER.
5. ——— BARBER.
6. ——— BARBER.

Eighth Generation.

- 3 CAROLINE COLE, born at Dorchester, Ont., May 29, 1849. Married, June 11, 1864. John Most, carpenter, born May 31, 1841. Caroline died April 12, 1867. P. O. Address of husband and child. Lapeer, Mich. One child:

Ninth Generation.

1. IDA ISIDORE MOST, born at Owens Sound, Ont., Sept. 21, 1865.

Eighth Generation.

4. JAMES EDWARD COLE, farmer, born at Dorchester, Ont., April 15, 1852. Married, June 16, 1873, Mary Fox, born May 4, 1851. P. O. Address, Lapeer, Mich. The children, born at Lapeer, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. WILLIAM JAMES COLE, born April 25, 1874.
2. ——— COLE.

Eighth Generation.

5. HENRY COLE, born at Dorchester, Ont., Feb. 17, 1855. P. O. Address, Lapeer, Mich.

6. DANIEL NELSON COLE, farmer, born at Dorchester, Ont., June 17, 1857. P. O. Address, Lapeer, Mich.
7. BENJAMIN COLE, born at Dorchester, Ont., Aug. 7, 1859. P. O. Address, Lapeer, Mich.

Seventh Generation.

2. ISABELLA WILLIS, born at Darien, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1829. Married, March 5, 1849, John Sharp, born Jan. 11, 1829. P. O. Address, Lapeer, Mich. The children were all born at Dorchester, Ont. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. IANUS SHARP, born Dec. 6, 1850 ; died March 20, 1864.
2. SOPHRONIA SHARP, born Jan. 28, 1852. Married, Jan. 11, 1872, Arzel Tibits, farmer, born Dec. 9, 1846. Sophronia died Nov. 18, 1874. P. O. Address of the husband, Belmont, Ont. The children, born in Ontario, Canada, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. MARY TIBITS, born Aug. 19, 1872.
2. DORA TIBITS, born Aug. 22, 1874.

Eighth Generation.

3. PHILO SHARP, born Oct. 20, 1856 ; died Sept. 18, 1863.
4. ISABELLA SHARP, born July 6, 1858. P. O. Address, Inlay City, Mich.
5. BENJAMIN SHARP, born June 10, 1861. P. O. Address, Inlay City, Mich.

Seventh Generation.

3. AMASA KING WILLIS, farmer, born at Darien, N. Y., June 9, 1831. Married—first—May 28, 1854, Phebe Allen, born May 28, 1831 ; died Aug. 20, 1862. Married—second—April 11, 1865, Mary Ann Smith, born March 20, 1846. P. O. Address of parents and children, Belmont, Ont. The children, all born at Dorchester, Ont., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. SIDNEY H. WILLIS, farmer, born May 29, 1855.
2. BENJAMIN HOWARD WILLIS, farmer, born April 3, 1857.
3. ANNA WILLIS, born Dec. 17, 1860 ; died Sept. 1, 1869.
4. PHEBE WILLIS, born March 10, 1862 ; died March 1, 1864.
5. MARGARET WILLIS, born Jan. 4, 1867.
6. JOHN STEWARD WILLIS, born May 17, 1868.
7. ARCHIBALD WILLIS, born March 19, 1870 ; died March 26, 1871.
8. JAMES WILLIS, born Dec. 25, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

4. JAMES EDMUND WILLIS, farmer, born at Dorchester, Ont., May 24, 1832. Married, July 15, 1860, Catharine Perry, born Sept. 24, 1841. P. O. Address of parents and children, Forrester, Mich. The children, all born at Dorchester, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. JAMES HENRY WILLIS, born Sept. 7, 1861.
2. HIRAM WILLIS, born May 26, 1865.
3. WILLIAM ALBERT WILLIS, born July 7, 1868.
4. AMOS THOMAS WILLIS, born Sept. 7, 1872.

Seventh Generation.

5. HIRAM WILLIS, farmer, born at Dorchester, June 27, 1835. Married, March 13, 1862, Sarah McCallum, born in Scotland, May 1, 1840. and sister of John McCallum in No. 6. P. O. Address of parents and children, Deckerville, Sanilac Co., Mich. The children, all born at Dorchester, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ANNA WILLIS, born March 18, 1863.
2. CATHARINE WILLIS, born Oct. 27, 1864.
3. HIRAM H. WILLIS, born June 14, 1866.
4. BENJAMIN WILLIS, born July 3, 1868.
5. MARGARET WILLIS, born April 29, 1870.
6. CAROLINE WILLIS, born July 21, 1872.
7. MARY VICTORIA WILLIS, born March 17, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

6. CAROLINE WILLIS, born at Dorchester, July 11, 1837. Married, Dec. 11, 1851, John McCallum, farmer, carpenter and joiner, born in Scotland, April, 1826 (see No. 5). P. O. Address of parents and children, Avon, Ont. The children, all born in Dorchester. are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ARCHIBALD McCALLUM, born Jan. 31, 1853 ; died, March 31, 1864.
2. ANNA McCALLUM, born April 6, 1855.
3. CATHARINE McCALLUM, born June 23, 1857. Married, Sept. 1, 1875, Albert Cornish. No child.
4. ISABELLA McCALLUM, born Dec. 24, 1859.
5. MARGARET McCALLUM, born Aug. 3, 1862.
6. JOHN McCALLUM, Jr., born Aug. 4, 1865.
7. MARY McCALLUM, b. Feb. 12, 1868.
8. BENJAMIN McCALLUM, b. March 1, 1871.
9. CAROLINE McCALLUM, b. Sept. 8, 1873.
10. SARAH McCALLUM, b. Sept. 23, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

7. ARCHIBALD WILLIS, farmer, b. at Dorchester, April 3, 1839. Married, July 3, 1867, Esther Aldred, b. Feb. 6, 1851. The husband was in service in the late civil war. P. O. Address of parents and children, Forrester, Mich. The first and second child were born in Michigan, the last at Dorchester. They are :

Eighth Generation.

1. RHODA WILLIS, b. May 17, 1868.
2. ROBERT REUBEN WILLIS, b. July 21, 1870.
3. IDA JANE WILLIS, b. March 22, 1874.

*Ninth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

IX. RACHEL WILLIS, b. Nov. 28, 1802, either in Schoharie Co. or at Broadalbin. Married, March 28, 1826, John B. Shepard, farmer, son of Pelatiah Shepard and Elizabeth Thompson, b. at Mayfield, Fulton Co., N. Y., Aug. 25, 1803. Rachel died at Delavan, Wis., Dec. 24, 1872, and her husband at the same place, Feb. 3, 1875. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. STEPHEN HENRY SHEPARD, farmer, b. at Mayfield, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1827. Married, July 11, 1856, Lemira G. Paul, b. Nov. 27, 1836 ; died Aug. 20, 1867. P. O. Address of father and children, Delavan, Wis. The children, all born at Delavan, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. EDNA M. SHEPARD, b. Jan. 31, 1858.
2. GEORGE A. SHEPARD, b. June 28, 1860.
3. ROBERT BRUCE SHEPARD, b. May 24, 1862.
4. MARY R. SHEPARD, b. Oct. 28, 1864.

Seventh Generation.

2. SABRA A. SHEPARD, b. at Mayfield, N. Y., Dec. 22, 1829. Married, July 5, 1852, Reuben H. Bristol, farmer, b. Oct. 31, 1828. P. O. Address of parents and living children, Delavan, Wis. The children, all born at Delavan, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. MARION M. BRISTOL, b. June 19, 1853.
2. JOHN H. BRISTOL, b. June 15, 1855 ; died. Dec. 25, 1857.
3. CLARA S. BRISTOL, b. Feb. 14, 1860.
4. STELLA R. BRISTOL, b. July 20, 1863.
5. LENA L. BRISTOL, b. March 29, 1865.
6. CHESTER R. BRISTOL, b. Feb. 6, 1867.

Seventh Generation.

3. ANN AUGUSTA SHEPARD, b. at Mayfield, N. Y., June 5, 1832. Unmarried. P. O. Address, Delavan, Wis.
4. MARY S. SHEPARD, b. at Darien, N. Y., June 10, 1834. Married, Jan. 31, 1856, Edward S. Colman, farmer, b. July 20, 1833. P. O. Address of parents and child, Delavan, Wis. One child, born at Delavan :

Eighth Generation.

1. ALICE P. COLMAN, b. Feb. 29, 1857.

Seventh Generation.

5. LINUS DELAVAN SHEPARD, b. at Darien, N. Y., June 19, 1838. Married June 4, 1872, Clarinda T. Sawyer, b. March 28, 1852. P. O. Address of parents and child, Delavan, Wis. One child, born at Delavan :



John Smith Willis

Eighth Generation.

1. JOHN A. SHEPARD, b. April 8, 1874.

*Tenth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- X. ELIZABETH WILLIS (2d), b. at Broadalbin, N. Y., Sept. 2, 1804. Married (date not given), Horace Wood, farmer, son of Nathan Wood and —, b. Dec. 25, 1796. Elizabeth died at Lima, Wis., March 8, 1874, and her husband at Manchester, Iowa, Nov. 1, 1860. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. WILLIAM S. WOOD, farmer, b. at Butler, Wayne Co., N. Y., Aug. 9, 1825. Married—first—Nov. 17, 1858, Frances Neal, b. April 23, 1839 ; died March 9, 1869. Married—second—Sept. 28, 1870, Jane —, b. Jan. 18, 1850. P. O. Address of parents and children, Lima, Wis. The children, born in Wisconsin, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ALICE J. WOOD, b. Dec. 13, 1859.
2. MARY O. WOOD, born March 7, 1862.
3. GRACE E. WOOD, born Sept. 14, 1864.
4. EDSON WOOD, born Dec. 1, 1868 ; died Dec. 21, 1868.
5. MABEL M. E. WOOD, born Sept. 8, 1872.
6. CHARLES E. WOOD, born April 8, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

2. MARY ELIZABETH WOOD, born Jan. 8, 1838 ; died Sept. 26, 1838.
3. ROBERT BRUCE WOOD, farmer, born at Butler, N. Y., March 4, 1840. Married, April, 1872, Louisa Conden (parents, etc., not given). Robert was in service in the late civil war. P. O. Address of parents and child, Lima, Wis. One child, born at Lima :

Eighth Generation.

1. MARGARET BELL WOOD, born Aug., 1874.

*Eleventh Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- XI. JOHN SMITH WILLIS, farmer, born at Broadalbin, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1806. Married, Dec. 26, 1830, Betsey Kelsey, daughter of Ebenezer Kelsey and Esther Beach, born at Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y., July 10, 1804. Wife died Dec. 2, 1866. The husband's address is Marilla, Erie Co., N. Y. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. CANFIELD WILLIS, farmer, born at Darien, N. Y., in 1831. Married April 16, 1853, Melissa Wilson, born July 4, 1827. No child. P. O. Address, Inlay City, Mich.

2. TRUMAN ANDREW WILLIS, farmer, born at Marilla, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1836. Married, Nov. 25, 1869, Rachel S. King, daughter of John King, Jr., and Brooksey Burrell, born at Camillus, N. Y., Feb. 17, 1839. No child. P. O. Address, Marilla, Erie Co., N. Y.
3. ALFRED WILLIS, farmer, born at Marilla, N. Y., July 14, 1843. Married, Feb. 16, 1869, Anna Badman, daughter of John Badman and Esther Willis, born in England, June 21, 1846. P. O. Address, Marilla, Erie Co., N. Y. The children, born in Marilla, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. GRACE ESTELLE WILLIS, born July 16, 1870.
2. JOHN IRVIN WILLIS, born March 6, 1872 ; died June 2, 1874.

Twelfth Child.

Sixth Generation.

- XII. ROBERT B. WILLIS, farmer, born at Broadalbin, N. Y., Dec. 31, 1808. Married, Nov. 6, 1830, Eliza Thayer, born April 10, 1807. P. O. Address, Eau Claire, Wis. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. ZERAH CLARK WILLIS, farmer, born at Bennington, Wyoming Co., N. Y., Dec. 12, 1831. Married, Oct. 26, 1862, Sophia Stoors (date of birth not given). P. O. Address of parents and children, Cook's Valley, Wis. The children, born at Vanville, Wis., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. EUGENE WELLS WILLIS, born Aug. 25, 1863.
2. FREDERICK STOORS WILLIS, born Oct. 20, 1865.

Seventh Generation.

2. MARY ANN WILLIS, born at Marilla, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1834. Married—first—May 9, 1850, Julius C. Town ; died Oct. 21, 1853. Married—second—March 18, 1855, P. B. Hillier. P. O. Address, Rochester, Minn. No child.
3. HARRIET E. WILLIS, born at Camillus, N. Y., July 17, 1841. Married—first—Nov. 5, 1859, John C. Beers ; died Jan. 11, 1867. John was in service in the late civil war. Married—second—Oct. 20, 1867, George S. Priest, planing miller. P. O. Address of parents and children, Eau Claire, Wis. The children, born in Wisconsin, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. CHARLES ARTHUR BEERS, born Nov. 4, 1860.
2. FLORA JANE BEERS, born May 9, 1862.

Seventh Generation.

4. MARTHA ELIZABETH WILLIS, born at Camillus, N. Y., Sept. 2, 1846. Married, Sept. 15, 1862, Sanders Cochrane. The husband was in service in the late civil war. P. O. Address of parents and children, Hutchinson, Kansas. The children, born at Brunswick, Wis., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ROBERT BRUCE COCHRANE, born July 2, 1866.
2. MABEL JOSEPHINE COCHRANE.
3. HERNON SANDERS COCHRANE.

THIRD LINE.

THROUGH DANIEL H. BLAUVELT AND RACHEL COLE.

Sixth American-born Generation.

First Child.—RACHEL BLAUVELT (1st), died in infancy.

Second Child.—RACHEL BLAUVELT (2d), married ALBERT BOGERT.

Third Child.—CATRINA BLAUVELT, married ABRAHAM S. VERVALEN.

Fourth Child.—ISAAC BLAUVELT, died in infancy.

DESCENDANTS OF
DANIEL H. BLAUVELT AND RACHEL COLE.

First Child.

Sixth Generation.

- I. RACHEL BLAUVELT (1st), born at Nanuet, N. Y., March 20, 1787, and baptized at Clarkstown, April 2, 1787. Died in infancy—date not given.

Second Child.

Sixth Generation.

- II. RACHEL BLAUVELT (2d), born at Nanuet, June 1, 1788, and baptized at Clarkstown, June 29, 1788. Married, Nov. 9, 1804, Albert Bogert, farmer, son of David Bogert and Cornelia Ryckman, born in Orangetown (then Orange Co.), N. Y., Jan. 16, 1783, and baptized at Tappan, Feb. 16, 1783. This pair lived at Middletown, Rockland Co. Both were members of the Baptist Church at that place. The wife died April 12, 1846, and the husband June 15, 1862, and both were interred upon their own farm. Their descendants, all born at Middletown, are :

Seventh Generation.

1. CORNELIA BOGERT, born Aug. 3, 1806. Married, April 12, 1823, James BLAUVELT, by trade a blacksmith, but now a farmer, son of David C. Blauvelt and Maria Demarest, born in Washington Township, Bergen Co., N. J., Nov. 8, 1801. P. O. Address, Mount Vale, N. J. Their first two children were born in New York City ; the last two were born in New Jersey. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

- I. RACHEL BLAUVELT, born June 26, 1824. Married, Nov. 5, 1845, Albert Wortendyke, farmer and saw miller, son of Abraham Wortendyke and Sarah Wright, born at Pascack, N. J., Aug. 3, 1824. P. O. Address, Park Ridge, N. J. The descendants, all born at Pascack, are :

Ninth Generation.

- I. ABRAHAM CYRUS WORTENDYKE,* born Aug. 26, 1848. Married

* Abraham Cyrus Wortendyke is, as far as I know, the first married child of the ninth generation in my entire genealogy. His sister, Leurana, is the next. No other member of the ninth generation is yet married. And Harry Eckerson, child of the latter, is the first born child of the tenth generation.

Nov. 6, 1873, Anna Stephens, daughter of John Stephens and Elizabeth Scott, born in the State of Maine, March 23, 1849. P. O. Address, Pascack, N. J. One child, the second born of the tenth generation :

Tenth Generation.

1. ALBERT WORTENDYKE, b. Feb. 4, 1876.

Ninth Generation.

2. LEURANA WORTENDYKE, b. Aug. 21, 1851. Married, Feb. 5 1874, Cornelius H. Eckerson, blacksmith, son of Abram C. Eckerson and Matilda Demarest, born in Bergen Co., N. J., June 7, 1849. P. O. Address, Closter, N. J. One child, the first born of the tenth generation :

Tenth Generation.

1. HARRY ECKERSON, b. Sept. 13, 1874.

Eighth Generation.

2. ELMIRA BLAUVELT, b. Aug. 12, 1830. Married—first—March 10, 1847, Peter Duryea, Jr., farmer, son of Peter P. Duryea and Hannah Haring, b. at Ramapo, N. Y., Jan. 6, 1828. Married—second—Nov. 1, 1856, Edmund M. B. Hooker, printer, son of Henry Hooker and Rachel Bolunt, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., April 1, 1822. Elmira died May 21, 1862. The husband's address is Indianapolis, Ind. The children, born at Indianapolis, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. MARY HOOKER, b. June 23, 1857.
2. CORA HOOKER, b. June 21, 1859.

Eighth Generation.

3. LUCINDA BLAUVELT, b. Nov. 8, 1833 ; d. June 14, 1834.
4. DAVID C. BLAUVELT, b. Dec. 2, 1839. Married, April 22, 1860, Lutheria M. Gay, daughter of Alfred Gay and Mary Wait (both natives of Scotland), b. in Massachusetts, April 15, 1840. P. O. Address of parents and living children, Pascack, N. J. The husband served in the late war in the 22d N. J. Volunteers. The children, the first born in New Jersey and the rest at Indianapolis, Ind., are :

Ninth Generation.

1. ADA F. BLAUVELT, b. Nov. 1, 1861.
2. ALBERT F. BLAUVELT, b. June 22, 1863 ; d. July 23, 1864.
3. WILLIAM C. BLAUVELT, b. Nov. 28, 1865 ; d. Aug. 10, 1866.
4. JAMES S. BLAUVELT, b. Jan. 15, 1867.

Seventh Generation.

2. DANIEL BOGERT, b. April 14, 1811. Married, Dec. 1, 1831, Susan Jones (parentage not given), b. at Astoria, L. I., April 10, 1812. Daniel died Feb. 1, 1834, and his widow Jan. 2, 1850. One child :

Eighth Generation.

2. ALBERT D. BOGERT, b. at Astoria, L. I., Dec. 8, 1832. Married, April 12, 1855, Sarah Zabriskie, daughter of Jacob Zabriskie and Jane Riker, b. in Bergen Co., N. J., Jan. 22, 1838. P. O. Address of parents and living children, Rivervale, N. J. The children, all born in Bergen Co., are :

Ninth Generation.

1. DAVID A. BOGERT, b. Sept. 7, 1855 ; d. Aug. 12, 1856.
2. JACOB ZABRISKIE BOGERT, b. Nov. 23, 1856.
3. ALBERT LEMUEL BOGERT, b. July 2, 1859.
4. DANIEL W. BOGERT, b. Mar. 21, 1861.

Seventh Generation.

3. DAVID A. BOGERT, b. Oct. 31, 1814. Married, Dec. 23, 1837, Phebe Ann Osborn, daughter of George Osborn and Martha Stratton, b. in Sussex Co., N. J., Dec. 17, 1818. P. O. Address, Pearl River, N. Y. The children were all born in Orangetown, Rockland Co. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation

1. RYCKMAN D. BOGERT, M.D., b. Nov. 8, 1839. Married, July 5, 1863, Mary Jane Bush, daughter of George C. Bush and Catharine Jane Stultz, b. in Orangetown, Feb. 5, 1843. Divorced Feb. — 1875. During the late war was Surgeon in the 135th Reg. N. Y. Vols. P. O. Address, Pearl River, N. Y. No child.
2. SANDFORD BOGERT, b. Nov. 21, 1841. Married, Feb. 10, 1868, Catharine Maria Van Riper, daughter of Abram Van Riper and Ann Smith, b. in Bergen Co., N. J., Feb. 15, 1847. P. O. Address, Pascack, N. J. The children, born in Bergen Co., N. J., are :

Ninth Generation.

1. ANNA BOGERT, b. May 25, 1873 ; d. Sept. 9, 1873.
2. ADA BOGERT, b. Nov. 7, 1874.

Eighth Generation.

3. SYLVESTER STRAAT BOGERT, M.D., b. Sept. 23, 1844. Married, Oct. 28, 1869, Sarah Catrina Van Zandt, daughter of James Van Zandt and Margaret E. Van Buren, born on Long Island, Aug. 20, 1845. P. O. Address, 303 Broome street, New York City. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. NELLIE ALBERTA BOGERT, b. in New York City, April 5, 1872.

Eighth Generation.

4. ALBERT OSBORN BOGERT, M.D., b. July 19, 1857. Married, March 1, 1874, Mary C. Everett, daughter of David B. Everett and Clementina Fales, b. at Rockland, Maine, March 23, 1852. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. ALICE EMILY BOGERT, b. in Orangetown, Rockland Co., June 3, 18—.

Seventh Generation.

4. RACHEL BOGERT, b. Nov. 25, 1816. Married, Dec. 4, 1833, James Cooper, shoemaker and farmer, son of Douwe Cooper and Sarah Wilson, b. in Orangetown, Rockland Co., Jan. 31, 1810. P. O. Address, Nyack, N. Y. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. MATILDA S. COOPER, b. in Orangetown, Feb. 7, 1839. Unmarried. Is a graduate of the N. Y. State Normal School at Oswego, and now a member of the Faculty of that Institution, her department in instruction being that of "English Grammar, and Methods of Teaching Arithmetic, Grammar, and Object Lessons." P. O. Address, Oswego, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

5. MARIA BOGERT, b. Nov. 2, 1819. Married, April 21, 1837, Frederick Hudson, wheelwright, son of James Hudson and Margery Wortendyke, b. in Orangetown, April 21, 1814. P. O. Address, 132 Van Buren street, Brooklyn, N. Y. Their last child was born in New York, the others in Orangetown. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. MARGARETTA HUDSON, b. June 16, 1839. Married, March 2, 1864, John Bogert, carpenter, son of John J. Bogert and Sarah Brower, b. in Rockland Co., Nov. 7, 1839. P. O. Address of parents and children, Hammonton, N. J. The children, born in Jersey City, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. SARAH MARIA BOGERT, b. Aug. 25, 1866.
2. ETTA HUDSON BOGERT, b. Jan. 16, 1870.

Eighth Generation.

2. JAMES ALBERT HUDSON, Attorney and Counsellor-at-Law (firm of "Hudson & Strauss," New York City), b. Oct. 4, 1841. Served under Sheridan in the late war, and was in the celebrated raid in the Shenandoah Valley. Unmarried. P. O. Address, 346 Broadway, New York City.
3. LEMUEL LAVALETTE HUDSON, b. April 13, 1844 ; d. March 26, 1863. Served under McDowell in the late war, and died in hospital at Harper's Ferry.
4. RANA VALONA HUDSON, b. May 20, 1846. Married, Jan. 20, 1869, Emily Augusta Seigler, daughter of Horace V. Seigler and Martha Smith, b. in New York City, Jan. 8, 1847. P. O. Address, Brooklyn, N. Y. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. MINNIE LEURANA HUDSON, b. in New York City, Sept. 22, 1872.

Eighth Generation.

5. A daughter, unnamed, born June 10, 1848 ; died Jan. 5, 1849.
6. POLHEMUS SEARING HUDSON, born July 26, 1850. Married, Jan. 18,

1870, Emma Augusta Rapp, daughter of Alexander H. Rapp and Charlotte D. Munn, born in New York City, March 8, 1849. P. O. Address, Brooklyn, N. Y. The children, born in Brooklyn, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. CHRISTINA ALBERTA HUDSON, born Jan. 17, 1871.
2. ALBERT SEARING HUDSON, born May 14, 1874; died Sept. 6, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

7. AMARILLA EUDORA HUDSON, born March 7, 1853.
8. FREDERICK HOWARD HUDSON, born Aug. 4, 1859.
9. FLORENCE MARION HUDSON, born Dec. 23, 1865. P. O. Address of the last three children, 132 Van Buren street, Brooklyn.

Seventh Generation..

6. JOHN A. BOGERT, civil engineer and surveyor, born Oct. 4, 1824. Married, Jan. 18, 1845, Charity H. Johnson, daughter of John A. Johnson and Sally Meade, born at Ramapo, N. Y., Aug. 11, 1827. P. O. Address, Pearl River, N. Y. Their children were all born in Orangetown. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. DANIEL J. A. BOGERT, born Sept. 14, 1845. Married, Oct. 7, 1863, Emily Van Buskirk, daughter of John Van Buskirk and Ann Eliza Peterson, born at Saddle River, Bergen County, N. J., March 16, 1844; died March 24, 1876. P. O. Address of husband and children, Pearl River, N. Y. The children, born in Orangetown, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. MARY BOGERT, born Nov. 29, 1866.
2. HANNAH PRISCILLA BOGERT, born May 24, 1869.

Eighth Generation.

2. FRANK M. BOGERT, born Sept. 19, 1851. Married, Aug. 12, 1873, Mary M. Turpening, daughter of Nelson M. Turpening and Eliza Beaver, born at Kingston, N. Y. Both husband and wife are graduates of the N. Y. State Normal School at Albany. P. O. Address, Pearl River, N. Y. One child:

Ninth Generation.

1. NELSON F. TURPENING BOGERT, born in Orangetown, July 27, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

7. CATHARINE ANN BOGERT, born May 24, 1829. Married, April 5, 1845, Andrew H. Van Blarcom, farmer, son of Garret Van Blarcom and Charity Hopper, born at Saddle River, N. J., Dec. 6, 1820. P. O. Address, Pearl River, N. Y. Their children were born in Orangetown. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. RACHEL JANE VAN BLARCOM, born June 28, 1847. P. O. Address, Pearl River, N. Y.
2. MARY MELINDA VAN BLARCOM, born Jan. 21, 1854. Married, May 31, 1873, John H. Hopper, mason, son of John Hopper and Jane Post, born at Pascack, N. J., June 5, 1850. P. O. Address, Pearl River, N. Y. One child, born at Goshen, Orange Co., N. Y.:

Ninth Generation.

1. JENNIE HOPPER, born Feb. 19, 1874.

*Third Child.***Sixth Generation.**

III. CATRINA BLAUVELT, born at Nanuet, N. Y., July 12, 1790, and baptized at Clarkstown, Aug. 10, 1790. Married, Sept. 2, 1809, Abraham S. Vervalen, son of Samuel Vervalen and Mary Perry, born at Closter, N. J., April 5, 1788. Ceremony performed by Rev. Nicholas Lansing. Abraham S. Vervalen's baptism is not on the Tappan record, though it has the baptisms of his sisters and brothers, born after himself, viz., Jannetje (born Jan. 27, 1791); Aeltje (Jan. 27, 1791); Petrus (Jan. 25, 1794); and Richard (July 21, 1795). Capt. Vervalen was prominent on the Hudson River for many years, first as master of a sailing vessel, and afterwards as captain of a steamer. Catrina died at Haverstraw, Dec. 23, 1851, and her husband at Rockland Lake, Aug. 8, 1832. The descendants are:

Seventh Generation.

1. SAMUEL A. VERVALEN, manufacturer, born at Piermont, N. Y., Dec. 20, 1810. Married Jan. 17, 1839, Anna Maria Snedeker, daughter of John Snedeker and Christiana Smith, born at Clarkstown, Nov. 9, 1816. Ceremony performed by Rev. Peter Quick. P. O. Address of parents and living children, Haverstraw, N. Y. The children, all born at Haverstraw, are:

Eighth Generation.

1. LUCRETIA VERVALEN, born Oct. 14, 1839.
2. ABRAHAM S. VERVALEN, born May 20, 1841. This son lost his life by drowning, Aug. 31, 1846.
3. SAMUEL S. VERVALEN, born April 16, 1843; died May 5, 1843.
4. HENRY CLAY VERVALEN, born Aug. 31, 1846. Married, Oct. 22, 1874, Lucretia Fowler, daughter of Denton Fowler and Catharine Hogenkamp, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., Oct. 22, 1853. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y.
5. CATHARINE MUNN VERVALEN, born July 17, 1856; died June 17, 1857.

Seventh Generation.

2. DANIEL A. VERVALEN, manufacturer, born at Piermont, N. Y., Jan. 14, 1814. Married, Aug. 29, 1833, Margaret Messenger, daughter of Conrad Messenger and Margaret Van Wart, born at Spring Valley, N. Y., Aug. 1, 1813, died March 1, 1874. Ceremony performed by

Rev. J. W. Griffiths of Middletown. P. O. Address of the husband, Haverstraw, N. Y. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ABRAHAM D. VERVALEN, moulder, born in Clarkstown, Sept. 18, 1834. Married, Sept. 18, 1855, Martha Ann Seaman, daughter of Sylvester Seaman and Ann Ackerman, born in New York City, Jan. 5, 1836. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y. The children, born in Haverstraw, were :

Ninth Generation.

1. MARIA LOUISA VERVALEN, born Sept. 12, 1856 ; died May 3, 1859.
2. MINETTA VERVALEN, born July 25, 1861 ; died Dec. 16, 1867. This little child was burned to death at a public school, her clothing having taken fire while she was warming herself at a stove.

Eighth Generation.

2. MARIA VERVALEN, born in Clarkstown, June 3, 1839. Married, June 26, 1856, Elijah F. Steele, engineer, born at Ramapo, N. J. P. O. Address of parents and child, Wallingford, Conn. One child, born in Haverstraw, N. Y. :

Ninth Generation.

1. MARGARET ANN STEELE, born Oct. 10, 1857.

Eighth Generation.

3. CATHARINE MARGARET VERVALEN, born at Clarkstown, Dec. 20, 1842. Married, Dec. 25, 1862, Charles A. Gerdenier, Superintendent of Gas Light Co., Bridgeport, Conn., son of John Gerdenier and Eliza Ann Amelia Sarrent, born at Nyack, N. Y., Dec. 20, 1836. P. O. Address of parents and children, Bridgeport, Conn. The children are :

Ninth Generation.

1. CHARLES MELVILLE GERDENIER, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., April 15, 1863.
2. HARRY BENEDICT GERDENIER, born at Bridgeport, May 2, 1870.

Eighth Generation.

4. HENRIETTA VERVALEN, born at Clarkstown, Sept. 1, 1846. Married, Oct. 9, 1865, John E. Campbell, farmer, born at Clarkstown, Feb. 26, 1842. P. O. Address of parents and children, Nyack, N. Y. The children are :

Ninth Generation.

1. ORVILLE G. CAMPBELL, born at Wallingford, Conn., Jan. 10, 1868.
2. MINETTA CAMPBELL, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., Dec. 22, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

3. RICHARD A. VERVALEN, manufacturer, born at Closter, N. J., Oct. 4, 1817. Married, Nov. 11, 1837, Catharine Eckerson, daughter of

Luke Eckerson and Catharine Sarvent, born near Spring Valley, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1816; died Feb. 16, 1868. Ceremony performed by Rev. J. Fisher, at Clyde, N. Y. Mr. Vervalen was President of the village of Haverstraw from 1870 to 1875, and is now President of the Savings Bank and Director in the National Bank in the same village. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y. The descendants are:

Eighth Generation

1. CATHARINE VIRGINIA VERVALEN, born near Clyde, Wayne County, N. Y., March 28, 1840. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y.
2. ELIZABETH PERMELIA VERVALEN, born at Nanuet, N. Y., March 14, 1863. Married, July 14, 1863, Henry House, M.D., son of Capt. Garret O. House and Ann Elizabeth Hasbrouck, born at Pearl River, N. Y., April 4, 1842. P. O. Address of parents and children, Rockland Lake, N. Y. The children are:

Ninth Generation.

1. WILLIAM STETSON HOUSE, born at Englewood, N. J., June 9, 1864.
2. CLARENCE VERVALEN HOUSE, born at Haverstraw, N. Y., Jan. 23, 1868.

Eighth Generation.

3. MARION AMANDA VERVALEN, born at Geneva, Ontario County, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1846. Married, Feb. 6, 1866, William L. Butler, son of Morris Butler and Sarah H. Latimer, born at Essex, Conn. P. O. Address, 69 Liberty street, New York City. No child.
4. MARTHA WASHINGTON VERVALEN, born at Haverstraw, Jan. 18, 1853. P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

4. RACHEL VERVALEN, born at Piermont, N. Y., July 25, 1822. Married, Nov. 2, 1842, John Dusenberry Treadway, carpenter, son of Asa Treadway and Wilhelmina Onderdonk, born at Ramapo, N. Y., June 13, 1819. Ceremony performed by Rev. Peter Quick. P. O. Address of parents and all the living children, Haverstraw, N. Y. Their first child was born at Ramapo, N. Y., the rest at Haverstraw. The descendants are:

Eighth Generation.

1. FRANCES MATILDA TREADWAY, born Feb. 26, 1843. Married, Aug. 15, 1866, Charles Waldron, son of James Waldron and Sarah Babcock, born at Haverstraw, Jan. 31, 1840. The wife died April 22, 1867. No child (see No. 4).
2. ABRAHAM NEWTON TREADWAY, harness maker, born July 16, 1845. Married, Nov. 11, 1868, Salome Knapp, daughter of George Knapp and Mary Thiell, born at Haverstraw, Oct. 11, 1845. P. O. Address of parents and children, Haverstraw, N. Y. The children, all born at North Haverstraw, are:

Ninth Generation.

1. GRACE EDITH TREADWAY, born July 20, 1870.
2. GEORGE KNAPP TREADWAY, born Jan. 30, 1872.
3. JOHN D. TREADWAY, born Aug. 11, 1874.

Eighth Generation.

3. ASA MONROE TREADWAY, born Sept. 9, 1847; died April 9, 1852.
4. CATHARINE AMELIA TREADWAY, born Sept. 7, 1849. Married, Aug. 20, 1868, Charles Waldron, born Jan. 31, 1840 (see No. 1). P. O. Address, Haverstraw, N. Y. The children, all born in Haverstraw, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. FRANK ROGERS WALDRON, born Dec. 4, 1869; died in 1871.
2. FANNIE AUGUSTA WALDRON, born Nov. 25, 1871.
3. FLORENCE VERYALEN WALDRON, born Sept. 8, 1873.
4. ESTELLA WALDRON, born July 17, 1874.
5. EMMA ROBERTIA WALDRON, born Oct. 17, 1845.

Eighth Generation.

5. ANNA MARIA TREADWAY, born Aug. 4, 1851; died April 21, 1852.
6. ELLA AUGUSTA TREADWAY, born Aug. 11, 1853.
7. EMMA LOUISA TREADWAY, born Aug. 7, 1855.
8. JOHN D. TREADWAY, Jr., machinist, born Sept. 22, 1857.
9. IDA MARION TREADWAY, born Nov. 30, 1859.
19. HERBERT ELLSWORTH TREADWAY, born Nov. 3, 1863; died Dec. 22, 1863.

*Fourth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- IV. ISAAC BLAUVELT, born at Nanuet, Rockland Co., N. Y., Nov. 30, 1791; baptized at Clarkstown, Dec. 25, 1792; died Dec. 25, 1792.

FOURTH LINE.

THROUGH JOHN COLE AND ELIZABETH VAN HOUTEN.

Sixth American-born Generation.

First Child.—ISAAC J. COLE, married ANN P. SMITH.

Second Child.—JOHN J. COLE, married MARGERV TINKEY.

DESCENDANTS OF

JOHN COLE AND ELIZABETH VAN HOUTEN.

First Child.

Sixth Generation.

- I. ISAAC J. COLE, born at Spring Valley, N. Y., Feb. 10, 1797, and baptized at Kakiat, March 12, 1797. Married, Nov. 20, 1818, Ann P. Smith, daughter of Jacobus Smith and Elizabeth Perry, born at Greenbush, now Blauveltville, Rockland Co., N. Y., March 18, 1802, and baptized at Tappan, April 17, 1802. Marriage ceremony performed by Rev. James S. Demarest. I knew all these parties well, including the parents on both sides. Isaac was a teacher, and a very pious, excellent man. He united with the Reformed Church of Kakiat, by profession, Oct. 10, 1818, and his wife made her profession in the same church, Oct. 21, 1819. The husband died Nov. 30, 1831, and the wife afterwards married Casparus Westervelt, of Schraalenbergh, N. J. She died Sept. 27, 1874. There was no descendant.

Second Child.

Sixth Generation.

- II. JOHN J. COLE, born at Spring Valley, July 15, 1801, and baptized at Kakiat, Aug. 9, 1801. Married, May 12, 1821, Margery Tinkey, daughter of John Tinkey and Margaret Van Zandt, born near Spring Valley, June 8, 1804. The husband and wife both united, on profession, with the Reformed Church of Kakiat, Jan. 18, 1821. On that day seventy-nine persons were received into the communion of that church. It was a time of memorable revival, which extended over the whole country lying between Kakiat and Clarkstown, but was especially vigorous at these places. I well remember hearing people speak of it in my boyhood, when it was still recent, as one of God's wonder workings among men. Several of our Cole family were brought into the Church of Christ during its progress, and some of these were conspicuous to the end of their lives for their earnest devotion to the cause of their Redeemer. I regret that some eye-witness had not written the history of that great work of grace. The conversations I have heard about it are strongly impressed on my memory, and I recall many incidents connected with it as they have been related in my hearing. John J. Cole and his wife were enrolled upon the list of church members during its progress. If the former ever grew cold, as perhaps he did, in his

profession, his closing days gave evidence, it is believed, that the *faith life* (Gal. ii. 20) had been preserved for him by One stronger than himself, and that the child of the covenant and the subject of parental prayers was "kept, by the power of God, through faith, unto salvation." He died Jan. 3, 1849, and his wife, March 3, 1867. Both are buried in the "Brick Church" yard at Kakiat. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. ELIZA ANN COLE, b. in New York City, April 18, 1822. Married, Sept. 21, 1839, John T. Young, farmer, son of Tunis Young and Mary Frederick, born near Tallman's, N. Y., Feb. 20, 1815. Marriage ceremony performed at the residence of the wife's grandfather, John Cole, by Rev. Samuel Pelton. The wife died at Tallman's, Nov. 15, 1859, and her remains lie in Maple Grove Cemetery, Baptist Church, Hempstead, N. Y., The husband's address is Tallman's, N. Y. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. JOHN CALVIN YOUNG, carpenter by trade, but at present a railroad conductor, b. at Tallman's, Aug. 26, 1840. Married, Dec. 1, 1864, Hannah Flate, daughter of James Archibald Flate and Hannah Bartarow. P. O. Address, 296 Ninth street, Jersey City. The children are :

Ninth Generation.

1. ARCHIE L. YOUNG, b. March 26, 1867.
2. MINNIE E. YOUNG, b. July 8, 1868.

Eighth Generation.

2. JUDSON YOUNG, carpenter by trade, but now a farmer, b. at Tallman's, July 19, 1845. Married, Dec. 25, 1869, Minnie Carlough, daughter of David Carlough and Maria May. P. O. Address, Tallman's, N. Y. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. JOHN FRANKLIN YOUNG, b. Jan. 20, 1871.

Eighth Generation.

3. ISAAC NEWTON YOUNG, a screwmaker by trade, but now a farmer, b. at Tallman's, June 30, 1849. Unmarried. P. O. Address, Tallman's, N. Y.
4. MARY ELIZABETH YOUNG, born at Tallman's, March 28, 1851. Married, April 29, 1875, George Uriah Weyant, teacher, son of Edwin Weyant and Mary Ann Evans. P. O. Address, Tallman's, N. Y. No child.
5. MARCUS YOUNG, teacher, born at Tallman's, April 24, 1857. P. O. Address, Tallman's, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

2. MARGARET COLE, born in New York City, May 26, 1824; died at Spring Valley, April 4, 1843.
3. ISAAC J. COLE, born in New York City, Jan. 15, 1826. Married—first

(date not given)—Julia Paul, daughter of Joseph Paul and —, born Feb. 19, 1831; died July 8, 1865. Married—second—Maria L. Wright, widow of Theodore Baker (parents not given), died July 27, 1874. Married—third—Jan. 26, 1875, Harriet Delamater, daughter of Samuel Delamater and Hannah Bowers, born at 517 West Twenty-third street, New York City, March 11, 1845. P. O. Address, 517 West Twenty third street, New York. The children, both dead, were :

Eighth Generation.

1. An infant, unnamed and dead (dates not given).
2. IDA COLE, born July 1, 1865; died Aug. 11, 1866.

Seventh Generation.

4. ADALINE COLE, born at Spring Valley, Sept. 4, 1827. Married Lafayette Gurnee, son of Daniel Gurnee and —. Adaline died at Rockland Lake, Jan. 7, 1855, and is buried in the family burying ground near John W. Felter's residence in the the town of Haverstraw. P. O. Address of the husband, Haverstraw, N. Y. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ——— GURNEE.
2. ——— GURNEE.
3. ——— GURNEE.

Seventh Generation.

5. JOHN COLE, Jr., plane maker, born at Spring Valley, March 30, 1829. Married (date not given) Susan Mackey (parents and date of birth not given). The wife is dead. The husband's present address is unknown. There were two children (but I have no dates). They were :

Eighth Generation.

1. BENJAMIN COLE.
2. JOHN COLE.

Seventh Generation.

6. CATHARINE MERRITT COLE, born at Spring Valley, Jan. 30, 1831. Married, Aug. 14, 1847, Harvey Morgan Lake, carriage-maker, son of Isaac Van Saun Lake and Maria Ten Eyck, born in the town of Ramapo, Rockland County, Feb. 26, 1824. Ceremony performed by Rev. John Manley of Pascack, at his residence. Catharine died in Warren Village, town of Haverstraw, Feb. 10, 1856. She was buried in the "Brick Church" yard at Kakiat. The husband's address is Spring Valley, N. Y. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. RICHARD MORGAN LAKE, train conductor on New York and Erie Railroad, born in the town of Ramapo, Aug. 14, 1849. Married, Oct. 15, 1872, Emily Haring, daughter of Isaac O. Haring and Gertrude Post, born at Piermont, April 9, 1849. P. O. Address, Piermont, N. Y. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. MABEL GERTRUDE LAKE, born at Piermont, Nov. 29, 1873.

Eighth Generation.

2. EMMA JANE LAKE, born in the town of Ramapo, Dec. 18, 1850. P. O. Address, 28 West Fifty-Eighth street, New York City.
3. WARREN CERENO LAKE, farmer, born in Warren Village, in the town of Haverstraw, Feb. 27, 1855. P. O. Address, Monsey, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

7. HENRY MERRITT COLE, mason, born at Spring Valley, May 24, 1832; died Jan. 7, 1860. Buried in "Brick Church" yard at Kakiat.
8. BENJAMIN WOOD COLE, harness maker, born at Spring Valley, Dec. 12, 1834; died June 5, 1857. Also buried in "Brick Church" yard.
9. JACOB D. COLE,* mason, born at Spring Valley, July 12, 1836. Married, Oct. 30, 1872, Jennie Blauvelt, daughter of James I. Blauvelt and Mary Ann Wilson, born at Middletown, Rockland County, March 11, 1842. No child. P. O. Address, Nyack, N. Y.
10. JANE MARIA (known as Jennie) COLE, born May 5, 1838. Married, June 22, 1861, John Wiley, harness maker, son of Nicholas Wiley and Maria Bell, born at Spring Valley, July 19, 1835. Ceremony performed at the wife's birth-place, by Rev. Solomon Parsons, pastor of the Methodist Church. Jennie died at Spring Valley, April 23, 1864, and was buried in the "Brick Church" yard at Kakiat. The husband's address is Suffern, Rockland County, N. Y. One child:

Eighth Generation.

1. CHARLES WILEY, born Feb. 1, 1862. P. O. Address, Suffern, N. Y.

* From a paper published in Rockland County (where all this family lived), under date of Nov., 1866, I take the following notices in regard to Jacob D. Cole, and his brothers, Abraham Tinkey Cole, David D. Cole, and Samuel Cole (Nos. 11, 12, 13 below). They show that this family had, at the time of the beginning of our late civil war, six sons living. Of these it gave four to the thickest of the fight. One of them, Samuel, lost his life at the early age of nineteen and a half years, in Virginia, and another (David) gave a lower limb, and although he still lives, has never recovered his health. The following is the record furnished by the press of the county just after the war:

"COLE."

Spring Valley, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1866.

"JACOB D. COLE.—Enlisted March 22, 1865, in Company A, Fortieth N. J. Infantry, and was attached to the Sixth Corps. He was at the capture of Richmond and Petersburg, and in the pursuit of Lee until his surrender, and on the long and rapid march to North Carolina, to assist in the finishing blow that was about to be struck by General Sherman. But the blow had been struck, and our victorious troops were on their way to the national capital and their homes. He remained with his company until honorably discharged at Trenton, July 17, 1865.

"ABRAHAM T. COLE.—Enlisted Aug. 15, 1861, in Company K, Ninth New York Militia. It was an artillery company, but after taking the field was detached from the regiment, received a full complement of men and guns, took its stand as a battery of flying artillery, and was assigned for duty on the Potomac, under Colonel (now Governor and Major-General) Geary. He took an active part in the many engagements on this river in the fall of 1861 and the spring of 1862: at Harper's Ferry, Budd's Ferry, Conrad's Ferry, Bolivar Heights, and then on the Peninsula, under McClellan: at Yorktown, Williamsburg, and in the rest of the battles that took place between that and the Chickahominy. Here he was taken sick and confined to the hospital at Whitehouse Landing, Va., for a few weeks,

Seventh Generation.

11. ABRAHAM TINKEY COLE (see note under No. 9), flagman on New York and New Jersey Railroad, born Jan. 30, 1840. Married, Dec. 16, 1868, Emma Young, daughter of Jacob Young and Jane Ackerman, born at Mechanicsville, Rockland County, N.Y., Nov. 4, 1850. P. O. Address, Spring Valley, N. Y. One child.

Eighth Generation.

1. IRVING D. COLE, born at Spring Valley, April 18, 1871.

Seventh Generation.

12. DAVID D. COLE, carpenter by trade, but disabled for work by the loss of a leg in the war (see note under No. 9), born Jan. 20, 1842. Never married. P. O. Address, Spring Valley, N. Y.
13. SAMUEL COLE, farmer, born Oct. 21, 1844; killed in the late war, March 3, 1864, at less than twenty years of age (see note under No. 9).
14. EMMA COLE, born March 4, 1848. Married, Dec. 11, 1867, John J. Williams, son of George H. Williams and Hannah Jones, born Dec. 19, 1838. The husband is a book-keeper in the house of Baker, Vail & Clark, wholesale provision dealers, corner of Reade and Chambers streets, New York City. Residence at 192 Eighth street, Jersey City, N. J. The children (the last two live with the parents) are :

Eighth Generation.

1. HENRY CLAY WILLIAMS, born Feb. 9, 1869. P. O. Address, Brooklyn, E. D.
2. MINNIE WILLIAMS, born March 15, 1871.
3. JOHN MORTIMER WILLIAMS, born Sept. 8, 1874.

when he again hastened to the side of his comrades. He remained with his battery until honorably discharged at Washington, Aug. 15, 1864, having participated in twenty-six battles, besides many skirmishes.

“DAVID D. COLE.—Enlisted Aug. 11, 1862, in Company M, Second New York Cavalry. After taking the field, was assigned to duty in Company L. He was always at his post, going wherever duty called him, up to the 20th of September, 1863, when he was assigned to duty at General H. E. Davies's head-quarters. Here he proved himself a good soldier on many occasions, and was returned to his company to do duty as a non-commissioned officer. He took an active part in upwards of fifty engagements, besides many skirmishes and raids, among which we speak of Second Bull Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Alda, Upperville, Middlesburg, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Winchester, and Cedar Creek. He passed through all these engagements, receiving but a few scratches, while two-thirds of his company lost their lives or were severely wounded. But on the third day of April, 1865, at the battle of Petersburg, Va., he received a wound which necessitated the amputation of his leg. He remained in the hospital until honorably discharged, Nov. 23, 1865.

“SAMUEL COLE.—Enlisted Aug. 11, 1862, in Company M, Second New York Cavalry. After taking the field, was transferred into Company L. After participating in many battles, he was at last killed by a band of Guerillas, near New Kent Court House, Va., March 3, 1864. He received eight bullets in his body, and fell a victim to Southern treachery.”

FIFTH LINE.

THROUGH JACOB COLE AND 1, ELLENDER BENSON ;
2, MAGDALENA CARENCROSS.

Sixth American-born Generation.

I. By ELLENDER BENSON :

First Child.—CATHARINE COLE (1st), died in infancy.

Second Child.—JOHN BENSON COLE, died in infancy.

Third Child.—ISAAC COLE, died in infancy.

Fourth Child.—CATHARINE COLE (2d), married JEREMIAH BECKER.

II. By MAGDALENA CARENCROSS :

Fifth Child.—JACOB COLE, Jr., married SARAH FONDA.

Sixth Child.—LEWIS COLE, married ANGELINE RUGGLES.

Seventh Child.—SARAH COLE, married ALEXANDER MCGLAUCHLIN.

Eighth Child.—NICHOLAS VEGHTE COLE, not heard from in many years.

Ninth Child.—ABRAHAM COLE, died early and unmarried.

DESCENDANTS OF
JACOB COLE AND ¹, ELLENDER BENSON;
², MAGDALENA CARENCROSS.

First Child.

Sixth Generation.

I. CATHARINE COLE (1st). born at Broadalbin, Fulton Co., N. Y., April 11, 1798; died Dec. 5, 1799.

Second Child.

Sixth Generation.

II. JOHN BENSON COLE, born at Broadalbin, Oct. 19, 1800; died April 26, 1801.

Third Child.

Sixth Generation.

III. ISAAC COLE, born at Broadalbin, March 20, 1803; died April 11, 1803.

Fourth Child.

Sixth Generation.

IV. CATHARINE COLE (2d), born at Broadalbin, Dec. 9, 1806. Married, Oct. 28, 1826, Jeremiah Becker, son of Conrad Becker and ——. Date of birth not known. Both husband and wife are dead. I cannot learn the dates of their deaths. No child.

CHILDREN BY SECOND WIFE.

Fifth Child.

Sixth Generation.

V. JACOB COLE, Jr., farmer, born at Broadalbin, Dec. 21, 1820. Married, Oct. 18, 1855, Sarah Fonda, daughter of Peter Fonda and Mary Van O'Linda, born in the town of Maxfield, Fulton Co., N. Y., April 16, 1832. P. O. Address of parents and all the children, except the first, Hagaman's Mills, Montgomery Co., N.Y. The children, all born at Hagaman's Mills, are :

Seventh Generation.

1. HARRIET ADA COLE, born July 5, 1857. Married William H. McLoughlin, son of Patrick McLoughlin and Priscilla Bates, born at Washington Mills, Oneida Co., N. Y., Jan. 27, 1845. P. O. Address, Amsterdam, Montgomery Co., N. Y. One child:

Eighth Generation.

1. An infant, unnamed. Dates of birth and death not given.

Seventh Generation.

2. CHARLES COLE, born March 16, 1858.
3. ABRAHAM COLE, born Dec. 5, 1859; died July 17, 1870.
4. MARILLA COLE, born Oct. 29, 1861.
5. JOHN COLE, born June 8, 1863.
6. SHULER COLE, born August 4, 1868.

Sixth Child.

Sixth Generation.

- VI. LEWIS COLE, farmer, born at Broadalbin, Feb. 22, 1822. Married, Dec. 23, 1849, Angeline Ruggles, daughter of Joseph H. Ruggles and Lucinda Lathrop, born at Enfield, Mass., Dec. 11, 1820. P. O. Address, Amsterdam, Montgomery Co., N. Y. The children, all born at Florida, Montgomery Co., are:

Seventh Generation.

1. LEWIS WILLIAM COLE, born Dec. 2, 1850; died Sept. 12, 1852.
2. SARAH LUCINDA COLE, born Jan. 21, 1854. P. O. Address, Amsterdam, N. Y.
3. FRANCES LILIAN COLE, born Dec. 11, 1857; died May 18, 1866.

Seventh Child.

Sixth Generation.

- VII. SARAH COLE, born at Broadalbin, Sept. 22, 1824. Married, Jan. 6, 1848, Alexander McGlauchlin, son of Daniel McGlauchlin and Hannah Carencross, born at Johnstown, Fulton Co. (date unknown). Sarah died at Perth, Fulton Co., April 13, 1848; buried at Broadalbin. The husband's address is Fonda, Montgomery Co., N. Y.

Eighth Child.

Sixth Generation.

- VIII. NICHOLAS VEGITE COLE, born at Broadalbin, Sept. 9, 1828. He went to California in the early part of 1853, and has not been heard from in many years. His address is supposed to be San Francisco, Cal.

Ninth Child.

Sixth Generation.

IX. ABRAHAM COLE, born at Broadalbin, Nov. 15, 1831. Died at Broadalbin, unmarried, Nov. 23, 1851. Age at death, 20 years and 8 days.

SIXTH LINE.

THROUGH BARENT FORSHEE AND ANNA COLE.

Sixth American-born Generation.

First Child.—JOHN FORSHEE, married ELIZABETH ROBERTS.

Second Child.—ISAAC FORSHEE (1st), died in infancy.

Third Child.—ELLEN FORSHEE, married HENRY S. TRIPHAGEN.

Fourth Child.—CATHARINE FORSHEE, married WILLIAM WEBB.

Fifth Child.—ISAAC FORSHEE (2d), married CHARLOTTE DECKER.

Sixth Child.—ABRAHAM FORSHEE, married HANNAH HALSTEAD.

Seventh Child.—MARY FORSHEE, married JACOB LEWIS.

Eighth Child.—HANNAH FORSHEE, married SAMUEL S. BLOOM.

Ninth Child.—MARTHA SAYER FORSHEE, married JAMES MAGIE.

Tenth Child.—BARNARD FORSHEE, married ELIZA MCKELVY.

Eleventh Child.—CORNELIUS FORSHEE, married ANNA M. JACKSON.

DESCENDANTS OF
BARENT FORSHEE AND ANNA COLE.

First Child.

Sixth Generation.

- I. JOHN FORSHEE, farmer, b. at Kakiat, July 29, 1792. Married, March 16, 1816, Elizabeth Roberts, daughter of Jeremiah Roberts and Sarah Conklin, b. at Monroe, N. Y., Dec. 13, 1797. The husband died Jan. 9, 1844, and the wife Sept. 7, 1875. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. ELIZA R. FORSHEE, b. at Monroe, N. Y., March 7, 1818. Married, Feb. 21, 1838, Josiah Jenkins, tailor, son of Wm. Jenkins and Anna Denny, b. at Monroe, N. Y., Jan. 16, 1810. P. O. Address, Middletown, N. Y. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. JOSEPHINE JENKINS, b. at Monroe, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1838. P. O. Address, Middletown, N. Y.
2. EUGENE F. JENKINS, telegraph operator, b. at Monroe, N. Y., May 21, 1840. Lives in Kansas.
3. AUGUSTA JENKINS, b. at Monroe, N. Y., March 18, 1842. Married, Dec. 27, 1865, John Rowan, Jr., hotel keeper, son of John Rowan and Catharine Conway, b. in Ireland, Dec. 27, 1835. P. O. Address, Middletown, N. Y. The children, all born at Middletown, N. Y., are :

Ninth Generation.

1. EUGENIA L. ROWAN, b. Nov. 13, 1866.
2. INEZ J. ROWAN, b. Oct. 14, 1870 ; died Feb. 14, 1871.
3. JOHN BENTON ROWAN, b. Nov. 1, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

4. BENTON JENKINS, printer, b. at Monroe, N. Y., July 11, 1844. Married, June 16, 1868, Celinda J. Harding, daughter of John Calvin Harding, and Maria Corwin, b. at Mount Hope, N. Y., June 8, 1851. No child. P. O. Address, Middletown, N. Y.
5. ELIZABETH T. JENKINS, b. at Rockland Lake, N. Y., Oct. 6, 1846. Married, June 1, 1869, George Clauson, lawyer, son of — Clauson and — Mead, b. at Greenville, N. Y., Sept. 23, 1835 ; d. Sept. 10, 1872. No child. Wife's address, Port Jervis, N. Y.



ANNA COLE (Mrs. Bernard Forchue).

Born Apr. 6, 1771 --- Died Oct. 7, 1835.

6. WILLIAM JENKINS, b. at Sugar Loaf, N. Y., Feb. 9, 1849; d. May 10, 1856.
7. ROBERT F. JENKINS, b. at Sloatsburgh, N. Y., Aug. 14, 1854; died March 11, 1856.
8. REEVES JENKINS, printer, b. at Goshen, N. Y., Oct. 20, 1856. P. O. Address, Middletown, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

2. BENJAMIN W. FORSHEE, harness maker, b. at Monroe, N. Y., May 1 1820; d. July 17, 1843.
3. SARAH A. FORSHEE, b. at Monroe, N. Y., Jan. 24, 1824. Married, April 14, 1847, David K. Lynch, farmer and surveyor, son of James Lynch and Elizabeth Kimbark, b. at Cornwall, N. Y., July 20, 1806. P. O. Address, Monroe, N. Y. No child.
4. MARY J. FORSHEE, b. at Monroe, N. Y., May 25, 1826. Married, Jan. 17, 1848, Robert Pollard, stevedore, son of Wm. Pollard and Eliza McKeg, b. March 17, 1824. The husband died March 24, 1859, and the wife Nov. 20, 1856. The children, all born in New York City, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. WILLIAM POLLARD, b. Feb. 2, 1850; died March 14, 1850.
2. WALTER L. POLLARD, b. Jan. 13, 1851; d. Aug. 20, 1855.
3. SARAH E. POLLARD, b. July 28, 1853. Married David J. Jackson, of New York City detective police. P. O. Address, 24 Oliver street, New York City. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. BENJAMIN WOOD JACKSON, b. Oct., 1875.

Eighth Generation.

4. WILLIAM POLLARD, b. May 25, 1855. P. O. Address, Monroe, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

5. ROBERT FORSHEE, carpenter, b. at Monroe, N. Y., July 2, 1835. P. O. Address, Middletown, N. Y.

*Second Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- II. ISAAC FORSHEE (1st), b. in Franklin Township, Bergen Co., N. J., July 2, 1794; d. March 30, 1795.

*Third Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- III. ELLEN FORSHEE, b. in Franklin Township, Bergen Co., N. J., March 4, 1796. (Twin with fourth child, and both married on one day.) Married, Feb. 1, 1811, Henry S. Triphagen, carpenter and joiner, son of Jonathan Triphagen and Mary Maxwell, b. April 5, 1789. The husband died Sept. 10, 1855, and the wife Sept. 10, 1869. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. MARY ANN TRIPHAGEN, b. in Orange Co., N. Y., 1813; d. —, 1813.
2. BARNARD TRIPHAGEN, farmer, b. in Orange Co., N. Y., March 9, 1814. Married Emeline R. Libalt, daughter of A. M. Libalt and Cynthia A. Walton, b. in Schuyler Co., N. Y., Aug. 12, 1822. P. O. Address, Pewamo, Ionia Co., Mich. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. MYRON E. TRIPHAGEN, farmer, b. in Schuyler Co., Sept. 18, 1841. Belonged to 141st Regiment of Infantry, Co. B, N. Y. S. V., in the late civil war. Died Oct. 29, 1869, in hospital, Bridgeport, Ala.
2. G. V. TRIPHAGEN, harness-maker and hardware merchant, born in Schuyler Co., N. Y., Jan. 22, 1850. Married, Jan. 10, 1874, Mrs. Saria C. Powers, daughter of Geo. D. Peck and Caroline Hammond, b. in McComb Co., Mich., March 24, 1846. No child. P. O. Address, Pewamo, Ionia Co., Mich.

Seventh Generation.

3. GEORGE TRIPHAGEN, b. in Seneca Co., N. Y., in 1816; d. in 1818.
4. GEORGE W. TRIPHAGEN, blacksmith and farmer, b. in Seneca Co., N. Y., April 16, 1819. Married, March 10, 1839, Hannah Youst, daughter of John Youst and Catharine Peters, b. in Sussex Co., N. J., Nov. 15, 1818. P. O. Address of parents and all descendants, Pewamo, Ionia Co., Mich. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. WILLIAM H. TRIPHAGEN, grocer, b. in Schuyler Co., N. Y., July 15, 1841. Married, June 25, 1867, Luthera Cadwell, daughter of Benjamin Cadwell and Rebecca Cassidy, b. at Danby, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1845. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. BENJAMIN TRIPHAGEN, b. in Ionia Co., Mich., Aug. 22, 1868.

Eighth Generation.

2. JOHN W. TRIPHAGEN, druggist, b. in Schuyler Co., N. Y., May 15, 1845. Served in 10th Michigan Cavalry in late war. Married, April 28, 1873, Lena W. Bahlke, daughter of Anton Bahlke and Mary Hundt, born in Germany. No child.
3. MARY C. TRIPHAGEN, b. in Schuyler Co., N. Y., Dec. 19, 1849. Married, July 4, 1868, W. Arthur Rosenkrans, farmer, son of Almond Rosenkrans and Caroline Brown, b. in Ionia Co., Mich., Dec. 30, 1844. She died Nov. 4, 1868. No child.

Seventh Generation.

5. JOSIAH S. TRIPHAGEN, blacksmith, b. in Schuyler Co., N. Y., Dec. 20, 1822. Married, April 20, 1843, Lydia Sergeant, daughter of Charles Sergeant and Sarah Reading, b. in Schuyler Co., N. Y., May 18, 1826. Husband died March 15, 1869. P. O. Address of wife and descendants, Pewamo, Ionia Co., Mich. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. CHARLES H. TRIPHAGEN, cabinet-maker, b. in Schuyler Co., N. Y.,

Jan. 1, 1844. Married, Jan. 25, 1869, Florence A. Bartow, daughter of Moses Bartow and Delia Van Buren, b. at Clinton, Mich., March 16, 1853. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. SEELY B. TRIPHAGEN, b. in Ionia Co., Mich., Sept. 27, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

6. SCHUYLER C. TRIPHAGEN, farmer, b. in Schuyler Co., N. Y., April 16, 1825. Married, Sept. 14, 1842, Letitia Hurd, daughter of Richard Hurd and Debby Fulkerson, b. in Yates Co., N. Y., Jan. 11, 1824. Served in 6th Michigan Cavalry during late war. P. O. Address, Grand Ledge, Mich. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ELLA M. TRIPHAGEN, b. in Schuyler Co., N. Y., Oct. 14, 1843. Married first—May 16, 1863,—John W. Roberts, farmer, son of Truman Roberts and Rebecca Wooden, b. in Monroe Co., N. Y., Dec. 5, 1839; d. Jan. 14, 1871. Married—second—April 14, 1873, S. S. Coryell, general merchant, son of David B. Coryell and Elizabeth C. Chapman, b. in Steuben Co., N. Y., Feb. 19, 1824. P. O. Address, Lyons, Mich. One child.

Ninth Generation.

1. MARY L. ROBERTS, born in Ionia County, Mich., Feb. 1, 1864.

Eighth Generation.

2. JAMES M. TRIPHAGEN, farmer, born in Schuyler County, N. Y., Aug. 11, 1850. P. O. Address, Grand Ledge, Mich.
3. WASHINGTON T. TRIPHAGEN, farmer, born in Schuyler County, N. Y., May 1, 1855. P. O. Address, Grand Ledge, Mich.

Seventh Generation.

7. SUSAN TRIPHAGEN, born Dec. 22, 1826. Married, Oct. 8, 1844, Thomas D. Slauson, bricklayer and mason, son of Rufus Slauson and Frances Denton, born at Newfield, N. Y., Aug. 18, 1823. P. O. Address, Watkins, N. Y. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. DELLA A. SLAUSON, born at Watkins, N. Y., July 1, 1846. Married, July 3, 1865, Calvin Smith, school teacher and farmer, born Jan. 15, 1830. The husband during the late war served in Company I, 23d New York Volunteers. P. O. Address, Watkins, N. Y. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. MARTHA SMITH, born Oct. 4, 1867; died Jan. 17, 1870.

Eighth Generation.

2. GEORGE W. SLAUSON, mason and builder, born at Watkins, N. Y., Aug. 29, 1848. Married, July 12, 1871, Ida E. Jefferson, daughter of William Emmett Jefferson and Elizabeth Howard, born at Watkins, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1851. P. O. Address of parents and children, Lost Nation, Clinton County, Iowa. The children are :

Ninth Generation.

1. CLAUDE H. SLAUSON, born at Havana, N. Y., June 21, 1872.
2. LEON C. SLAUSON, born at Watkins, N. Y., Aug. 3, 1874.

Eighth Generation.

3. THOMAS D. SLAUSON, Jr., born at Watkins, N. Y., Sept. 20, 1851; died Oct. 3, 1852.
4. FRANKLIN SLAUSON, born at Watkins, N. Y., Jan. 29, 1853.
5. DANIEL T. SLAUSON, designer and engraver, born at Havana, N. Y., March 14, 1855.
6. SEYMOUR D. SLAUSON, printer, born at Watkins, N. Y., Jan. 30, 1857.
7. MARTHA SLAUSON, born at Watkins, N. Y., Feb. 15, 1859; died Jan. 17, 1866.
8. CORA SLAUSON, born at Watkins, N. Y., Aug. 4, 1863; died Sept. 4, 1863.

Seventh Generation.

8. ELIZA TRIPHAGEN, born in Schuyler County, N. Y., Aug. 17, 1829. Married, Feb. 6, 1850, Jacob Roberts, farmer, son of James Roberts and Mary Thomson, born in Schuyler County, N. Y., Jan. 14, 1823. P. O. Address, Bellevue, Mich. The descendants are:

Eighth Generation.

1. CLARA ROBERTS, born in Schuyler County, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1851. Married, Dec. 25, 1869, William Cayton, farmer, son of Thomas Cayton and Mary Birkhead, born at Westmoreland, England, July 10, 1824. P. O. Address, Bellevue, Mich. The children are:

Ninth Generation.

1. LUCRETIA CAYTON, born in Schuyler County, N. Y., May 24, 1871.
2. ELLEN CAYTON, born in Eaton County, Mich., Jan. 30, 1872.
3. SUMNER CAYTON, born in Eaton County, Mich., June 23, 1874.

Eighth Generation.

2. An infant son, unnamed, born in Schuyler County, N. Y., Jan. 29, 1853; died Jan. 30, 1853.
3. MILES ROBERTS, farmer, born in Schuyler County, N. Y., Jan. 28, 1858.
4. ELLA ROBERTS, born in Schuyler County, N. Y., May 21, 1860.
5. An infant son, unnamed, born at Danby, Mich., Oct. 15, 1863; died Nov. 12, 1863.
6. SYLVA ROBERTS, born in Ionia County, Mich., Sept. 14, 1865.
7. JAMES ROBERTS, born in Ionia County, Mich., Dec. 16, 1866.

Seventh Generation.

9. WASHINGTON T. TRIPHAGEN, bridge contractor, born in Tompkins County, N. Y., April 11, 1832. Married, Oct. 11, 1856, Maria Sergeant, daughter of Charles Sergeant and Sarah Reading, born in Schuyler County, N. Y., Feb. 19, 1834. P. O. Address, Portland, Mich. One child:

Eighth Generation.

1. MARY ELLEN TRIPHAGEN, born in Ionia County, Mich., Nov. 5, 1865.

Seventh Generation.

10. ELMIRA TRIPHAGEN, born at Hector, N. Y., Nov. 27, 1836. Married, Nov. 1, 1858, Nelson Hill, bricklayer, son of Ezra Hill and Lucy Perkins, born at Tyrone, N. Y., Dec. 27, 1838. P. O. Address, Watkins, N. Y. One child:

Eighth Generation.

1. ELLA HILL, born at Watkins, N. Y., April 12, 1865.

Seventh Generation.

11. ELLEN TRIPHAGEN, born in Schuyler County, N. Y., April 15, 1838. Married, Nov. 11, 1856, Winthrop Carpenter, farmer, son of Win. B. Carpenter and Nancy Booth, born in Tompkins County, N. Y., June 12, 1832. Ellen died Oct. 29, 1858. P. O. Address of husband, Portland, Mich. No child.

*Fourth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- IV. CATHARINE FORSHEE, born in Franklin Township, Bergen Co., N. J., March 4, 1796. Twin with third child, and both married on one day. Married, Feb. 1, 1811, William Webb, farmer, son of Charles Webb and Patty Vanvaetor, born at Goshen, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1791. Catharine died July 22, 1863. P. O. Address of her husband, Sugar Hill, Schuyler County, N. Y. The descendants are:

Seventh Generation.

- I. MARTHA A. WEBB, born at Monroe, N. Y., March 4, 1812. Married, Sept. 24, 1829, John Huey, farmer, son of Daniel Huey and Mary Brown, born in County Tyrone, Ireland, July 15, 1807. Martha died Sept. 24, 1864, and her husband married again. His address is Pine Grove, Schuyler County, N. Y. (See Eliza Bloom, under eighth child.) The descendants are:

Eighth Generation.

1. EDWARD HUEY, carriage maker, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., Aug. 13, 1830. Married, March 11, 1874, Matilda H. Easton, born Feb. 6, 1826. Served in the late war in a three-months Regiment (name not given). P. O. Address, Phillips Creek, Alleghany County, N. Y. No child.
2. LYMAN HUEY, M.D., born at Pine Grove, N. Y., June 7, 1832. Married, July 26, 1855, Hannah A. Brown, daughter of Roger Brown and Hannah Crissey, born at Enfield, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1831. P. O. Address, Mecklenburgh, N. Y. The children are:

Ninth Generation.

1. MAUD HUEY, born at Covert, N. Y., Dec. 20, 1856; died Nov. 11, 1864.
2. MOFF HUEY, born at Townsend, N. Y., April 4, 1867.

Eighth Generation.

3. MARY C. HUEY, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., March 16, 1834. Married, Oct. 8, 1854, Charles W. Sellon, farmer, son of Wesley Sellon and Belinda Roberts, born at Reading, N. Y., July 20, 1828. P. O. Address, Townsend, N. Y.
4. MARGARET J. HUEY, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., Feb. 6, 1836. Married, Feb. 24, 1874, Loren R. Swift, shoe dealer, son of John F. Swift and Lavinia Culver, born at Ledjard, Cayuga County, N. Y., July 4, 1829. The husband served during the late war in Co. A, 1st Mich. Vols. P. O. Address, Branchport, N. Y. The children were twin daughters, born. Nov. 12, 1875:

Ninth Generation.

1. Unnamed, died at birth.
2. JENNIE JONE SWIFT, died Nov. 28, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

5. JAMES M. HUEY, farmer, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., March 30, 1838. Married, Oct. 11, 1865, Helen A. Smith, daughter of George G. Smith and Parthenia M. Andrews, born at Addison, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1844. P. O. Address, Reading Centre, N. Y. One child:

Ninth Generation.

1. WILLIAM J. HUEY, born at Reading, N. Y., May 3, 1871; died June 22, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

6. WILLIAM J. HUEY, farmer, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., Jan. 31, 1840; died Nov. 25, 1862. Served in the late war, in Co. B, 161st N. Y. S. Vols.
7. MARTHA M. HUEY, born Dec. 20, 1841. Married, Oct. 11, 1865, E. B. Campbell, dry-goods merchant, son of James Campbell and Mary Blackwell, born at Nelson, Pa., Dec. 18, 1839. P. O. Address, Nelson, Pa. The children, born at Nelson, are:

Ninth Generation.

1. MAUD M. CAMPBELL, born March 16, 1867.
2. MARY L. CAMPBELL, born Aug. 1, 1869.

Eighth Generation.

8. TRESSA HUEY, born Jan. 25, 1844. Married, Feb. 26, 1867, G. W. Willover, farmer, son of Michael Willover and Polly McElwee, born at Watkins, N. Y., June 29, 1836. Husband served in the late war, in Co. A, 141st N. Y. S. Vols. P. O. Address, Townsend, N. Y. No child.
9. JOHN A. HUEY, farmer, born April 6, 1846. Married, Dec. 4, 1872, Ella Beach, daughter of Orin I. Beach and Mary A. Van Atters, born at Albion, N. Y., June 17, 1851. P. O. Address, Rock Stream, N. Y. No child.
10. ANDREW M. HUEY, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., Sept. 28, 1849; died Feb. 16, 1861.

11. VERNON C. HUEY, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., Aug. 13, 1852. P. O. Address, Pine Grove, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

2. CHARLES WEBB, blacksmith, born at Monroe, N. Y., Dec. 1, 1814. Married—first—Dec. 1, 1836, Mary Robbins, daughter of Ephraim Robbins and ——— Benson, born in New York State, June 24, 1819; died Jan. 3, 1847. Married—second—July 1, 1847, Mary Ann Cahill, daughter of Richard Cahill and Sarah Foulk, born at Dalton, Ohio, Oct. 28, 1830. P. O. Address, New Philadelphia, Ohio. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. SYDNEY WEBB, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., Aug. 6, 1838; died June 1, 1850.
2. HERBERT WEBB, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., Feb. 13, 1840. P. O. Address, Jacksonville, Oregon.
3. MELISSA WEBB, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., May 31, 1850. Married. Nov. 8, 1868, Joseph N. Strickmaker, artist, son of John Strickmaker and Elizabeth Hamerichouse, born at Stone Creek, Ohio. Aug. 26, 1841. P. O. Address, New Philadelphia, Ohio. No child.
4. AQUILA WEBB, born at Dalton, Ohio, March 7, 1859.

Seventh Generation.

3. GATES D. WEBB, farmer, born at Monroe, N. Y., June 6, 1817. Married, Dec. 27, 1838, Mary J. Hibbard, daughter of Silas B. Hibbard and Mary Smith, born at Lodi, Seneca County, N. Y., May 25, 1821. The husband died Aug. 19, 1843, and the wife Jan. 28, 1871. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ANGENORIA WEBB, born at Orange, Steuben County, N. Y., Dec. 8, 1839. Married, Dec. 4, 1862, Morris H. Burt, farmer, son of Benjamin Burt and Dorcas Ackerson, born at East Painted Post, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1835. The wife died July 5, 1866. P. O. Address, Savona, N. Y. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. FREDERICK G. BURT, born Nov. 1, 1863. P. O. Address, Savona, N. Y.

Eighth Generation.

2. FRANCISCO D. WEBB, farmer, born at Plymouth, Ohio, May 9, 1843. Married, April 19, 1866, Mary Ann Colby, daughter of Charles Colby and Mary A. Shaver, born in Canada, Jan. 1, 1850. Francisco served in the late war, in Co. I, 23rd N. Y. S. Vols., and in Co. H, 50th N. Y. S. Vols. P. O. Address, Hardwick, Canada West. The children, born at Hardwick, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. ANGENORIA WEBB, born Jan. 27, 1867.
2. MARY ANN WEBB, born Dec. 9, 1868.
3. BERTHA WEBB, born Oct. 7, 1871.
4. ELZINA WEBB, born June 9, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

4. HETTY WEBB (1st), born at Lodi, Seneca Co., N. Y., May 3, 1819; died May 22, 1819.
5. BARNARD WEBB, farmer, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., April 14, 1820. Married, Nov. 23, 1842, Phebe Hopkins, daughter of Samuel Hopkins and Tenny Jones, born at Covert, Tompkins County, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1823. P. O. Address, North Reading, N. Y. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. MONROE WEBB, born in Schuyler County, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1843; died May 10, 1844.
2. ELLA WEBB, born in Schuyler Co., N. Y., August 3, 1845. Married. Dec. 16, 1869, Frank M. Clarke, nurseryman, born June 11, 1840. P. O. Address, Geneva, N. Y. No child.

Seventh Generation.

6. DAVID WEBB, farmer, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1822. Married—first—Jan. 14, 1846, Anna Smith, daughter of James Smith and Isabella Leghorn, born at Tyrone, N. Y., July 10, 1827; died, May 7, 1851. Married—second—Jan. 13, 1853, Julia A. Burt, daughter of Benjamin Burt and Dorcas Ackerson, born at E. Painted Post, N. Y., Dec. 31, 1830. P. O. Address, Sugar Hill, N. Y. The children, all born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., are

Eighth Generation.

1. SAMUEL BURT WEBB, clerk, born Dec. 31, 1853. P. O. Address, Dundee, N. Y.
2. FLORA A. WEBB, born August 25, 1856. P. O. Address, Sugar Hill, N. Y.
3. LEE BRADFORD WEBB, born August 7, 1859. P. O. Address, Sugar Hill, N. Y.
4. EVA LORENA WEBB, born April 24, 1866. P. O. Address, Sugar Hill, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

7. RANSOM WEBB, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., July 9, 1826; died August 26, 1826.
8. HITT WEBB, 2d, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., Oct 20, 1828; died June 26, 1830.
9. J. BRADFORD WEBB, farmer, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., June 24, 1831. Married, Oct. 9, 1853, Eliza H. Johnson, daughter of Thomas Johnson and Mary Haring, born in the town of Campbell, Steuben Co., N. Y., Feb. 12, 1836. P. O. Address, Townsend, Schuyler Co., N. Y. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. HATTIE BELL WEBB, born at Orange, Schuyler Co., N. Y., Feb. 2, 1868.

Seventh Generation.

10. MARY WEBB, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1833. Married, July 7, 1850, Sylvester Kent, carpenter, born Dec 11, 1828. P. O. Address, Greenville, Mich. One child.

Eighth Generation.

1. JEROME L. KENT, born April 28, 1857.

Seventh Generation.

11. HANNAH E. WEBB, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., Sept. 9, 1836. Married, Oct. 3, 1855. Henry J. Horton, hotel keeper, son of Thomas P. Horton and Phebe Conroe, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., April 14, 1834. P. O. Address, Lake View, Michigan. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. NORA A. HORTON, born at Beaver Dam, N. Y., August 6, 1857. Married, Jan. 2, 1874, William O. Bidlack, farmer, son of David Bidlack and Abigail Judson, born in Noble Co., Indiana, May 10, 1841. The husband was 1st Lieutenant, Co. G, 44th Indiana Vol. Infantry. P. O. Address, Lake View, Mich. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. MINNIE LUELLIA BIDLACK, born at Lake View, July 26, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

2. ANTOINETTE HORTON, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., August 25, 1862 ; died Sept. 8, 1862.
3. WALTER WEBB HORTON, born at Lake View, Mich., March 29, 1870.
4. GEORGE G. ROMAINE HORTON, born at Lake View, Mich., August 25, 1871 ; died Nov. 22, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

12. LOUISA WEBB, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1839 ; died Oct. 8, 1845.

*Fifth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- V. ISAAC FORSHEE (2d), mechanic, born in Franklin Township, N. J., April 1, 1798. Married, Sept. 9, 1819, Charlotte Decker, daughter of William Decker and Nancy Wilkes, born at Monroe, N. Y., Sept. 2, 1802. The husband died June 10, 1844, and the wife Sept. 24, 1864. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

- I. SARAH COLE FORSHEE, born at Monroe, N. Y., March 27, 1820. Married, Nov. 10, 1842, Francis A. Grimes, merchant tailor, son of Moses Grimes and Ruth Ketchum, born at Condor, Tioga Co., N. Y., Jan. 27, 1820. P. O. Address, Niles, Mich. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

- I. JAMES A. GRIMES, telegraph operator, born at Owego, N. Y., Sept. 28, 1843. Married, April 10, 1867, Rachel D. Gratewell, daughter of Frederick J. Gratewell and Dora Fritz, born at Wurtemberg, Germany, Jan. 3, 1845. Enlisted during late war in 6th Michigan Regiment Infantry, and was promoted with whole regiment to Heavy Artillery. P. O. Address, Niles, Michigan. The children, all born at Niles, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. FREDDIE F. GRIMES, born Feb. 20, 1868 ; died April 24, 1872.
2. WILLIE G. GRIMES, born Jan. 30, 1870.
3. LAURA E. GRIMES, born Dec. 27, 1872.
4. GEORGIE H. GRIMES, born Jan. 10, 1874.
5. MELLIE L. GRIMES, born Dec. 30, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

2. CHARLOTTE E. R. GRIMES, born at Hemingville, N. Y., June 24, 1845 ; died August 12, 1847.
3. LILLIE S. GRIMES, born at Pinckney, Mich., April 15, 1850.
4. EVA F. GRIMES, born at Pinckney, Mich., Feb. 15, 1853. Married, Sept. 27, 1871, John J. Osborne, dealer in pianos and organs, son of John Osborne and Mary Van Loon, born at South Ontario, Canada, Feb. 26, 1839. P. O. Address, Niles, Mich. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. BUENA VISTA OSBORNE, born at Niles, Mich., Feb. 17, 1873.

Eighth Generation.

5. WILLIAM L. F. GRIMES, student, and
6. LINA JESSIE GRIMES, twins, born at Niles, Mich., May 22, 1856. Lina Jessie died Oct. 19, 1857.
7. FRANK R. GRIMES, student, born at Niles, Mich., Dec. 26, 1858.

Seventh Generation.

2. JAMES WILKES FORSHEE, express messenger, born at Monroe, N. Y., April 8, 1822. Married, August 1, 1843, Mary A. Loomis, daughter of Don Alonzo Loomis and Harriet Hubbard, born at Great Barrington, Mass., July 1, 1822. The wife died Dec. 25, 1852. The husband's address is Russell House, Detroit, Mich. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. SARAH E. FORSHEE, born at Unadilla, Mich., June 5, 1844. Married, March 18, 1861, John K. Apted, grocer, son of James Apted and Elizabeth Kindell, born at Croydon, County Surrey, England, Sept. 20, 1834. P. O. Address, Niles, Mich. The children, all born at Niles, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. WILLIAM M. APTEd, born May 7, 1862.
2. NELLIE APTEd, born May 10, 1864.
3. ARTHUR E. APTEd, born Feb. 20, 1867.
4. EUGENE A. APTEd, born July 15, 1869.
5. JAMES FORSHEE APTEd, born Aug. 16, 1871.

Eighth Generation.

2. CHARLOTTE L. FORSHEE, born at Unadilla, Mich., July 6, 1848. Married, June 12, 1868, James M. Wausor, merchant tailor, son of Leonard L. Wausor and Rhoda Baker, born at Glen Cove, L. I., Aug. 29, 1833. P. O. Address, Glen Cove, L. I. The children, all born at Glen Cove, L. I., are :

Ninth Generation.

1. SEMER HYDE WAUSOR, born Aug. 12, 1870.
2. EMELINE HYDE WAUSOR, born May 30, 1872.
3. CORNELIA LOUISA WAUSOR, born July 23, 1874.

Eighth Generation.

3. EMELINE FORSHEE, born at Unadilla, Mich., July 22, 1849. Married, Jan. 3, 1871, Walter O. Beebe, ornamental painter and designer, son of G. F. Beebe and Elizabeth Dayton, born at Belmont, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1839. P. O. Address, Belmont, Alleghany County, N. Y. The children, all born at Belmont, N. Y., are :

Ninth Generation.

1. MYRTLE EULELIA BEEBE, born Aug. 9, 1872.
2. CLARENCE MELVILLE BEEBE, born Aug. 4, 1873.
3. ARTHUR DICKINSON BEEBE, born, Aug. 14, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

4. HARRIET FORSHEE, born at Hudson's Mills, Mich., March 4, 1852. Married, Dec. 25, 1871, Mandell Wells, farmer, son of Ralph Wells and Mercy Clark, born at Embden, Me., Jan. 31, 1844. The husband served during the late war in Company A, 28th Maine Infantry. P. O. Address, Berrien Springs, Mich. The children, born at Oro-noko, Mich., are :

Ninth Generation.

1. JAMES FORSHEE WELLS, born Dec. 9, 1872.
2. HATTIE MAY WELLS, born Dec. 20, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

3. ELIZABETH FORSHEE, born at Monroe, N. Y., Aug. 25, 1824. Married, April 25, 1849, Moses Y. Hood, dry-goods merchant, born Nov. 29, 1824. The wife died June 23, 1850, and the husband in 1864. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. HENRY HOOD, born at Pinckney, Livingston County, Mich., March 9, 1850. P. O. Address, Chicago, Ill.

Seventh Generation.

4. ELEANOR FORSHEE, born at Monroe, N. Y., June 18, 1826. Married, Jan. 14, 1850, David H. Waite, farmer, son of Benjamin Waite and Polly Whedon, born at Aurelius, Cayuga County, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1813. The wife died June 18, 1853. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. DAVID E. WAITE, farmer, born at Putnam, Mich., June 7, 1853. P. O. Address, Dexter, Mich.

Seventh Generation.

5. EMELINE H. FORSHEE, born at Salisbury Mills, N. Y., Feb. 14, 1829. Married, April 26, 1852, Cornelius G. Conover, Attorney and Coun-

seller at law, and Clerk in the Treasury Department, born at Dryden, Tompkins County, N. Y., Nov. 13, 1826. The husband was in the 1st Indiana Heavy Artillery, Company D, in the late war. P. O. Address, 909 Sixteenth street, Washington, D. C. No child.

6. CHARLOTTE FORSHEE, born at Salisbury Mills, N. Y., Sept. 19, 1830; died Aug. 16, 1847.
7. REUBEN V. A. FORSHEE, born at Salisbury Mills, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1832; died Feb. 22, 1844.
8. LORETTA W. FORSHEE, born at Salisbury Mills, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1834. Married, Sept. 2, 1858, Frederick Mitchell, Jr., foreman of Adams and Westlake Manufacturing Co., son of Marx Frederick Mitchell and Magdeline Killian, born at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, Sept. 27, 1832. P. O. Address, first door south of 137 W. Twenty-sixth street, Chicago, Ill. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. CHARLIE IRVING MITCHELL, born at Niles, Mich., Dec. 30, 1859.
2. LOTTIE ESTELLA MITCHELL, born at Niles, Mich., April 20, 1862.
3. FLORENCE LILLIES MITCHELL, born at Niles, Mich., Feb. 10, 1866.
4. SARAH EMELINE MITCHELL, born at Chicago, Ill., March 1, 1873.
5. FREDERICK WILLIAM MITCHELL, born at Chicago, Ill., Aug. 22, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

9. WILLIAM A. FORSHEE, farmer, born at Salisbury Mills, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1836. P. O. Address, St. Paul, Minn.
10. BARNARD V. FORSHEE, carpenter and joiner, born at Salisbury Mills, N. Y., April 22, 1839. Married, March 23, 1861, Louisa M. Easterly, daughter of Martin Easterly and Elizabeth Halstead, born at Gouverneur, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., June 17, 1834; was a member of Company M, 4th Mich. Cavalry, in the late war, and afterwards of Company H, 30th Infantry. P. O. Address, Niles, Mich. The children, both born at Niles, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. LIZZIE A. FORSHEE, born June 15, 1862.
2. ISAAC M. FORSHEE, born Oct. 31, 1872.

Seventh Generation.

11. HENRY B. FORSHEE, born at Richford, N. Y., April 29, 1841; died Dec. 5, 1845.

Sixth Child.

Sixth Generation.

- VI. ABRAHAM FORSHEE, farmer and drover, born in Franklin Township, Bergen Co., N. J., Aug. 18, 1800. Married, Jan. 4, 1823, Hannah Halstead, daughter of Isaac Halstead and Elizabeth Secor, born at Monroe, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1802. The wife died June 12, 1865. The husband's address is Watkins, N. Y. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. ANN ELIZA FORSHEE, born Nov. 30, 1823. Married, March 12, 1843, Gamaliel Townsend, farmer, born at Monroe, N. Y. The husband is supposed to be dead. The wife died Nov. 10, 1852. One child:

Eighth Generation.

1. ALICE H. TOWNSEND, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., Aug. 8, 1844; died Oct. 9, 1850.

Seventh Generation.

2. BARNARD FORSHEE, farmer, born at Monroe, N. Y., Dec. 29, 1825. Went to sea July 6, 1845. His father afterwards received a letter from him, dated Manilla, Philippine Islands, July 14, 1847. Has never been heard from since.
3. MARY FORSHEE, born at Monroe, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1827. Married, Sept. 5, 1849, I. Vanderveer Culver, jeweler, son of Thomas Culver and Anna Fulkerson, born at Havana, N. Y., Jan. 4, 1825. P. O. Address, Vineland, N. J. The children are:

Eighth Generation.

1. BYRON B. CULVER, jeweler, born at Monterey, N. Y., June 12, 1850.
2. CARRIE ADELL CULVER, born at Bath, N. Y., July 10, 1857.

Seventh Generation.

4. ISAAC FORSHEE, clerk, born at Monroe, N. Y., Feb. 4, 1830; died Nov. 16, 1850.
5. ROBERT D. FORSHEE, farmer, born at Monroe, N. Y., March 17, 1832. Married, Feb. 25, 1855, Mary Bradner, daughter of James Bradner and Clarissa Getty, born at Goshen, N. Y., March 27, 1836. P. O. Address, Pine Grove, N. Y. The children, both born at Pine Grove, are:

Eighth Generation.

1. EDSON FORSHEE, born Sept. 5, 1856.
2. JAMES B. FORSHEE, born Feb. 29, 1860; died May 16, 1860.

Seventh Generation.

6. ANDREW J. FORSHEE, house joiner, born at Monroe, N. Y., Oct. 20, 1834. Married, Feb. 26, 1861, Eliza Damoth, daughter of Marcus Damoth and Phebe P. Waters, born at Reading, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1841. P. O. Address, Watkins, N. Y. One child:

Eighth Generation.

1. ALICE FORSHEE, born at Bradford, N. Y., Dec. 14, 1861.

Seventh Generation.

7. WILLIAM FORSHEE, born at Tyrone, N. Y., Aug. 4, 1836; died Sept. 30, 1836.

*Seventh Child.***Sixth Generation.**

VII. MARY FORSHEE, born at Warwick, Dec. 9, 1802. Married, March 20, 1819, Jacob Lewis, farmer, son of Isaac Lewis and Hannah Gallo-way, born in Orange Co., N. Y., Nov. 2, 1798. The husband died Sept. 28, 1867, and the wife Dec. 9, 1871. The children were :

Seventh Generation.

1. ISAAC LEWIS, farmer, born in Orange Co., N. Y., Dec. 16, 1819. Married, Oct. 25, 1846, Abigail Rowley, daughter of John Rowley and Phebe Hase, born in Steuben Co., N. Y., March 31, 1829. P. O. Address, Sugar Hill, N. Y. One child, born in Orange Co., N. Y. :

Eighth Generation.

1. JOHN J. LEWIS, born March 28, 1869.

Seventh Generation.

2. BARNARD LEWIS, farmer, born in Orange Co., N. Y., Feb. 8, 1822 ; died March 27, 1846.
3. HANNAH LEWIS, born in Orange Co., N. Y., Aug. 28, 1824 ; died Sept. 23, 1824.
4. HANNAH ANN LEWIS, born in Orange Co., N. Y., Nov. 25, 1825 ; died July 27, 1834.
5. MARTHA LEWIS, born in Steuben Co., N. Y., Aug. 25, 1828. Married, Sept. 1, 1847, Niles W. Payne, son of Harlowe Payne and Anthy McColister, born at Newfield, N. Y., Aug. 16, 1822. P. O. Address, Sugar Hill, N. Y. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. LEROY L. PAYNE, born in Schuyler Co., N. Y., March 14, 1852.

Seventh Generation.

6. THOMAS LEWIS, born in Steuben Co., N. Y., June 14, 1831. Married, Dec. 28, 1854, Martha Haring, daughter of Cornelius Haring and Mary Johnson, born at Steuben Co., N. Y., May 25, 1839. P. O. Address, Townsend, N. Y. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. LEON H. LEWIS, born in Schuyler Co., N. Y., Jan. 3, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

7. JULIA LEWIS, born in Steuben Co., N. Y., Nov. 11, 1833. Married, Jan. 25, 1853, Elisha Hill, son of Ezra Hill and Lucy Perkins, born in Steuben Co., N. Y., March 3, 1822. P. O. Address, Tyrone, N. Y. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. FRANCELIA HILL, born in Schuyler Co., June 15, 1857.

Seventh Generation.

8. PETER LEWIS, farmer, born in Steuben Co., N. Y., July 5, 1836. Married, Aug. 20, 1859, Hannah Hill, daughter of Ezra Hill and Lucy Perkins, born at Tyrone, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1840. P. O. Address, Hudson, Wis. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. JULIAN LEWIS, born in Schuyler Co., N. Y., July 26, 1860.
2. FRANK LEWIS, born at Hudson, Wis., July 22, 1862.

Seventh Generation.

9. MARY LEWIS, born in Steuben Co., N. Y., July 23, 1840. Married, July 28, 1863, Monroe B. Bates, farmer, son of Ira Bates and Fanny Patrick, born in Chemung Co., N. Y., Dec. 31, 1835. P. O. Address, Sugar Hill, N. Y. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. JACOB L. BATES, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., March 31, 1867.

*Eighth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- VIII. HANNAH FORSHEE, born at Warwick, July 18, 1805. Married, Feb. 25, 1824, Samuel S. Bloom, farmer, son of Peter C. Bloom and Elizabeth Prindall, born at Goshen, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1799. The husband died Jan. 31, 1862, and the wife April 5, 1868. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. WILLIAM N. BLOOM, farmer, born at Highland Mills, N. Y., May 29, 1825. Married, Dec. 27, 1845, Delia Williams, daughter of Henry J. Williams and Jane Barnhart, born at Marlborough, Ulster Co., N. Y., March 5, 1833. P. O. Address, Patterson, Putnam Co., N. Y. No child.
2. ANN ELIZA BLOOM, born at Highland Mills, N. Y., Oct. 11, 1826; died Oct. 20, 1826.
3. MARTHA ANN BLOOM, born in New York City, Nov. 16, 1827. Married, Oct. 4, 1848, Nathaniel D. Bush, architect, born in Orange Co., N. Y. The wife died March 1, 1867; and the husband's address is 260 Seventeenth street, Brooklyn, N. Y. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. HOWARD S. BUSH, architect, born in New York City, Aug. 21, 1849. Married, Jan. 11, 1876, Jennie A. Condell, daughter of Wm. Condell and Henrietta Mayou, born in New York City, Nov. 5, 1852. Address, 56 Wall street, office of E. T. Potter, architect.
2. EMMA A. BUSH, born in New York City, Aug. 23, 1851. Married, Oct. 15, 1872, Joseph F. Burrill, real estate broker, son of John Burrill and Emily E. Hook, born at Somerville, Mass., Sept. 25, 1849. P. O. Address, 254 Thirteenth street, South Brooklyn, N. Y. The children, both born in Brooklyn, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. JOSEPH BURRILL, born Aug. 15, 1873.
2. GEORGE BURRILL, born Sept. 4, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

3. WESLEY C. BUSH, builder, born in New York City, Oct. 31, 1853.
4. SAMUEL G. BUSH, builder, born in New York City, Aug. 17, 1855.
5. MARTHA A. BUSH, born in New York City, Dec. 5, 1857; died July 13, 1858.
6. ALBERT H. BUSH, born in New York City, July 1, 1859; died March 13, 1862.
7. GEORGE W. BUSH, and
8. MARTHA M. BUSH, twins, born in New York City, July 27, 1863.
9. PETER BUSH, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 2, 1865; died July 7, 1866.
10. HENRIETTA B. BUSH, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., May 6, 1866.

Seventh Generation.

4. ELIZA BLOOM, born in New York City, July 11, 1829. Married, March 15, 1866, John Huey, farmer, son of Daniel Huey and Mary Brown, born in County Tyrone, Ireland, July 15, 1807 (see Martha A. Webb under Fourth Child). P. O. Address, Pine Grove, N. Y. The children, both born at Pine Grove, N. Y., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. LULIA B. HUEY, born Jan. 8, 1867.
2. HERBERT W. HUEY, born Jan. 4, 1870; died March 6, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

5. MARIETTA BLOOM, born in New York City, Jan. 11, 1833; died Aug. 6, 1834.
6. CATHARINE BLOOM, born in New York City, Aug. 17, 1835. Married, April 15, 1874, Thomas Shepard, book-keeper, son of John Shepard and Jane Maria Labagh, born in New York City, April 11, 1823. P. O. Address, Jersey City, N. J. No child.
7. SAMUEL S. BLOOM, Jr., born in New York City, April 28, 1838; died Feb. 18, 1841.
8. ELLEN BLOOM, born in Jersey City, N. J., July 14, 1841. Married, Jan. 4, 1860, Archibald Campbell, truckman, son of Peter Campbell and Christina Sinclair, born in Jersey City, N. J., Aug. 17, 1827. P. O. Address, 305 Monmouth street, Jersey City, N. J. The children, all born in Jersey City, N. J., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, Jr., born Aug. 19, 1861; died Sept. 23, 1865.
2. WILLIAM B. CAMPBELL, born Oct. 1, 1863.
3. NEIL CAMPBELL, born April 23, 1866.
4. CLARENCE A. CAMPBELL, born May 22, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

9. GEORGE BLOOM, expressman, born at Turner's, N. Y., April 27, 1844. P. O. Address, Jersey City, N. J.

10. MARY L. BLOOM, born at Turner's, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1847. Married, Dec. 29, 1868, Capt. Joseph A. Cranmer, son of Joseph Cranmer and Emeline Jones, born in Jersey City, N. J., Dec. 24, 1834. P. O. Address, Jersey City, N. J. One child:

Eighth Generation.

1. JOSIE A. CRANMER, born in Jersey City, N. J., Oct. 15, 1869.

Ninth Child.

Sixth Generation.

- IX. MARTHA SAYER FORSHEE, born at Monroe, N. Y., Sept. 11, 1808. Married, April 22, 1847, James Magie, farmer, son of John Magie and Sarah Vanderbilt, born at Clarkstown, N. Y., Jan. 23, 1795. The husband died April 27, 1857; and the wife's address is 1319 Vine street, Philadelphia. No child.

Tenth Child.

Sixth Generation.

- X. BARNARD FORSHEE, farmer, born at Monroe, N. Y., March 4, 1811. Married, Oct. 29, 1834, Eliza McKelvy, daughter of John McKelvy and Charity Cooper, born at Monroe, N. Y., July 31, 1811. The husband was struck and killed by the cars while walking on the track between Monroe and Turner's, Orange Co., N. Y., Nov. 10, 1864. The wife's address is 138 Second Avenue, New York City. The descendants are:

Seventh Generation.

1. JOHN M. FORSHEE, M.D., born at Monroe, N. Y., Nov. 20, 1836; died Nov. 25, 1862. Was physician and surgeon on board the Aspinwall Steamer "Northern Light" more than two years. In Sept., 1861, joined the 11th New York Volunteers—1st Fire Zouaves—as Assistant Surgeon. In March, 1862, he was ordered to the Hospital at Fortress Monroe as 1st Assistant Surgeon. In June, 1862, was appointed Surgeon of the 66th New York Volunteers, and so continued till his death. He came home on sick leave and died Nov. 25, 1862. He was a very promising young man.
2. CHARRIE A. FORSHEE, born at Monroe, N. Y., May 30, 1839. P. O. Address, 138 Second Avenue, New York.
3. SUSAN M. FORSHEE, born at Monroe, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1841. Married, Feb. 24, 1864, Ananias B. Hulse, auctioneer, son of Alfred P. Hulse and Harriet C. Tuthill, born at Blooming Grove, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1830. P. O. Address, Monroe, N. Y. The children, all born at Monroe, are:

Eighth Generation.

1. ALFRED PRESTON HULSE, born Dec. 31, 1864.
2. ELIZA FORSHEE HULSE, born April 29, 1868.
3. HATTIE CHATFIELD HULSE, born May 23, 1870.

*Eleventh Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- XI. CORNELIUS FORSHEE, retired from business, born at Monroe, N. Y., July 17, 1815. Married, June 23, 1847, Anna M. Jackson, daughter of Seth S. Jackson and Jane Brown, born in Chester County, Penn., May 28, 1828. Both are living. P. O. Address, 1319 Vine street, Philadelphia, Pa. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. WILLIAM SIMPSON FORSHEE, book publisher, born in Philadelphia, Sept. 3, 1848. P. O. Address, Cincinnati, Ohio.
2. JAMES MAGIE FORSHEE, merchandise broker, born in Philadelphia, Feb. 21, 1850. Married, Oct. 3, 1870, Sallie Kinnier, daughter of James Kinnier and Anna Campbell, born at Germantown, Pa., Feb. 15, 1850. P. O. Address, Wilmington, N. C. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. BERTHA FORSHEE, born in Philadelphia, Sept. 17, 1871.
2. ANNA K. FORSHEE, born in Wilmington, N. C., July 18, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

3. ROGER BROWN FORSHEE, born in Philadelphia, June 23, 1853 ; died July 26, 1853.
4. EUGENE FORSHEE, shipping business, born in Philadelphia, July 19, 1857 ; died Feb. 22, 1876.

SEVENTH LINE.

THROUGH CORNELIUS FORSHEE AND ELIZABETH COLE.

Sixth American-born Generation.

First Child.—REBECCA FORSHEE, married BENJAMIN SAYER.

Second Child.—ISAAC FORSHEE, married ELIZABETH NEWMAN.

Third Child.—JOHN FORSHEE, married SALLY MINTURN.

Fourth Child.—DAVID FORSHEE, married MARIA BENEDICT.

Fifth Child.—ABRAHAM FORSHEE, married SALLY MAGIE.

Sixth Child.—DANIEL FORSHEE, married CATHARINE R. GAMBEE.

Seventh Child.—MAGDALEN FORSHEE, married STEPHEN H. BENJAMIN.

Eighth Child.—WILLIAM FORSHEE, married MARGARET HARING.

Ninth Child.—CATHARINE ELIZABETH FORSHEE, married GARRIT POST
WELLING.

DESCENDANTS OF
CORNELIUS FORSHEE AND ELIZABETH COLE

First Child.

Sixth Generation.

- I. REBECCA FORSHEE, born in Franklin Township, N. J., June 25, 1796. Married, Dec. 6, 1817, Benjamin Sayer, farmer, son of Daniel Sayer and Lydia Burt, born at Warwick, N. Y., April 29, 1791. The wife died June 9, 1858, and the husband Oct. 6, 1874. The children, all born at Warwick, N. Y., are :

Seventh Generation.

1. JOHN LATHROP SAYER, farmer, born June 18, 1819. Married, Oct. 23, 1844, Sarah Ann Bennett, daughter of Peter Bennett and Margaret Horton, born at Bellvale, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1821. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y. The children, all born at Warwick, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. BENJAMIN H. SAYER, born Nov. 11, 1845 ; died July 29, 1846.
2. GEORGE W. SAYER, farmer, born July 10, 1847. Married, Oct. 29, 1867, Elizabeth Benedict, daughter of John G. Benedict and Sarah E. Bigsbee, born at Warwick, Oct. 29, 1849. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y. One child, born at Warwick :

Ninth Generation.

- I. WILLIAM SAYER, born July 9, 1873.

Eighth Generation.

3. BENJAMIN Y. SAYER, born July 8, 1849 ; died Feb. 13, 1859.
4. LIZZIE SAYER, born Sept. 10, 1853 ; died Aug. 31, 1856.
5. PETER B. SAYER, born Nov. 3, 1857 ; died March 2, 1859.
6. BENJAMIN B. SAYER, born March 11, 1859. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y.
7. NATTIE W. SAYER, born Feb. 10, 1861 ; died April 17, 1864.
8. MARY E. SAYER, born July 27, 1863 ; died Nov. 17, 1863.
9. LILLIE SAYER, born Aug. 28, 1865 ; died Sept. 10, 1865.

Seventh Generation.

2. WILLIAM ELLISON SAYER, born Sept. 17, 1821. Married, Dec. 21, 1843, Mary Ann Brook, daughter of James Brook and Mary Walton, born in Orange County, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1821. The wife died April 20, 1876. P. O. Address of father and descendants, Warwick, N. Y. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. MARY EVA SAYER, born at Bellvale, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1844.
2. MARTHA SAYER, born at Bellvale, N. Y., May 26, 1849. Married, Dec. 21, 1868, Joel Henry Crissey, farmer, son of George A. Crissey and Mary Elizabeth Forshee, born at Warwick, Nov. 10, 1841. The marriage of Martha Sayer was celebrated on the twenty-fifth anniversary of her parents' marriage. (See under "Fourth Child" also for this family. Joel Henry Crissey and Martha Sayer are second cousins, their Forshee grandparents being brother and sister.) The children, both born at Warwick, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. ELIZABETH AUGUSTA CRISSEY, born Nov. 6, 1869.
2. GENEVIEVE MAY CRISSEY, born Jan. 16, 1876.

Eighth Generation.

3. WILLIAM BENJAMIN SAYER, born at Warwick, N. Y., March 14, 1866.

Seventh Generation.

3. MARY ELIZABETH SAYER, born Jan. 19, 1824. Married, Dec. 31, 1846, Benjamin Coe Burt, farmer, son of Benjamin Burt and Elizabeth Ketchum, born at Bellvale, N. Y., March 1, 1819. The wife died May 19, 1859. The husband's address is Keokuk, Iowa. The children, all except the second, born at Primrose, Lee County, Iowa, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. SAYER B. BURT, born June 25, 1848 ; died June 26, 1848.
2. EDWARD BURT, born at Warwick, N. Y., July 23, 1849 ; died March 8, 1852.
3. WARWICK BURT, born Feb. 18, 1853 ; died Jan. 26, 1854.
4. DICK BURT, born April 1, 1855 ; died Aug. 8, 1855.
5. JESSIE BURT, born July 17, 1856. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y.
6. IDA BURT, born April 21, 1859 ; died Sept. 5, 1859.

Seventh Generation.

4. HANNAH SAYER, born Sept. 20, 1825. Married, Aug. 26, 1846, Thomas Burt, farmer and President of Warwick Savings Bank, son of Benjamin Burt and Elizabeth Ketchum, born at Bellvale, N. Y., Jan. 5, 1821. P. O. Address of parents and living children, Warwick, N. Y. The children, all born at Bellvale, N. Y., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ELIZABETH BURT, born Jan. 5, 1848.
2. CORDELIA BURT, born March 18, 1851.
3. JOHN DIX BURT, born June 26, 1853 ; died April 12, 1854.
4. LYDIA BURT, born Aug. 24, 1855.
5. ANNIE BURT, born Aug. 9, 1858.

Seventh Generation.

5. LYDIA SAYER, M.D., born Dec. 20, 1827. Married, July 27, 1856, John W. Hasbrouck, editor and printer, son of Richard M. Hasbrouck

and Mary Johnson, born at Woodstock, Ulster County, N. Y., Nov. 20, 1821. P. O. Address of parents and children, Middletown, N. Y. The children, all born at Middletown, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. DAISY HASBROUCK, born March 30, 1857 ; died Feb. 8, 1860.
2. SAYER HASBROUCK, born June 3, 1860.
3. BURT HASBROUCK, born Sept. 3, 1862.

Seventh Generation.

6. ANN ELIZA SAYER, born May 23, 1830. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y.
7. DANIEL FORSHEE SAYER, born Feb. 17, 1833 ; died March 2, 1855.
8. SARAH CATHARINE SAYER, born Aug. 25, 1835. Married, Nov. 3, 1858, Darius Fancher, farmer, son of Elias Fancher and Sarah Jones, born at Warwick, N. Y., March 22, 1836. P. O. Address of parents and children, Warwick, N. Y. The children, all born at Warwick, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. EDWIN FANCHER, born April 22, 1860.
2. SAYER FANCHER, born Feb. 27, 1862.
3. CLINTON WHEELER FANCHER, born June 4, 1865.
4. FRANK FANCHER, born Nov. 27, 1868.
5. LILLIE FANCHER, born May 31, 1873.

Second Child.

Sixth Generation.

- II. ISAAC FORSHEE, formerly farmer and blacksmith, but now retired, born in Franklin Township, N. J., March 6, 1798. Married, Aug. 31, 1817, Elizabeth Newman, daughter of — Newman and Sally Chandler, born at Bellvale, N. Y., March 22, 1798. The wife died Sept. 29, 1872. The husband's address is McGrawville, N. Y. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. ABRAHAM FORSHEE, born and died at Bellvale, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1818.
2. JOHN FORSHEE, born and died October, 1819.
3. WILLIAM HENRY FORSHEE, born at Warwick. Sept. 3, 1820 ; died Oct. 21, 1822.
4. CORNELIUS FORSHEE, farmer, born at Bellvale, N. Y., March 9, 1823. Married, Jan. 5, 1845, Julia Dunbar, daughter of James Dunbar and Elizabeth Stanton, born at Steuben, Oneida County, N. Y., June 9, 1824. P. O. Address, McGrawville, N. Y. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. An infant, unnamed, born and died June 11, 1853.

Seventh Generation.

5. WILLIAM HARRISON FORSHEE, farmer, born at Bellvale, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1825. Married, Feb. 16, 1849, Cynthia Shoales, daughter of

Stephen Shoales and Sally Tiffany, born at Plymouth, Chenango Co., N. Y., Feb. 24, 1828. The husband died June 25, 1860, and the wife, Jan. 6, 1875. The children, born at McGrawville, N. Y., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. MARY L. FORSHEE, born May 27, 1850. Married, Oct. 13, 1868, Ethruel B. Grannis, painter, son of David Grannis and Hopy Brooks, born at Homer, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1837. P. O. Address, Cortland, N. Y. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. A daughter, unnamed as yet, born June 14, 1876.

Eighth Generation.

2. FRANK P. FORSHEE, farmer, born June 12, 1853. P. O. Address, McGrawville, N. Y.
3. SARAH E. FORSHEE, born Dec. 7, 1857 ; died March 27, 1863.

Seventh Generation.

6. ISAAC AUGUSTUS FORSHEE, blacksmith, born at Bellvale, N. Y., March 27, 1829. Married—first—May 12, 1858, Elizabeth M. Dodge, daughter of Artemus Dodge and Nancy Wattles, born at Cincinnati, N. Y., March 25, 1827 ; died Sept. 18, 1864. Married—second—Nov. 21, 1865, Elmira B. Sweet, daughter of M. M. Sweet and Bathsheba Vandeline, born at McGrawville, N. Y., July 6, 1839. P. O. Address, McGrawville, N. Y. The children, born at McGrawville, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. HATTIE FORSHEE, born June 11, 1859.
2. FRANKLIN H. FORSHEE, born Aug. 8, 1866.

Seventh Generation.

7. PROSPER FORSHEE, born at McGrawville, N. Y., Nov. —, 1834, and died when about two weeks old.
8. WALTER FORSHEE, tinman and inventor, and
9. GODFREY FORSHEE, twins, born at McGrawville, Dec. 22, 1838. Godfrey died on the day of his birth. Walter's P. O. Address is Marathon, N. Y.

Third Child.

Sixth Generation.

- III. JOHN FORSHEE, born in Franklin Township, N. J., April 10, 1800. Married, Feb. 24, 1825, Sally Minturn, daughter of Joseph Minturn and Sally Bradner, born at Warwick, N. Y., Feb. 28, 1809. The husband died March 31, 1847. The wife's address is Bellvale, N. Y. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. A son, unnamed, born Oct. 17, 1826 ; died Oct. 25, 1826.
2. JOHN COLE FORSHEE, carpenter and builder, born at Bellvale, N. Y.,

Feb. 6, 1828. Married, Jan. 30, 1861, Sarah C. Gould, daughter of Stephen S. Gould and Sarah Van Houten, and widow of Aaron J. Brush, born at Paterson, N. J., July 23, 1831. The husband served during the late war in Co. B, 26th N. J. Vols. P. O. Address, 34 Arch street, Newark, N. J. No child.

3. JOSEPH M. FORSHEE, carpenter and builder, born at Bellvale, N. Y., April 25, 1830. Married, Feb. 20, 1851, Harriet F. Polleys, daughter of Thomas Polleys and Mary Sargent, born at Tonawanda, Pa., March 3, 1829. P. O. Address, 85 Warren street, Newark, N. J. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation

1. WILLIAM P. FORSHEE, born at Bellvale, N. Y., March 1, 1852. Married, Dec. 30, 1871, Julia A. Keyser, born Nov. 6, 1853. He died July 3, 1876. P. O. Address of the wife, 5½ Jones street, Newark, N. J. The children are :

Ninth Generation.

1. WILLIAM H. FORSHEE, born at Newark, N. J., Dec. 27, 1872.
2. JOSEPH FORSHEE, born at Newark, N. J., June 26, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

4. SARAH E. FORSHEE, born at Bellvale, N. Y., April 9, 1832. Married, Feb. 21, 1849, Washington Wood, farmer, son of Daniel Wood and Esther Buckbee, born near Warwick, N. Y., April 29, 1826. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y. The children, all born at Warwick, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ALVAH B. WOOD, architect, born April 21, 1850. Married, Dec. 23, 1874, Mrs. Ella B. Rutter, widow, daughter of Lafayette Potter and Estella Ellison, born at Ithaca, N. Y., March 6, 1855. P. O. Address, Ithaca, N. Y. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. FANNIE E. WOOD, born at Ithaca, N. Y., June 17, 1876.

Eighth Generation.

2. HORACE K. WOOD, merchant, born Oct. 4, 1852. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y.
3. ANNA FORSHEE WOOD, born Oct. 6, 1854. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y.
4. CLARA E. WOOD, born July 29, 1856. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y.
5. FANNIE J. WOOD, born Oct. 12, 1866. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

5. ANNA FORSHEE, born at Bellvale, N. Y., Feb. 15, 1834. Married, Feb. 5, 1852, Edward Francisco, farmer, son of William D. Francisco and Maria Ellsworth, born at Pompton Plains, N. J., Jan. 5, 1826. The wife died June 10, 1854, and the husband's address is Little Falls, N. J. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. JOHN WILLIAM FRANCISCO, civil-engineer and surveyor, born at Bellvale, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1852. Married, Oct. 26, 1874, Addie Taylor, daughter of Oliver H. Taylor and Harriet Hedden, born at Irvington, Essex Co., N. J., June 8, 1852. P. O. Address, 443 Broad street, Newark, N. J. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. MINNIE FRANCISCO, born July 8, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

6. JANE FORSHEE, born at Bellvale, N. Y., Oct. 25, 1836. Married, March 11, 1857, James H. Bertholf, farmer, son of James W. Bertholf and Jane Clark, born near Warwick, June 14, 1833; died Dec. 8, 1862; was a member of Co. D, 124th N. Y. S. V., in the late war. The wife's and children's address is Warwick, N. Y. The children, born at Warwick, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. MARY EMMA BERTHOLF, born Aug. 11, 1858.
2. JANE HENRIETTIE BERTHOLF, born Dec. 8, 1862.

Seventh Generation.

7. EMILY FORSHEE, born at Bellvale, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1838. Married, —first—Jan. 28, 1857, Cornelius Forshee Smith, hardware merchant, son of James P. Smith and Julia Bradner, born at Victory, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1834; died March 5, 1859. Married—second—Oct. 1, 1862, James T. Manroe, son of Reede Manroe and Nancy Hadden, born at Sennet, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1832. P. O. Address of parents and children, Victory, N. Y. The children, all born at Victory, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ELLA SMITH, born Aug. 27, 1858.
2. HATTIE N. MANROE, born Jan. 9, 1864.
3. JOHN FORSHEE MANROE, born Nov. 8, 1865.
4. REEDE MANROE, born Jan. 23, 1868.
5. GERTIE M. MANROE, born March 22, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

8. CAROLINE FORSHEE, born at Bellvale, N. Y., March 20, 1841; died June 10, 1843.
9. ABRAHAM C. FORSHEE, carpenter, born at Bellvale, N. Y., March 25, 1843; died July 10, 1866. Was a member of Co. D., 124th Regiment New York State Volunteers, in the late war. Was wounded at the battle of Chancellorsville, and transferred to the invalid corps at Washington.
10. MARY CATHARINE FORSHEE, born at Bellvale, N. Y., Jan. 27, 1845. Married, Dec. 1, 1864, David C. Quick, telegraph operator and ticket agent, son of Wm. H. Quick and Rebecca Ford, born at Franklin, N. J., May, 16, 1836; died Oct. 4, 1867. The wife died March 18, 1874. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. MINNIE QUICK, born at Warwick, N. Y., Dec. 18, 1865. P. O. Address, Port Jervis, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

11. JAMES HENRY FORSHEE, carpenter and builder, born at Bellvale, N. Y., Sept. 11, 1847. Married, March 15, 1868, Hannah Monell, daughter of Samuel Monell and Mary D. Bennett, born at Bellvale, N. Y., Oct. 17, 1850. P. O. Address, Bellvale, N. Y. The children, all born at Bellvale, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. JOHN FORSHEE, born Jan. 19, 1869.
2. ABRAHAM C. FORSHEE, born June 3, 1870.
3. SAMUEL M. FORSHEE, born March 16, 1873.
4. FRANK WILBUR FORSHEE, born May 30, 1876.

Fourth Child.

Sixth Generation.

- IV. DAVID FORSHEE, born at Warwick, Feb. 18, 1802. Baptized at Kakiat, May 2, 1802 (the only child of Cornelius Forshee and Elizabeth Cole whose baptism I can find. Probably the first five children, or at least the first four, were baptized. The mother, Elizabeth Cole, united upon profession, with the Baptist Church at Warwick, May 3, 1805, and of course the later children were not baptized in infancy). Married, Dec. 12, 1820, Maria Benedict, daughter of Capt. James Benedict and Mary Wheeler, born at Warwick, N. Y., May 7, 1800. She died Aug. 10, 1851. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. MARY ELIZABETH FORSHEE, born at Warwick, N. Y., Dec. 15, 1821. Married, Nov. 11, 1840, George A. Crissey, retired from business, son of Ebenezer Crissey and Mary Vanduzer, born Feb. 14, 1817. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. JOEL HENRY CRISSEY, farmer, born at Warwick, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1841. Married, Dec. 21, 1868, Martha Sayer, daughter of William Ellison Sayer and Mary Ann Brook, born May 26, 1849. These parties are second consins, their Forshee grandparents, Rebecca and David Forshee, being sister and brother (see First Child). P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y. The children, both born at Warwick, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. ELIZABETH AUGUSTA CRISSEY, born Nov. 6, 1869.
2. GENEVIEVE MAY CRISSEY, born Jan. 16, 1876.

Eighth Generation.

2. HARRIET ELIZABETH CRISSEY, born at Warwick, June 15, 1846 ; died Sept. 2, 1856.

3. MIDA FORSHEE CRISSEY, born at Warwick, Sept. 2, 1851. Married, March 4, 1875, Theodore L. Lutkins, Jr., importer of leather, son of Theodore L. Lutkins and Annie E. Ackerman, born at Jersey City, N. J., Nov. 3, 1852. P. O. Address, 564 Carlton Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Fifth Child.

Sixth Generation.

- V. ABRAHAM FORSHEE, born at Warwick, Feb. 14, 1804. Married, June 3, 1830, Sally Magie, daughter of John Magie and Sarah Vanderbilt, born at Warwick, N. Y., April 27, 1805. The husband died Feb. 4, 1864, and the wife Jan. 24, 1873. The descendants, all born at Warwick, are :

Seventh Generation.

1. SARAH MARIA FORSHEE, born Aug. 31, 1831; died Sept. 14, 1831.
2. JOHN MAGIE FORSHEE, born March 5, 1834; died Aug. 24, 1840.
3. JAMES VANDERBILT FORSHEE, born Sept. 10, 1836; died Jan. 15, 1841.
4. CORNELIUS BARNARD FORSHEE, born Dec. 28, 1838; died Jan. 13, 1841.
5. SARAH ELIZABETH FORSHEE, born Nov. 8, 1841; died March 15, 1842.
6. SALLIE ANNA FORSHEE, born Aug. 14, 1843. Married, Feb. 7, 1864, John Lansing Servin, attorney and counsellor-at-law, son of John A. Servin and Sarah Tinkey Bogert, widow of David Bogert, born at Spring Valley, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1835. The marriage ceremony was performed at the Warwick homestead, by Rev. F. H. Vanderveer, D.D., assisted by Rev. Isaac D. Cole. Mr. Servin studied at Rutgers College first, but completed his course at the New York University—graduating in 1858. Afterwards he pursued the study of law at the office of Hill, Cagger & Porter, Albany, N. Y., and at the Albany Law School, was admitted in 1859, and practised law until 1865 in New York City. Since then he was more than five years proprietor and editor of *The Warwick Advertiser*. In later years he has been living in retirement at his home in Warwick. United, in 1853, by profession, with the Second Reformed Church of New Brunswick, N. J., and is now a member of the Reformed Church at his place of residence. (See Servin Family, page 50.) P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y. The children, all born at Warwick, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ABRAHAM FORSHEE SERVIN, born Jan. 8, 1865.
2. SARAH SERVIN, born Nov. 13, 1869.
3. JOHN MAGIE SERVIN, born May 16, 1873.

Sixth Child.

Sixth Generation.

- VI. DANIEL FORSHEE, born at Warwick, Oct. 19, 1805. Married, Dec. 9, 1847, Catharine R. Gambee, daughter of Gideon Gambee and Sarah

Lemmon, born at Varick, Seneca Co., N. Y., May 16, 1823. The husband died June 14, 1860, and the wife's address is Watkins, N. Y. The children are :

Seventh Generation.

1. ABRAHAM G. FORSHEE, clerk, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., March 19, 1850 ; died July 8, 1875.
2. EDWARD B. FORSHEE, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., July 21, 1858 ; died March 12, 1859.

Seventh Child.

Sixth Generation.

VII. MAGDALEN FORSHEE, born at Warwick, Dec. 7, 1808. Married, Sept. 15, 1825, Stephen H. Benjamin, farmer and carpenter, son of James Benjamin and Phebe Cohoon, born at Blooming Grove, N. Y., March 19, 1800. The husband died Sept. 20, 1871, and the wife's address is Pine Grove, N. Y. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. CORNELIUS BENJAMIN, merchant, born at Newburgh, N. Y., Oct. 27, 1827. Married, Aug. 13, 1848, Elizabeth H. Pierson, daughter of Garria Pierson and Catharine C. Campbell, born at Union Village, Washington Co., N. Y., Jan. 11, 1829. P. O. Address, Starkey, Yates Co., N. Y. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. GARRIA PIERSON BENJAMIN, cooper, born at Reading, Schuyler Co., N. Y., Jan. 8, 1850. Married—first—April 3, 1869, Delia E. Arwine, daughter of William Arwine and P. Adams, born at Altay, N. Y., May 10, 1852 ; died Feb. 9, 1872. Married—second—May 15, 1875, Mary Hadnett, daughter of William Hadnett and S. Hountz, born at Toledo, Ohio, Jan. 8, 1850. P. O. Address, Starkey, N. Y. No child.

Seventh Generation.

2. ELIZABETH BENJAMIN, born at Newburgh, Jan. 20, 1830 ; died May 13, 1833.
3. WILLIAM HENRY BENJAMIN, farmer, born at Middle Hope, N. Y., April 22, 1832. Married, Oct. 28, 1857, Hannah M. Travis, daughter of Elisha Travis and Clara Gay, born in Putnam Co., N. Y., July 3, 1838. The husband, in the late war, served in Co. I, 107th N. Y. S. Vols. P. O. Address of parents and children, Avoca, Pottowatamie Co., Iowa. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. TRAVIS W. BENJAMIN, born at Hornby, N. Y., July 10, 1858.
2. STEPHEN ELISHA BENJAMIN, born at Hornby, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1864.
3. HARRY HOWARD BENJAMIN, born at Knox, Iowa, Jan. 6, 1866.
4. ALVIN MALLORY BENJAMIN, born at Knox, Iowa, Jan. 27, 1870.
5. CLARA M. BENJAMIN, born at Knox, Iowa, July 5, 1872.

Seventh Generation.

4. JANE H. BENJAMIN, born at Marlborough, N. Y., March 24, 1835. Married, Sept. 20, 1860, Abiathar B. Doane, son of Asa Doane and Sylvia Hyde, born at Orange, Schuyler Co., N. Y., April 9, 1830. The husband, during the late war, served in Co. A, 141st Regiment N. Y. S. Vols. He died May 21, 1866. The wife's and living child's address is 156 West Third street, Elmira, N. Y. The children, born at Monterey, N. Y., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. IDA DOANE, born June 14, 1861; died Nov. 5, 1863.
2. EDITH VELNETTE DOANE, born Dec. 12, 1862.

Seventh Generation.

5. DANIEL F. BENJAMIN, farmer and teacher, born at Marlborough, N. Y., Nov. 20, 1836. Married, April 16, 1859, Sarah A. Goltry, daughter of William Goltry and Louisa Bottsford, born at Reading, N. Y., May 21, 1839. The husband was Sergeant of Co. B, 120th Regt. Ind. Vols. in the late war. P. O. Address, Glenwood, Clay Co., Dakota Territory. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ALBERT CRESSY BENJAMIN, born June 10, 1867; died June 23, 1873.
2. WILLIAM L. BENJAMIN, born Feb. 3, 1872.
3. WINNIE BENJAMIN, born at Glenwood, Dakota Territory, May 31, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

6. THOMAS P. BENJAMIN, professor of music, born at Marlborough, N. Y., Feb. 20, 1839. Married, Jan. 1, 1863, Maggie Parshall, daughter of Samuel Parshall and Jane Linton, born at Milton, Mahoning Co., Ohio, Oct. 23, 1837. P. O. Address of parents and children, Newton Falls, Trumbull Co., Ohio. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. J. ORRAMELLE BENJAMIN, born at Ravenna, Portage Co., Ohio, June 28, 1865.
2. BURKE BENJAMIN, born at Newton Falls, Ohio, Dec. 31, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

7. CATHARINE E. BENJAMIN, born at Marlborough, N. Y., Feb. 4, 1841. P. O. Address, Avoca, Iowa.
8. ABRAHAM FORSHEE BENJAMIN, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., Jan. 27, 1843; died Dec. 30, 1848.
9. HOWARD BENJAMIN, born July 3, 1845. Married, Dec. 28, 1869, Floranna Meade, daughter of Hardey Meade and Mary E. Conover, born at Tyrone, N. Y., July 12, 1848. Howard was in Co. C, 179th N. Y. S. Vols., in the late war, and was wounded in action. P. O. Address, Pine Grove, Schuyler Co., N. Y. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. MARY E. BENJAMIN, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., Oct. 23, 1870.

Seventh Generation.

10. DAVID FORSHEE BENJAMIN, farmer, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., May 1, 1848. Was in Company C., 179th New York State Volunteers, during the late war; was taken sick in camp, and died March 21, 1865.
11. F. ADDIE BENJAMIN, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., May 4, 1850; died March 13, 1873.
12. A. FREMONT BENJAMIN, M.D., born at Pine Grove, N. Y., Dec. 31, 1854. P. O. Address, Avoca, Iowa.

Eighth Child.

Sixth Generation.

- VIII. WILLIAM FORSHEE, born at Warwick, Sept. 18, 1811. Married, April 18, 1832. Margaret Haring, daughter of Nicholas L. Haring and Elizabeth Smith, born at West Hempstead, N. Y., Oct. 5, 1815; died July 21, 1847. P. O. Address, Spring Valley, N. Y. The descendants are:

Seventh Generation.

1. MARY ELIZABETH FORSHEE, born at Warwick, N. Y., Oct. 31, 1833; P. O. Address, Spring Valley, N. Y.
2. CORNELIUS FORSHEE, farmer, born at Ramapo, N. Y., March 18, 1835. Married, July 27, 1857. Maria E. Brickell, daughter of Thomas Brickell and Ann Eliza Onderdonk, born at West Hempstead, N. Y., April 11, 1837. The children, all born at West Hempstead, N. Y., are:

Eighth Generation.

1. WILLIAM O. FORSHEE, farmer, born April 12, 1858.
2. ANNA ELIZA FORSHEE, born March 16, 1860.
3. MARGARET AMELIA FORSHEE, born May 11, 1863; died May 3, 1868.
4. CARRIE MINETTA FORSHEE, born Nov. 21, 1865.
5. THOMAS MILTON FORSHEE, born July 24, 1868; died March 24, 1869.
6. NICHOLAS OSCAR FORSHEE, born June 2, 1872.

Seventh Generation.

3. ANNA FORSHEE, born at Ramapo, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1837; died Nov. 4, 1854.
4. NICHOLAS H. FORSHEE, was a law student and had been justice of the peace for five years, born at Ramapo, N. Y., July 14, 1840. Married, Oct. 19, 1864, Jane M. Straut, daughter of Edward E. Straut and Hetty Ann Treadway, born near Spring Valley, N. Y., June 3, 1844. The husband died Jan. 12, 1869, and the wife's address is Spring Valley, N. Y. The children, all born at Spring Valley, are:

Eighth Generation.

1. EUGENE ARISTILZS FORSHEE, born Sept. 23, 1865.
2. MARGARET FORSHEE, born Feb. 26, 1867.
3. ANNA M. FORSHEE, born Jan. 18, 1869.

Seventh Generation.

5. HELENETTA FORSHEE, born at Ramapo, Oct. 19, 1845; died June 2, 1846.

Ninth Child.

Sixth Generation.

IX. CATHARINE ELIZABETH FORSHEE, born at Warwick, June 16, 1819. Married, Sept. 15, 1836, Garrit Post Welling, manufacturer of clothing, son of Richard Welling and Mary Post, born at Warwick, N. Y., May 7, 1813; died May 27, 1876. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y. The descendants are:

Seventh Generation.

1. MARY EMILY WELLING, born at Warwick, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1837. Married, March 29, 1862, William Henry Case, carriage ironer, son of John B. Case and Hannah Fox, born Nov. 5, 1830. The children are:

Eighth Generation.

1. An infant, unnamed, born and died March 13, 1863.
2. CHARLIE D. CASE, born at Newburgh, March 14, 1864.
3. ETTIE BELLE CASE, born at Newburgh, Feb. 18, 1866.
4. ALONZO EVERETT CASE, born at Warwick, June 30, 1868.
5. MERTIE CASE, born at Warwick, Sept. 22, 1873.
6. POST WELLING CASE, born at Warwick, April 17, 1875; died Feb. 6, 1876.

Seventh Generation.

2. DANIEL FORSHEE WELLING, editor of *Warwick Advertiser* and *Orange County Crusader*, born at Pine Grove, N. Y., Aug. 14, 1841. Married, Sept. 17, 1866, Lottie Banks, daughter of William Banks and Abigail Crawford, born at Plattekill, Ulster Co., N. Y., June 19, 1841. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y. No child.
3. CATHARINE ELIZABETH WELLING, born at McGrawville, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1846. P. O. Address, Warwick, N. Y.

EIGHTH LINE.

THROUGH DAVID COLE AND ELIZABETH MEYER.

Sixth American-born Generation.

First Child.—ISAAC D. COLE, married **1**, ANNA MARIA SHAFZEL ;
2, HARRIET J. BRONSON.

Second Child.—CATHARINE COLE, married THOMAS LIPPINCOTT.

Third Child.—ELIZA COLE, never married.

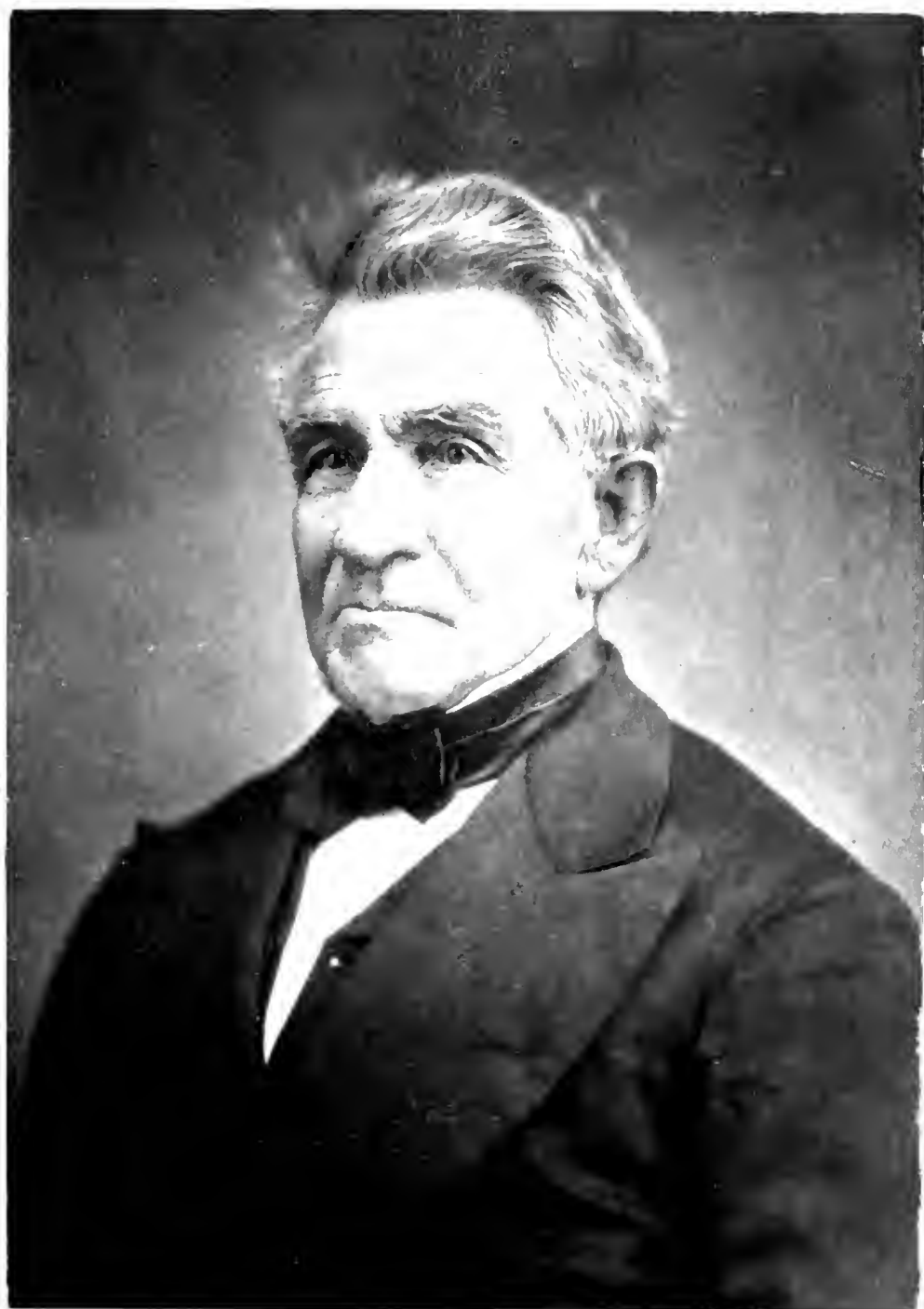
DESCENDANTS OF
DAVID COLE AND ELIZABETH MEYER.

First Child.

Sixth Generation.

- I. ISAAC D. COLE, born at Spring Valley, N. Y. (according to the Kakiat Church record, Jan. 20, but according to the family record), Jan. 25, 1799. Baptized at Kakiat by Rev. Geo. G. Brinkerhoff, March 25, 1799. Married—first—Nov. 3, 1821, Anna Maria Shatzel,* daughter of John Michael Shatzel, Jr. (son of John Michael Shatzel and Anna Maria Tremberin, both of Germany) and Barbara Wood (daughter of Ebenezer Wood and Margaret Hubbard), born in New York City, Nov. 3, 1797. Marriage ceremony performed by Rev. Christian Bork at his residence in Franklin street, New York. The wife died at the parsonage of the Tappan Ref. Church, Aug. 16, 1863. She was the mother of all the children. Married—second—Sept. 1, 1864, Harriet J. Bronson (widow of Rev. Peter Allen, late pastor of Ref. Church of Kakiat), daughter of Chester Bronson and Amy Bacon, born at Salisbury, Herkimer Co., N. Y., April 9, 1820. The ceremony was performed by Rev. John Schenck at his residence in New Brunswick, N. J. She died at the family residence at Spring Valley, Aug. 27, 1875, after a very severe illness of more than five years. She was a devoted Christian woman, had been long and widely known in Rockland County, and left behind a large circle of warm and loving friends. Both the first wife

* The SHATZEL Family (see sketch in Part III.) in this country belonged to the Episcopal Church, and the baptism of my mother, Ann Mary or Anna Maria Shatzel, is doubtless on some record of that church in New York City. Being on her father's side of German lineage, and on her mother's side of Welsh and Holland descent, my mother inherited all the strong features of her triple ancestry. She was a woman of marvellous energy and indomitable courage. And moreover she had strengthened her natural character by an absolute consecration of herself to her Redeemer Jesus Christ. In her busiest days she always found place for abundant Bible reading and prayer, and for refreshing her spirit and renewing her strength at covenant sources. In every strain upon her life she fell back upon the promises of God. If she was ever depressed, she knew where to go, and if ever others were depressed, none knew better how to scatter sunshine than she. As a wife, she was thoroughly committed to her husband and his work. As a mother, she lavished affection and motherly toil upon her children. As a family economist, she had no superior. On the one hand she knew the actual worth of a dollar, and could make it go as far in family life as any one I ever knew. Yet on the other her heart was as large as her prudence was necessary and wise. Because she was prudent, she always could give, and what she saved, she was always ready to give, and give without stint, to the Lord. Her memory is very precious to her dear ones left behind.



Isaac D. Cole.

and the second are buried in the family plot in the cemetery of the Reformed Church at Tappan, N. Y.

Rev. Isaac D. Cole united by profession with the Ref. Church in Franklin street, New York, April 19, 1818. In the same year he began to study for the ministry. Twice, however, he was laid aside from study through failure of sight, and finally he abandoned the attempt. Subsequently, in September, 1826, after teaching in New York for some years, he entered the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Church at New Brunswick, N. J., and in due course graduated and was licensed to the ministry by the Classis of New York, in July, 1829. In Nov. of the same year he became an assistant of Rev. Nicholas Lansing, then 81 years of age, and still acting pastor of the two churches of Tappan and Clarkstown. In 1830 he was regularly called by the church of Tappan as co-pastor with Mr. Lansing, his call requiring him to preach on alternate Sabbaths with the senior pastor. From April 1, 1830, to Dec. 16, 1832, he gave his unemployed Sabbaths to the service of the Ref. Church of Schraalenbergh, N. J., six miles from Tappan, as an assistant of the venerable Rev. James Van Campen Romeyn, then pastor of the two congregations of Schraalenbergh and Hackensack, N. J. In Nov., 1832, he accepted a call from the Ref. Church of "Totowa" (Water street, Paterson, N. J.), and entered upon duty there on the 16th of Dec. On the 16th of Dec., 1833, after an absence of just one year, he again resumed the co-pastorate with Rev. Mr. Lansing. The latter dying in Oct., 1835, he was left sole pastor of the church, and continued such till Nov., 1863, when, having recently lost his wife and feeling no longer equal to the pastoral duty of his large country congregation, he resigned his charge and retired to the homestead of his parents at Spring Valley, N. Y., which several years before had fallen into his hands by inheritance. Recovering his vigor after a time through relief from care, he served for two years, as a Stated Supply, the Presbyterian Church of New Hempstead, about two miles from his residence. Subsequently, until prevented by growing infirmity, he preached often, supplying vacant churches in his vicinity. At the time of this writing (1876), he still lives, being in the 78th year of his age. P. O. Address, Spring Valley, Rockland Co., N. Y. The descendants of Rev. Isaac D. Cole and Anna Maria Shatzel are :

Seventh Generation.

1. DAVID COLE (compiler of this record), born at the family homestead, Spring Valley, N. Y., Sept. 22, 1822. My parents were at the time residents of New York City, but during a visit of yellow fever to the north were sojourning at Spring Valley as a measure of safety. Baptized by Rev. Christian Bork in Franklin Street Reformed Church, November 17, 1822. United by profession with Reformed Church at Tappan, April 1, 1843. Married April 18, 1844, Abigail D. Wyckoff, daughter of Jacob Wyckoff and Elizabeth Van Deventer, born at No. 6 Bayard street, New Brunswick, N. J., Feb. 14, 1825, and baptized in First Reformed Church of that city by Rev. James B. Hardenbergh, D.D., pastor, July 2, 1825. She united with the same church by profession, Dec. 6, 1840. The marriage ceremony was performed at her birth-place and residence by Rev. Isaac D. Cole, assisted by Rev. Samuel B. How, D.D., her

pastor. The wife is, in both her lines of ancestry, of pure Holland descent.*

It is not for me to give more of myself than mere statistics. I was prepared for college at various successive schools, the most effective tuition I ever received from any one in my childhood having been given by my father. The last school I attended was the College Grammar School at New Brunswick, then under the care of Prof. James R. Ferguson, now of Lockport, N. Y. I take peculiar pleasure in recalling him as a Christian gentleman, a profound scholar, and one of the most faithful and successful instructors I ever knew. I entered the Sophomore Class of Rutgers College in October, 1839, and graduated regularly in July, 1842. Followed the profession of teaching from graduation till Nov., 1858, about sixteen and a half years. First taught select schools of my own at Tappan, N. Y. and New Brunswick, N. J. In 1851 became Principal of Trenton Academy (founded in 1771) at Trenton, N. J. In 1855 was appointed by Gov. Rodman M. Price a member of the First Board of Trustees of the State Normal School of New Jersey, which was organized that year. In July, 1857, became Professor of Latin and Greek in

* The Wyckoff ancestors were Pieter Claes Wyckoff and Grietje Van Ness (daughter of Hendrick Van Ness). Pieter Claes Wyckoff (*i.e.*, Pieter, son of Claes Wyckoff) came from Holland in 1636, and bought and settled upon lands at Flatbush, L. I. In 1655 he superintended the farm and stock of Gov. Stuyvesant. He was magistrate of the town in 1655, 1658, and 1662. He had seven sons—Claes, Hendrick, *Cornelius*, John, Gerrit, Martin, and Pieter. *Cornelius* married Gertrude Simons, Oct. 13, 1678. He purchased twelve hundred acres of land in New Jersey, June 1, 1703. The tract lay across the central part of the present Franklin township, Somerset Co., from the county line at Three Mile Run to the Millstone River. It embraced much of the present village of Middlebush. This *Cornelius* is the ancestor of the Wyckoff branch in and about New Brunswick. He had eight sons, of whom four settled on his New Jersey land. Of these sons *Pieter* left six sons and four daughters. One of these six sons, *Cornelius*, settled on the Raritan River, about three miles below New Brunswick. This *Cornelius* had a son *Peter* Wyckoff, who was born about 1741, and died April 12, 1803. This *Peter* married—first—Elizabeth—— (last name at present unknown), born July 4, 1743, and died July 28, 1779; and—second—Sarah Lott (parentage and dates of birth and death at present unknown). By the first wife he had eight children—Lydia, Anne, *Cornelius*, Elizabeth, Gertrude, William, Peter, John; and by the second he had four—*Jacob* (born Feb. 15, 1783), Henry, Nicholas, and Mary. *Jacob* married Elizabeth Van Deventer, March 26, 1808, and was the father of Abigail D. Wyckoff, wife of David Cole. He died at 6 Bayard Street, New Brunswick, N. J., Dec. 25, 1863.

The Van Deventer ancestor came, as his name tells, from Deventer in Holland. As yet his name and time of coming are unknown. The furthest back ancestor known to be in our line was *Cornelius* Van Deventer, who has upon the New York baptismal record four children entered. Of these children, Jan, baptized June 13, 1697 (he must have been born at least seven or eight years earlier), married, Dec. 6, 1713, Ann Wynants, widow of Guysbert de Hart, and had six children. *Jacobus* Van Deventer, one of the six, born Aug. 30, 1713 (died Feb. 28, 1782), and his wife Elizabeth Springstein, had eight children. One of these eight, John Van Deventer, born Feb. 10, 1756, married, Feb. 28, 1781, Ann Charters, and was the father of James, Abraham, *Elizabeth*, and John Van Deventer, of whom *Elizabeth*, born Sept. 11, 1787, became the wife of Jacob Wyckoff, and the mother of Abigail D. Wyckoff, wife of David Cole. She died at 6 Bayard street, New Brunswick, N. J., Dec. 22, 1870.

Both the lines of Wyckoff and Van Deventer are clear. I have given here only what is necessary to lead to my wife. The Wyckoff genealogy has been for some time in course of collection and preparation by Mr. Jacob Wyckoff of Middlebush, N. J.

that institution. The trustees at the time, under the management of Prof. Wm. F. Phelps, first Principal, contemplated a university plan for the school. Was licensed on the 13th of April, 1858, at Pennington, N. J., and by the Presbytery of New Brunswick, to preach the gospel. On the 23d of Nov. of the same year was ordained to the ministry, and installed as pastor of the Reformed Church of East Millstone, Somerset Co., N. J. In Feb., 1863, was elected Professor of the Greek Language and Literature in Rutgers College. Entered upon work in the college March 16, 1863, leaving my pastorate at Millstone April 1. On the 10th of Jan., 1866, having accepted a call to the pastorate of the Reformed Church of Yonkers, I was installed in the pastoral charge which I have held to the present time. P. O. Address, Yonkers, Westchester Co., N. Y. The descendants (our children were all baptized by Rev. Isaac D. Cole) are :

Eighth Generation.

- I. MARY ELIZABETH COLE, born at No. 6 Bayard street, New Brunswick, N. J., Jan. 18, 1845. Baptized in Reformed Church at Tappan, March 2, 1845. United by profession with Reformed Church of East Millstone, March 26, 1863. Married in Reformed Church of Yonkers, Nov. 12, 1867, Rev. James H. Bertholf, son of James Holly Bertholf and Cornelia Howard Seely, born at Fredonia, Chautauque Co., N. Y., August 16, 1840. Ceremony performed by her father, assisted by her grandfather, Rev. Isaac D. Cole. Rev. Mr. Bertholf is a lineal descendant of Rev. Guillian Bertholf, the early pastor at Hackensack, etc., of whom some account is given in the "Chronicles of the Reformed Church," at the beginning of this book. He was baptized by Rev. Elias Heiner, Oct. 7, 1849, in the First German Reformed Church of Baltimore, Md., and regularly confirmed as a member of that church, March 21, 1856. He is a Rutgers College graduate of the Class of 1864, and a licentiate of the Seminary of the Reformed Church of New Brunswick, of the Class of 1867. Was ordained to the ministry and installed pastor of the Reformed Church of Unionville, Westchester Co., N. Y., Aug. 14, 1867. In March, 1870, he became, and has since continued to be, Missionary Pastor of the Mission of the Twenty-Ninth street Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church in New York City. Chapel and headquarters of the mission, 160 West Twenty-Ninth Street, New York. P. O. Address, the same. The children, all baptized by myself, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. HARRY WINTHROP BERTHOLF, born at Unionville, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1868, and baptized in the Reformed Church there, April 27, 1869.
2. CHARLES HOWARD BERTHOLF, born at Unionville, N. Y., Jan. 28, 1870, and baptized in the Chapel of the Twenty-Ninth street Mission, July 7, 1870.
3. BESSIE BERTHOLF, born at 108 West Twenty-Ninth street, New York, Jan. 8, 1873, and baptized in the Reformed Church of Yonkers, April 18, 1874.

Eighth Generation.

- 2 ISAAC D. COLE (third of the name), born at No. 6 Bayard street, New Brunswick, Sept. 29, 1848. Baptized in the Reformed Church at Tappan, Dec. 24, 1848. Entered Rutgers College as a student, Sept. 1863, but preferring business to study, became, in July, 1864, a clerk in the Sterling Fire Insurance Company, New York City. Has continued with the same Company ever since. Is now known as Capt. Isaac D. Cole, being Captain of Company D, of the Sixteenth Battalion, National Guards, State of New York. P. O. Address, Yonkers, N. Y., or Sterling Fire Insurance Company, 155 Broadway, New York City.
3. ELLA COLE, born in Hanover street, Trenton, N. J., July 14, 1855, and died the same day. Buried in Mercer Cemetery, at Trenton.
4. JACOB WYCKOFF COLE, born in Academy street, Trenton, N. J., Nov. 19, 1858. Baptized in the Reformed Church of East Millstone, April 24, 1859. United, by profession, with the Reformed Church of Yonkers, April 16, 1874. P. O. Address, Yonkers, N. Y.
5. FRANK HOWARD COLE, born in the parsonage of the Reformed Church of East Millstone, N. J., Jan. 30, 1863. Baptized in the parsonage of the Reformed Church of Tappan, Aug. 16, 1863. United, by profession, with the Reformed Church of Yonkers, April 16, 1874. P. O. Address, Yonkers, N. Y.
6. EDWARD RUSHTON COLE, born in the parsonage of the Reformed Church of Yonkers, corner of Prospect and Clinton Streets, June 8, 1868. Baptized in the same church, Oct. 16, 1868.

Seventh Generation.

2. CAROLINE ELIZABETH COLE, born at her parents' residence in Prince street, New York City, Nov. 1, 1824. Baptized by Rev. Eli Baldwin, D.D., in the Houston Street (later Seventh Avenue, and now extinct) Reformed Church, New York. United with the Reformed Church of Tappan, by profession, April 1, 1843. Married, Feb. 24, 1851, James J. Stephens, M.D., son of John W. Stephens and Margaret House, born at Clarkstown, N. Y., July 12, 1822 (See Scrven Family). Ceremony performed by her father at the Tappan parsonage. Caroline died Sept. 6, 1863, and is buried in the family plot in the cemetery of the Tappan Reformed Church. Her piety was deeply intelligent, growing out of profound and experimental understanding of the Scriptures and of her own heart. Her illness was protracted, and for several weeks before her death was painfully trying and severe. Amid the most fearful bodily suffering, she was sustained by all-sufficient grace. But three weeks intervened between her mother's death and her own. The husband is a graduate of the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons, and since 1847 has been a practising physician at Tappan. He united with the Reformed Church there by profession, March 30, 1866. P. O. Address, Tappantown, N. Y. The children, both born at Tappan, and baptized there by Rev. Isaac D. Cole, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. CLARA MELISSA STEPHENS, born March 27, 1852. Baptized Aug., 1853. United with the Reformed Church at Tappan by profession, March 30, 1866. P. O. Address, Tappantown, N. Y.

2. ANN MARY SHATZEL STEPHENS, born April 15, 1854. Baptized Oct. 8, 1856. P. O. Address, Tappantown, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

3. JULIANA COLE (1st), born at her parents' residence in Prince street, New York, Sept. 18, 1826. Baptized by Rev. Eli Baldwin, D.D., in Houston Street Reformed Church, New York, Oct. 1, 1826. Died April 23, 1827, at the house of her parents, who had then recently removed to Church street, New Brunswick, N. J. Remains interred in the burial ground of the First Reformed Church of New Brunswick.
4. JULIANA COLE (2d), born at her parents' residence in Church street, New Brunswick, May 5, 1828. Baptized by Rev. Eli Baldwin, D.D., in Houston Street Church, New York, Sept. 5, 1828. United by profession with the Reformed Church at Tappan, July 5, 1851. Married, Dec. 1, 1849, in the Reformed Church at Tappan, Jacob B. Bogert, son of Benjamin Bogert (son of Siba Bogert and Sarah Blackledge) and Sarah De Clark (daughter of William De Clark and Elizabeth Haring). Ceremony performed by Rev. Isaac D. Cole. The husband was born at Closter, Bergen County, N. J., March 14, 1830. He spent his earlier life as a farmer and sometimes as a teacher, but is now employed in the Havana Shipping Trade. P. O. Address, Pier No. 13, North River, New York, or Tappantown, N.Y. No child.
5. CATHARINE AMELIA COLE, born at her parents' residence in Tappan, June 19, 1830. Baptized in the Reformed Church there, Aug. 2, 1830, by Rev. Nicholas Lansing, senior pastor of the church. United with the same church by profession, April 6, 1850. Married, Feb. 26, 1856, in the parsonage at Tappan (ceremony performed by her father), Benjamin L. Disbrow, son of Benjamin S. Disbrow and Elizabeth Raymond, born in Philadelphia, Pa., May 12, 1831, and baptized soon after (date not known), in the Sixth Presbyterian Church of that city. The husband united by profession with the Second Presbyterian Church of Nashville, Tenn., April, 1851. He is an undertaker by occupation. P. O. Address, at his warerooms, Warren street, Trenton, N. J. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. ANNIE COLE DISBROW, born at her parents' residence in Academy street, Trenton, Dec. 16, 1857. Baptized at Tappan, by Rev. Isaac D. Cole, July 25, 1858. United by profession with the Third Presbyterian Church of Trenton, June 18, 1875. P. O. Address, Trenton, N. J.

Seventh Generation.

6. MARGARET ANN COLE, born at her parents' residence at Tappan, Nov. 10, 1832. Baptized by Rev. Nicholas Lansing, Nov. 25, 1832. United with the Reformed Church at Tappan by profession, April 5, 1851. P. O. Address, Spring Valley, N. Y.
7. BENJAMIN WOOD COLE, born in the parsonage at Tappan, May 17, 1835. Baptized in the Reformed Church there, by Rev. Nicholas Lansing, June 21, 1835. Married, Jan. 7, 1858, Caroline Westervelt, daughter

of John H. Westervelt and Maria Smith, born at Blauveltville, N. Y., Oct. 3, 1837, and baptized by Rev. Isaac D. Cole at Tappan (date not given). Ceremony performed by the same clergyman, at the residence of the wife, at Blauveltville. The latter united, by profession, with the Alexander Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, Pa., April 5, 1866. P. O. Address, New York City. The children, both born in Philadelphia, and baptized by Rev. Isaac D. Cole at Tappan, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. JULIE LOUISE COLE, born Nov. 17, 1858, and baptized March 20, 1859. United, by profession, with the Alexander Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 11, 1873. P. O. Address, 100 Erie street, Jersey City, N. J.
2. JOHN H. W. COLE, born Sept. 1, 1863, and baptized Aug. 13, 1865. P. O. Address, 100 Erie street, Jersey City, N. J.

Seventh Generation.

8. ISAAC D. COLE, Jr. (second of the name), Vice-President of the Hope Fire Insurance Co., New York, born in the parsonage at Tappan, June 18, 1837. Baptized in the Reformed Church there, Sept. 21, 1837, by Rev. John Manley, pastor of the Reformed Churches of Pascack and Saddle River, N. J. Married, at the residence of the wife's mother (widow), Dec. 18, 1866 (ceremony performed by his father and brother), Emma Louisa Smith, daughter of William P. Smith and Sarah P. Cook, born at 8 Attorney street, New York City, Jan. 31, 1844. Both united, by profession, with the Reformed Church of Passaic, N. J. (their place of residence), Rev. Charles D. Kellogg, pastor, in April, 1875. Mr. Cole became a deacon in that church in the Spring of 1876. P. O. Address, Hope Fire Insurance Co., 169 Broadway, New York City, or Passaic, N. J. The children, both baptized at Spring Valley by Rev. Isaac D. Cole, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. EMMA LOUISE COLE, born in Putnam Avenue, Brooklyn, L. I., March 21, 1868. Baptized Aug. 8, 1869. P. O. Address, Passaic, N. J.
2. FLORENCE MAY COLE, born at 64 Hicks street, Brooklyn, May 25, 1870. Baptized Aug. 24, 1870. P. O. Address, Passaic, N. J.

Second Child.

Sixth Generation.

- II. CATHARINE COLE, born at Ramapo, Rockland Co., N. Y., May 4, 1801. I do not find her baptism on a church record. That she was, however, baptized in 1801 at Ramapo, is known. The failure of the record is due to neglect. Married, May 29, 1816, at the residence of her parents in Reade street, New York, Thomas Lippincott, merchant tailor, son of Benjamin Lippincott and Phebe Cooper, born at Shrewsbury, N. J., March 23, 1794. Ceremony performed by Rev. Christian Bork. Both united by profession (the husband being at the same time baptized) in 1818, with the First Presbyterian Church of New York City (then

in Pearl street), Rev. William W. Phillips, D.D., pastor. In 1850 the husband retired from business, and the family removed to Tappan, N. Y. The golden wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Lippincott was celebrated at their residence on the 29th of May, 1866. The husband, who had for many years been prominent as an elder in the Reformed Church in Franklin street, New York, died October 17, 1867. In 1837, and again in 1840, he was a member of the General Synod of the Reformed Church. His remains were interred in Rockland Cemetery at Piermont. He left behind him the testimony of a godly life, and of a genuine devotion to the active service of his Redeemer in his church upon the earth. The wife has been for many years a painful sufferer from incurable infirmity, but, in the happy faith of joys to come, is cheerfully waiting to depart and be with Christ. Her address is Tappan, N. Y. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. AMELIA LIPPINCOTT, born at 93 Reade street, New York, May 20, 1817, and baptized by Rev. Christian Bork in Franklin Street Reformed Church, Oct. 17, 1817. United with the same church by profession in April, 1831. Died at 384 Broadway, New York, April 23, 1832, and was buried in the cemetery of the Reformed Church at Tappan. She was a lovely young Christian of about fifteen years, and her departure was attended with an unspeakably beautiful manifestation of confidence and peace.
2. MARGARET LIPPINCOTT, born at the corner of Warren and Church streets, New York, Sept. 25, 1818, and baptized by Rev. William W. Phillips, D.D., in First Presbyterian Church, New York, in 1818. United by profession with Franklin Street Reformed Church, October, 1838. Married, October 4, 1855, at her parents' residence at Tappan (Rev. Isaac D. Cole officiating). John Brandt, Jr. Margaret died at her residence in Richmond, Indiana, Sept. 27, 1858. She was distinguished for ceaseless activity in the home, and for untiring devotion to the interests of the Church of God. Her fingers moved nimbly and skillfully in the various departments of handiwork appropriate to her sex, and she had an inventive faculty that was never at a loss when needed in her sphere of duty and of care. She left one child, Florence May Brandt, born Sept. 7, 1856, who, being but an infant when her mother died, was adopted by her uncle and aunt. Mr. and Mrs. John R. Smith (see under No. 6 below, where her statistics will be given), and is now known as Florence May Smith. The husband's address is Portland, Oregon.
3. ELIZABETH LIPPINCOTT, born at the corner of Watts and Varick streets, New York, Feb. 22, 1820; baptized by Rev. William W. Phillips, D.D., in First Presbyterian Church of New York, in 1820. United by profession with Franklin Street Reformed Church in 1837. Married (Rev. Jas. B. Hardenbergh, D.D., officiating), at the family residence, 384 Broadway, New York, Feb. 24, 1841, Henry Camerden, Jr., son of Henry Camerden and Margaret Scotland, born in Chatham St., New York City, Oct. 3, 1815. The husband was baptized by Rev. Christian Bork, in Franklin Street Reformed Church, Nov. 26, 1815, and united by profession with the same church in Sept., 1830. He has been one of the most prominent elders of the Reformed Church

in Thirty-Fourth street, New York, and was a member of the General Synod in 1864, 1869, 1871, and 1875. He is a Custom-house broker of the firm of Wood, Niebuhr & Co. Office, 18 Exchange Place, New York. Residence, 358 West Thirty-first Street. P. O. Address, accordingly. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ELIZABETH COLE CAMERDEN, born in Broome Street, New York, May 9, 1842, and baptized by Rev. James B. Hardenbergh, D.D., in Franklin Street Reformed Church, Oct. 14, 1842. United by profession with Livingston Reformed Church (now extinct), on Eighth Avenue, in 185-. Married, Aug. 26, 1861 (Rev. Peter Stryker, D.D., officiating), at 358 West Thirty-First Street, William Patton Halstead, son of James Halstead and Mary Ann Folkes, born in Varick Street, New York City, Dec. 14, 1836. The husband made his original profession of faith in the Church of the Puritans, New York City. P. O. Address of parents and children, Equitable Life Assurance Society, 120 Broadway, New York. Mr. Halstead is a clerk in that society. The children are :

Ninth Generation.

1. ISABEL CAMERDEN HALSTEAD, born at 358 West Thirty-First street, New York City, Dec. 7, 1863.
2. FRANK RYDER HALSTEAD, born in Court street, Brooklyn, Sept. 21, 1865.
3. IDA ESTELLE HALSTEAD, born at 172 Fort Greene Place, Brooklyn, May 7, 1867.
4. FREDERIC HALSTEAD, born at 172 Fort Greene Place, Brooklyn, June 20, 1873.

Eighth Generation.

2. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT CAMERDEN, born in Broome Street, New York City, March 24, 1844; baptized by Rev. James B. Hardenbergh, D.D., in Franklin Street Reformed Church, July 29, 1844. P. O. Address, 358 West Thirty-First Street, New York City.
3. ADELAIDE LOUISE CAMERDEN, born in Varick Street, New York City, Feb. 28, 1847. Baptized by Rev. Dr. Hardenbergh, in Franklin Street Reformed Church, July 16, 1847. Died March 23, 1849.

Seventh Generation.

4. SARAH COLE LIPPINCOTT, born in Spring Street, New York, April 18, 1822. Baptized by Rev. W. W. Phillips, D.D., in First Presbyterian Church of New York City, in 1822. United by profession with Franklin Street Reformed Church, in July 1844. Married, in the same church, April 18, 1848, John Huyler Wood, son of Benjamin Wood and Catharine Cole. Ceremony performed by Rev. Isaac D. Cole. Mr. Wood will come into this Part IV. again in his appropriate place in Line 13, and his statistics will be given there. The children are three. I will give their names here to keep the real number of descendants of David Cole and Elizabeth Meyer, but their statistics will be given with their father in Line 13. P. O. Address of parents and child-

ren, Barrett, Nephews & Co., 5 and 7 John Street, New York City.

Eighth Generation.

1. SARAH LOUISE WOOD, born Nov. 1, 1849.
2. JULIANA LIPPINCOTT WOOD, born Aug. 24, 1853.
3. ADELAIDE ELIZABETH WOOD, born June 8, 1856.

Seventh Generation.

5. MARY CATHARINE LIPPINCOTT, born in Spring street, N. Y., May 21, 1825. Baptized by Rev. Dr. Phillips, in First Presbyterian Church, New York, in 1825. United with Franklin Street Reformed Church in April, 1843. Married, July 4, 1842, at the parsonage at Tappan (Rev. Isaac D. Cole officiating), Jacob B. Wood, son of Benjamin Wood and Catharine Cole. Jacob B. Wood and John Huyler Wood (under No. 4) were brothers, and I adopt the same way with both, reserving their own statistics for Line 13. Mr. Wood died Aug. 1, 1865. Mrs. Wood's address is Tappantown, N. Y. The children, their statistics being reserved for the thirteenth line, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. SARAH BOGERT WOOD, born Jan. 31, 1844 ; died Feb. 5, 1844.
2. EDWIN CHARDAVOYNE WOOD, born Sept. 21, 1845. Married Charlotte Caroline Peterson, born Nov. 10, 1852. One child :

Ninth Generation.

1. MARY CHRISTINA WOOD, born July 23, 1872.

Eighth Generation.

3. GEORGE HOWARD WOOD, born Nov. 21, 1847. Married Martha Rebecca Conover. No child.
4. HENRIETTA LIPPINCOTT WOOD, born May 21, 1849. Married William H. Edwards, born Aug. 16, 1842. The children are :

Ninth Generation.

1. SARAH EVELYN EDWARDS, born Oct. 6, 1870.
2. HOWARD WOOD EDWARDS, born Oct. 25, 1871.
3. EVA LIPPINCOTT EDWARDS, born Sept. 16, 1872 ; died Dec. 27, 1872.
4. CARROLL ATWOOD EDWARDS, born Jan. 30, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

5. MARY CAROLINE WOOD, born Jan. 30, 1851.
6. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WOOD, born Oct. 3, 1852.
7. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT WOOD, born Oct. 20, 1854.
8. JOHN RICHARDSON WOOD, born Feb. 10, 1856.
9. AMELIA ESTELLE WOOD, born March 27, 1857.

Seventh Generation.

6. JULIANA COLE LIPPINCOTT, born in Spring street, New York City, Sept. 3, 1827. Baptized by Rev. Geo. Dubois in Franklin Street Reformed Church, Jan. 18, 1828. Married, March 25, 1850, at 384

Broadway (Rev. Isaac D. Cole officiating), John R. Smith, son of Alexander Smith and Isabella Richardson, born at Harrison, N. J., June 21, 1825. Both united by profession with Reformed Church of Tompkinsville (now Brighton Heights) Staten Island, March 28, 1858. The husband is Secretary of the Gebhard Fire Insurance Co., New York. He has long been an elder in the Reformed Church and active in its councils and work. Is Treasurer of its Board of Domestic Missions. Was a member of General Synod in 1867 and 1870. P. O. Address, Gebhard Fire Insurance Co., Broadway, New York City. No child, but, as was said under No. 2, Mr. and Mrs. Smith have adopted Florence May (the daughter of their sister Margaret), who in consequence has taken their name.

Eighth Generation.

1. FLORENCE MAY SMITH, born Sept. 7, 1856, and baptized at Tappan by Rev. Isaac D. Cole, May 20, 1857.

Seventh Generation.

7. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT, Jr., born at 384 Broadway, Aug. 2, 1829. Baptized by Rev. George Dubois in Franklin Street Reformed Church, Oct. 18, 1829. Was swept from the deck of a yacht in New York Bay during a sudden squall by the swaying of the mainsail boom, and, though a proficient swimmer, was stunned and drowned. He was in a clerkship in the city of New York at the time, and was a young man of excellent promise and greatly beloved. The sad occurrence took place on the evening of July 19, 1848.
8. EMMA LOUISA LIPPINCOTT (1st), born at 384 Broadway, Nov. 28, 1831. Baptized by Rev. Geo. Dubois in Franklin Street Reformed Church, April 15, 1832. Died Aug. 1, 1832.
9. EMMA LOUISA LIPPINCOTT (2d), born at 384 Broadway, June 11, 1833. Baptized by Rev. George Dubois in Franklin Street Reformed Church, Oct. 20, 1833. United by profession with Reformed Church of Tappan, April 5, 1851. Married at the family residence at Tappan (ceremony performed by Rev. Isaac D. Cole), June 21, 1854, David J. Blauvelt, Secretary of City Fire Insurance Co., Broadway, New York City, son of Jacob I. Blauvelt and Rachel Blanch, born at Randall's, N. J., March 24, 1831. P. O. Address as above, or Tappantown, N. Y. The children, all but one born and baptized at Tappan, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. HENRY CAMERDEN BLAUVELT, born May 19, 1855. Baptized Sept. 19, 1855. A graduate of the College of the City of New York (class of 1876), and about to enter upon the study of medicine. P. O. Address, Tappantown, N. Y.
2. AMELIA ESTELLE BLAUVELT, born Jan. 11, 1859. Baptized June 5, 1859. United with Reformed Church at Tappan by profession, July 2, 1876. P. O. Address the same as last.
3. MARIE LOUISE BLAUVELT, born in West Thirty-First street, New York City, Sept. 15, 1863 ; died April 2, 1864.
4. LOUIS DAVID BLAUVELT, born April 8, 1867. Baptized Aug. 25, 1867. P. O. Address, Tappantown, N. Y.

5. FREDERIC BLANCH BLAUVELT, born Feb. 25, 1872. Baptized July, 6, 1872; died Feb. 14, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

10. AMELIA ESTELLE LIPPINCOTT, born at 384 Broadway, New York, Sept. 29, 1835. Baptized by Rev. Geo. Dubois in Franklin Street Reformed Church, Jan., 1836. United by profession with Reformed Church of Tappan, July 3, 1858. P. O. Address, Tappantown, N. Y.
11. DAVID COLE LIPPINCOTT, born at 384 Broadway, New York, Oct. 17, 1837. Baptized by Rev. Christopher Hunt in Franklin Street Reformed Church, April 15, 1838; died October 19, 1838.
12. AUGUSTA CAROLINE LIPPINCOTT and
13. HENRIETTA AUGUSTA LIPPINCOTT, twins, born at 384 Broadway, New York, June 9, 1841. Baptized by Rev. James B. Hardenbergh, D.D., in New York, July 13, 1841. The former died Aug. 3, 1841, and the latter July 10, 1844.

Third Child.

Sixth Generation.

- III. ELIZA COLE, born at the home of her parents in Reade street, New York City, Jan. 8, 1809. Baptized by Rev. Christian Bork in Franklin Street Reformed Church, New York, Feb. 12, 1809. She met with a terrible injury in her early childhood, which cost her a life of great suffering. She died August 16, 1851. See, for an account of the injury referred to, the personal sketch of her mother, Elizabeth Meyer, in Part III.



ISAAC COLE, Jr.

Born NOV 3 1779 --- Died July 10. 1855.

NINTH LINE.

THROUGH ISAAC COLE, JR., AND ANNER VICKERY.*

Sixth American-born Generation.

First Child.—ISAAC COLE (3d), married ELIZA HARROUN.

Second Child.—THOMAS COLE, married ELEANOR GAFFING.

Third Child.—CATHARINE COLE, married MOSES COLCORD.

Fourth Child.—DAVID COLE, married 1, OLIVE M. CHURCH ;
2, MARIA C. HARROUN.

Fifth Child.—JOHN EDGAR COLE, married LAURA FREEMAN.

* The second wife, Betsey D. Safford, had no children.

DESCENDANTS OF
ISAAC COLE, JR., AND ANNER VICKERY.

First Child.

Sixth Generation.

- I. ISAAC COLE (3d), farmer, born at Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., May 8, 1802. Married, April 19, 1827, Eliza Harroun, daughter of John Harroun and Anna Smith, born at Berlin, Vt., Sept. 25, 1805. Ceremony performed by Rev. James Cochrane. Isaac died Sept. 27, 1840. The wife's address is Box 1131, Muskegon, Mich., care of Darwin Long. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. ELIZA ANN COLE, born at Pembroke, N. Y., April 11, 1828. Married, March 13, 1851, Thatcher B. Turner, son of Eleazer Turner and Lucy Beardsley, born at Eden, Erie Co., N. Y., Feb. 24, 1828. Ceremony performed by Rev. Mr. Plumbley. The wife died Jan. 9, 1855, and the husband's address is Corfu, N. Y. One child :

Eighth Generation.

- I. CHARLES E. TURNER, born at Darien, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1851 ; died May 14, 1858.

Seventh Generation.

2. ANNER MARIA COLE, born at Pembroke, N. Y., Oct. 11, 1829. Married, Dec. 15, 1853, Orlando M. Kirtland, son of Benjamin O. Kirtland and Anna M. Hubbard, born at Windham, Greene Co., N. Y., Nov. 25, 1828. Ceremony performed by Rev. George Folsom. P. O. Address, Corfu, N. Y. The children, all born at Darien, N. Y., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. LILLIE MAY KIRTLAND, born May 14, 1858 ; died Aug. 15, 1859.
2. CHARLES ELMER KIRTLAND, born May 30, 1861.
3. FREDERICK SHERIDAN KIRTLAND, born July 7, 1866.
4. FRANK CLIFFORD KIRTLAND, born Sept. 11, 1868.

Seventh Generation.

3. KATE A. COLE, born at Darien Centre, N. Y., Dec. 4, 1831. Married, Dec. 22, 1850, Erasmus D. Long, son of James Long and Mary Cathcart, born at Darien, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1845. Ceremony performed by Rev. John Gough. P. O. Address, Muskegon, Wis. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. LIBBIE D. LONG, born at Darien Centre, N. Y., June 19, 1851; died Nov. 17, 1871.

Seventh Generation.

4. JOHN NELSON COLE, born at Darien Centre, N. Y., April 29, 1834. Married, Nov. 12, 1862, Kate M. Sixby, daughter of Nicholas J. Sixby and Christiana Fratts, born Sept. 26, 1840. Ceremony performed by Rev. Wm. Bailey. P. O. Address, Muskegon, Wis. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. BESSIE M. COLE, born at Mishawaka, Ind., Nov. 25, 1864.
2. ARTHUR S. COLE, born at Constantine, Mich., Feb. 12, 1868; died Nov. 20, 1871.
3. KITTIE MAY COLE, born at Muskegon, Mich., May 11, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

5. DELIA ADELAIDE COLE, born at Pembroke, N. Y., Dec. 14, 1837; died Sept. 23, 1840.
6. ISAAC ANDREW COLE, born at Darien Centre, N. Y., Feb. 4, 1840. Married, Dec. 24, 1863, Maggie Anderson, daughter of Benjamin Edmund Anderson and Malana Pittenger, born at Galt, Canada, April 20, 1837. Ceremony performed by Rev. Mr. Preston. No child.

*Second Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- II. THOMAS COLE, tailor, born at Pompey, Onondaga County, N. Y., Oct. 23, 1804. Married, Feb. 11, 1830, Eleanor Gaffing (parents not given), born in New York City. Ceremony performed by Rev. Eli S. Hunter. P. O. Address, 315 Fourth Avenue, Chicago, Ill. This family had its family records destroyed in the great Chicago fire of 1871. There had been four children, but they had all been long dead. I have no dates of their births or deaths. Their names were :

Seventh Generation.

1. RUTHIVAN RINALDO COLE.
2. EMILY MARIA COLE.
3. ISAAC DELAVAN COLE.
4. JAMES K. POLK COLE.

*Third Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- III. CATHARINE COLE, born at Pompey, Onondaga County, N. Y., March 31, 1807. Married, Jan. 15, 1835, Moses Colcord, merchant, son of Thomas Colcord and Ann Bean, born at Springfield, N. H., May 21, 1806. Ceremony performed by Rev. Mr. Shaw, at the residence of the wife's father, Darien Centre, N. Y. Husband and wife are

members of the Congregational Church of Attica. P. O. Address, Attica, Wyoming Co., N.Y. The descendants, all born at Attica, are :

Seventh Generation.

1. GEORGE COLCORD, born Dec. 23, 1836 ; died March 5, 1839.
2. CORA ANN COLCORD, born April 28, 1846. Baptized in infancy, by Rev. Mr. Morgan. Married, June 17, 1868, Benjamin Slater, Jr., son of Benjamin Slater and Mary McLean, born at Buttonville, Canada, May 25, 1843. P. O. Address, Attica, N. Y. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. LILLIE MAY SLATER, born June 28, 1869.
2. HARRY COLCORD SLATER, born May 11, 1871.
3. FREDDIE COLE SLATER, born March 31, 1874.

Fourth Child.

Sixth Generation.

IV. DAVID COLE, carpenter and joiner, born at Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., July 26, 1810. Married—first—March 18, 1838, Olive M. Church, daughter of Alvin Church and ——— Stevens, born at Aurora, N. Y., July 9, 1812. Ceremony performed by Rev. Mr. Adams. Married—second—April 5, 1851, Maria C. Harroun, daughter of Samuel Harroun and Patty Taft, born at West Pembroke, N. Y., March 15, 1830. P. O. Address, Osceola, Clark Co., Iowa. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. GEORGE W. COLE, born Feb. 21, 1840. Married, Dec. 21, 1869, Nelly Brownell, born July 15, 1844. No child.
2. SARAH A. COLE, born April 21, 1842. Married, Sept. 4, 1867, David L. Watkins, born July 24, 1833. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. GILBERT WATKINS, born May 25, 1869 ; died July 7, 1872.
2. MYRON M. WATKINS, born July 13, 1871.
3. FRANK C. WATKINS, born May 2, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

3. CHARLES W. COLE, born May 13, 1844.
4. HARRIET M. COLE, born July 30, 1846. Married, April 22, 1863, William C. French, born Jan. 28, 1844. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. MOLLIE B. FRENCH, born Jan. 28, 1864.
2. ELIZA FRENCH, born Dec. 7, 1865.
3. FRANKLIN FRENCH, born Feb. 6, 1868.
4. WILLIAM C. FRENCH, Jr., born Jan. 8, 1870.
5. CARRIE FRENCH, born May 17, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

5. ALICE M. COLE, born March 17, 1853 ; died March 5, 1854.
6. ALBERT L. COLE, born Oct. 1, 1856.
7. EUGENE E. COLE, born May. 17, 1859 ; died Aug. 15, 1859.

*Fifth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- V. JOHN EDGAR COLE, Agent American Express and Merchants' Union Express Cos., born at Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Dec. 4, 1816. Married, Feb. 24, 1847, Laura Freeman, daughter of Russell Freeman and Jane Fisher, born at Warren, Pa., March 13, 1824. Ceremony performed by Rev. W. B. Cook. P. O. Address, 299 Scoville Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio. The children are :

Seventh Generation.

1. CHARLES EDGAR COLE, born at 119 East Seneca Street, Buffalo, N. Y., Nov. 30, 1850. Married, Dec. 22, 1874, Mary Selina Strong, daughter of Asabel Strong and Mary Whitman, born at Cleveland, Ohio, Feb. 9, 1852. Ceremony performed by Rev. Charles S. Pomeroy. P. O. Address, 22 Holman street, Cleveland, Ohio.
2. LUCIA BELLE COLE, born at 113 Bolivar street, Cleveland, Ohio, Aug. 14, 1857. P. O. Address, 299 Scoville Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio.

TENTH LINE.

THROUGH WILLIAM SMITH AND MARY COLE.

Sixth American-born Generation.

First Child.—MARY ANN SMITH, married GEORGE HILL.

Second Child.—HARRIET SMITH, married JOHN H. WESTERFIELD.

Third Child.—CATHARINE SMITH, married JOHN WILLIAM HILL.

Fourth Child.—DAVID SMITH, unmarried.

DESCENDANTS OF
WILLIAM SMITH AND MARY COLE.

First Child.

Sixth Generation.

- I. MARY ANN SMITH, born at Warwick, N.Y., Nov. 10, 1806. Married, July 27, 1842, at Clarkstown, N.Y., George Hill, carpenter and farmer, son of John Hill and Ann Musgrove, born in London, England, about Jan., 1815. Ceremony performed by Rev. Peter Quick, of Clarkstown. Mary Ann died April 27, 1862. P. O. Address of husband, Nyack Turnpike, Rockland Co., N.Y. The descendants, all now dead, were :

Seventh Generation.

- I. ANNA MATILDA HILL, born at Clarkstown, Rockland Co., N. Y., May 9, 1848. Married, Sept. 10, 1867, Reuben Conklin, basket maker, son of Levi S. Conklin and Catharine Provost, born in the town of Haverstraw, Rockland Co., N. Y., June 30, 1841. The wife died April 10, 1874, and the husband's address is Blauveltville, N. Y. The children, both born in Orangetown, Rockland Co., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. CAROLINE CONKLIN, born Aug. 16, 1871 ; died Jan. 5, 1876.
2. EVELINE CONKLIN, born March 16, 1874 ; died Aug. 1, 1875.

Second Child.

Sixth Generation.

- II. HARRIET SMITH, born at Warwick, N. Y., July 14, 1808. Married, April 24, 1827, John H. Westerfield, farmer, son of Benjamin Westerfield and Rebecca Demarest, born in New York City, Aug. 13, 1812. Ceremony performed by Rev. Geo. Dubois in New York City. P. O. Address, Monterey, Schuyler Co., N. Y. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

- I. HENRY B. WESTERFIELD, butcher, born in New York City, Dec. 19, 1830. Married, Jan. 1, 1851, Nancy Miller, daughter of Nathan Miller and Catharine Horning, born Feb. 22, 1833. Ceremony performed by Rev. Mr. Hurd, at Monterey, N. Y. P. O. Address, Watkins, Schuyler Co., N. Y. The children, all born at Orange, Schuyler Co., N. Y., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. HATTIE A. WESTERFIELD, born Dec. 10, 1852. Married, Dec. 27, 1873, William H. Lawton, on public works, born July 24, 1849. P. O. Address, Watkins, N. Y.
2. IDA WESTERFIELD, born May 10, 1857.
3. AMANDA WESTERFIELD, born March 17, 1863.

Seventh Generation.

2. DAVID WESTERFIELD, born in New York City, Jan. 21, 1833. P. O. Address, Monterey, N. Y.
3. MARY WESTERFIELD, born in New York City, Feb. 17, 1838. Married, Feb. 17, 1863, John Andrews, farmer and merchant, born May 20, 1834. The wife died June 28, 1864.
4. BENJAMIN WESTERFIELD, farmer, born at Orange, Schuyler Co., N. Y., Jan. 3, 1842. P. O. Address, Orange, N. Y. Unmarried.
5. WILLIAM WESTERFIELD, born at Orange, Dec. 30, 1843; died Jan. 1, 1844.

*Third Child.***Sixth Generation.**

III. CATHARINE SMITH, born at Seneca, N. Y., July 29, 1813. Married, May 9, 1836, John William Hill, landscape artist, son of John Hill and Ann Musgrove, born in London, England, Jan. 13, 1812. Ceremony performed by Rev. Francis M. Kip, D.D., then of Ninth Street Reformed Church, New York City. The wife died April 4, 1844. P. O. Address of the husband, Nyack Turnpike, N. Y. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. GEO. WILLIAM HILL, born at Clarkstown, N. Y., March 3, 1838. Was remarkable at a very early age for mathematical genius. Graduated from Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J., in 1859, and has since become eminent as a mathematician and scientist. Has been connected ever since graduation with the Nautical Almanac Office, formerly at Cambridge, Mass., but now at Washington. Under the direction of the Commission authorized by Congress, he prepared the charts and tables published by the Secretary of the Navy, for facilitating predictions of the several phases of the transit of Venus, in December, 1874. The United States Government had previously published valuable papers giving the results of his mathematical and astronomical investigations. Resides at his native place, and is unmarried. P. O. Address, Nyack Turnpike, Rockland Co., N. Y.
2. JOHN HENRY HILL, landscape artist, born at Clarkstown, N. Y., April 28, 1839. Is unmarried. P. O. Address, Bolton, Warren Co., N. Y.
3. EMMA HILL, born at Clarkstown, N. Y., Oct. 27, 1841. Governess in the family of Gordon L. Ford, Esq. P. O. Address, 91 Clark street, Brooklyn, N. Y.
4. CATHARINE HILL, born at Clarkstown, Jan. 14, 1844. Married, Dec. 4, 1868, John Williams, steamboat engineer, son of John H. Williams and ———, born in 1832. P. O. Address, Monterey, N. Y. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. CATHARINE WILLIAMS, born at Pascack, N. J., Aug. 6, 1869.
2. JAMES HENRY WILLIAMS, born at Pascack, N. J., Nov. 26, 1870.
3. EMMA WILLIAMS, born at Hohokus, N. J., Aug. 13, 1873.
4. HATTIE WILLIAMS, born at Pascack, April 9, 1875.

*Fourth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- IV. DAVID SMITH, born at Seneca, N. Y., May 22, 1816. Manufacturer of boots and shoes. Is unmarried. P. O. Address, Watkins, Schuyler Co., N. Y.

ELEVENTH LINE.

THROUGH JONATHAN PALMER AND MARGARET COLE.

Sixth American-born Generation.

First Child.—SARAH PALMER, married EPHRAIM BALDWIN.

Second Child.—ALPHE PALMER, married 1, SEMANTHA CHRISTIAN ;
2, ELIZABETH BRICKELL.

Third Child.—CATILARINE PALMER, married JAMES MILLER.

Fourth Child.—REBECCA PALMER, married JOHNSON A. MILLER.

Fifth Child.—BENJAMIN PALMER, married CAROLINE BOGERT.

Sixth Child.—DAVID C. PALMER, married SUSANNA SICKLES.

DESCENDANTS OF
JONATHAN PALMER AND MARGARET COLE.

First Child.

Sixth Generation.

- I. SARAH PALMER, born at New City, Rockland Co., N. Y., Oct. 26, 1805 ; baptized at Kakiat by Rev. Geo. G. Brinkerhoff, Nov. 24, 1805. Married, Nov. 23, 1823, Ephraim Baldwin, farmer, son of Ebenezer Baldwin and Mary Guillain, born at South Orange, N. J., Sept. 26, 1802. Ceremony performed at Preakness, N. J., by Rev. Ava Neal. P. O. Address, Monterey, Schuyler Co., N. Y. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. NANCY A. BALDWIN, born at Preakness, N. J., Nov. 11, 1824 ; baptized in infancy by Rev. Ava Neal. Married, Feb. 5, 1840, David S. Demarest, tailor, son of Stephen D. Demarest and Margaret Parsels, born at Closter, N. J., Feb. 5, 1819. Marriage ceremony performed by Rev. John E. Miller, at Tompkinsville, Staten Island. Mrs. Demarest is a communion member of the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church. P. O. Address, 525 West Fifty-first Street, New York City. The descendants are :

Eighth Generation.

1. EPHRAIM B. DEMAREST, engineer, born in New York City, June 24, 1841. Married, Oct. 7, 1862, Martha Maddocks, daughter of Samuel Maddocks and Margaret Jones, born in Liverpool, England, Sept. 15, 1846. P. O. Address, 350 West Fifty-second Street, New York. The children, all born in New York City, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. CHARLOTTE ADELAIDE DEMAREST, born May 16, 1864.
2. FRANK WALTER DEMAREST, born June 26, 1867.
3. GEORGE WILLIAM DEMAREST, born Aug. 9, 1870.

Eighth Generation.

2. MARGARET ANN DEMAREST, born in Schuyler Co., N. Y., Dec. 21, 1843. Married, Jan. 6, 1867, Nathan Van Horson, clothing manufacturer, son of John M. Van Horson and Mary Ann Broadhead, born at Hartford, Conn., Dec. 18, 1841. P. O. Address, Mount Vernon, N. Y. The children, all born in New York City, are :



JONATHAN PALMER and MARGARET COLE.

Born Dec 28, 1776

Died Apr 1, 1832

Born Nov 16, 1784

Died Mar 12, 1860

Ninth Generation.

1. WILMINA VAN HORSON, born Jan. 6, 1868.
2. NATHAN FREDERICK VAN HORSON, born June 3, 1872.
3. MARGARET LOUISA VAN HORSON, born March 24, 1874.

Eighth Generation.

3. JOSEPH SHEVOTIER DEMAREST, born at Closter, N. J., April 17, 1845; died Feb. 26, 1847.
4. FRANCIS EUGENE DEMAREST, expressman, born at Closter, N. J., July 9, 1848. Married, June 27, 1866, Katie McGinnis, daughter of Thomas McGinnis and Mary Bell, born in New York City (date not given). P. O. Address, 1863 Broadway, New York. The children, all born in New York City, are:

Ninth Generation.

1. MARY AMELIA DEMAREST, born June 2, 1867; died March 22, 1869.
2. DAVID FRANCIS DEMAREST, born Dec. 7, 1870.
3. THOMAS DEMAREST, born Sept. 17, 1872; died July 1, 1873.
4. CATHARINE JOSEPHINE DEMAREST, born Nov. 3, 1874; died Dec. 31, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

5. SARAH CATHARINE DEMAREST, born at Closter, N. J., Aug. 1, 1850; died June 28, 1851.
6. EBENEZER DEMAREST, dry-goods salesman, born in New York City, Aug. 7, 1852. Married, Nov. 8, 1871, Alida Jane Van Linda, daughter of David R. Van Linda and Jane Parsels, born in New York City, June 8, 1853. P. O. Address, 456 West Forty-fourth Street, New York. The children, both born in New York City, are:

Ninth Generation.

1. SAMUEL JAMES DEMAREST, born March 21, 1873.
2. MAGGIE MAY DEMAREST, born Feb. 27, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

7. SALENA DEMAREST, born in New York City, Dec. 16, 1854; died July 27, 1855.
8. SARAH EMMA DEMAREST, born in New York City, Nov. 9, 1856. Studying at Mount Holyoke Seminary, South Hadley, Mass., and P. O. Address accordingly.
9. BENJAMIN WOOD DEMAREST, commission business, born in New York City, July 24, 1859. P. O. Address, 525 West Fifty-first Street, New York.
10. NATHAN HENRY DEMAREST, born in New York, July 3, 1861. Student in Rutgers College Grammar School, New Brunswick, N.J., and P. O. Address accordingly.

Seventh Generation.

2. MARY CATHARINE BALDWIN, born at Sugar Hill, Schuyler Co., N.Y., May 18, 1827. Married, Dec. 31, 1848, William Henry Beers, carriage

builder, son of John Beers and Mary B. Welton, born at Blossburg, Tioga Co., Penn., Nov. 16, 1828; died Jan. 7, 1853. Mrs. Beers became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Monterey in 1858. Her address is Monterey, N. Y. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ARTHUR HOWARD BEERS, born in the town of Orange, Schuyler Co., N. Y., Nov. 24, 1849. Served during the late war in Company I, 6th Infantry, California Volunteers. P. O. Address, Monterey, N. Y.
2. EVELYN BALDWIN BEERS, born at Monterey, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1852; died Jan. 11, 1853.

Seventh Generation.

3. EMMA HARVEY BALDWIN, born at Sugar Hill, Schuyler Co., N. Y., Dec. 18, 1829. Married, Jan. 1, 1846, Nathan Horning, carpenter and farmer, son of David Horning and Catharine Miller, born at Orange, Schuyler Co., N. Y., Sept. 14, 1823. Mrs. Horning has her church membership at Monterey. P. O. Address, Monterey, N. Y. The children, all born in the town of Orange, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. WILLIAM HENRY HORNING, farmer, born in the town of Orange, Schuyler Co., June 29, 1847. Married, March 18, 1868, Phebe Crissey, daughter of Jackson Crissey and Caroline Horton, born at Orange, Schuyler Co., N. Y., March 26, 1842. P. O. Address, Trumansburgh, Tompkins Co., N. Y. The children, the first two born in the town of Orange and the third at Trumansburgh, are :

Ninth Generation.

1. CHELIE MAY HORNING, born Dec. 13, 1870.
2. LOREN EUGENE HORNING, born April 17, 1872; died Aug. 15, 1872.
3. INEZ E. HORNING, born Aug. 7, 1875.

Eighth Generation.

2. SARAH CATHARINE HORNING, born May 10, 1849; died Jan. 30, 1863.
3. ALBERT LEROY HORNING, farmer, born Aug. 17, 1857. P. O. Address, Monterey, N. Y.
4. EDSON DAVID HORNING, born June 29, 1859; died Jan. 19, 1863.
5. CARRIE EVA HORNING, born Feb. 25, 1865. P. O. Address, Monterey, N. Y.
6. ETTA AMELIA HORNING, born Sept. 16, 1866. P. O. Address, Monterey, N. Y.

Seventh Generation.

4. EBENEZER W. BALDWIN, blacksmith, born at Sugar Hill, Schuyler Co., N. Y., Dec. 5, 1831. Married (but particulars not given). Ebenezer lost his life in the service during the late war. His death occurred in 1861. Left two boys, but I cannot get their names.

Eighth Generation.

1. ——— BALDWIN.
2. ——— BALDWIN.

Seventh Generation.

5. ELEANOR D. BALDWIN, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., July 24, 1833; died in New York City, Dec. 17, 1834.
6. WILLIAM HENRY BALDWIN, born at Quarantine, Staten Island, June 3, 1838. Married, May 8, 1863, Mina Curran (parents not given), born in Cleveland, Ohio, March 10, 1843; died Nov. 25, 1874. The husband's address is Monterey, Schuyler Co., N. Y. No child.
7. MARGARET P. BALDWIN, born at Quarantine, Staten Island, Sept. 9, 1840. Married—first—Feb. 17, 1859, Edson Bossard, carpenter, son of Peter Bossard and Margaret Bossard, born at Mead's Hill, Town Dip. Steuben Co., N. Y., May 26, 1835; died Jan. 2, 1863. Married—second—July 4, 1864, Wellington Miller, farmer, son of Matthias Miller and Alice Smith, born in the Town of Dix, Steuben Co., N. Y., Oct. 17, 1835; died Nov. 16, 1865. Married—third—Nov. 7, 1866, Ebenezer Beers, blacksmith (parentage and place of birth not given), born July 15, 1822. Mrs. Beers became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Havana, N. Y., in 1858. P. O. Address, Havana, Schuyler Co., N. Y. The children are:

Eighth Generation.

1. IDA MAY BOSSARD, born at Townsend, Oct. 21, 1861. P. O. Address, Townsend, Schuyler Co., N. Y.
2. NORA BELLE BEERS, born at Montour, N. Y., July 5, 1868. P. O. Address, Havana, Schuyler Co., N. Y.
3. LOUIE LAVINA BEERS, born at Havana, N. Y., Sept. 21, 1872; died Aug. 25, 1873.
4. FREDERICK E. BEERS, born at Havana, June 1, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

8. SILAS BALDWIN, born in the town of Orange, Schuyler Co., N. Y., Feb. 1, 1843. Married (date not given) Augusta Chamberlain, daughter of Elisha Chamberlain and Fanny Lockwood, born in the town of Orange, Schuyler Co., N. Y., Aug. 21, 1840. P. O. Address, Barnhart's Mills, Butler Co., Pa. No child.
9. ABBIE AMELIA BALDWIN, born in the town of Orange, May 3, 1845; died in New York City, Nov. 16, 1865.

*Second Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- II. ALPHE PALMER, born at New City, Rockland Co., N. Y., May 31, 1807, and baptized at Kakiat, by Rev. George G. Brinckerhoff, July 12, 1807. Married—first—Dec. 3, 1833, Semantha Christian, daughter of Cornelius Christian (mother's name not given), born Dec. 12, 1816. Marriage ceremony performed in Steuben (now Schuyler) Co., by Rev. Abraham Lybolt. The wife died Oct. 14, 1834. Married—second—May 8, 1839, Elizabeth Brickell, daughter of Thomas Brickell and Adaline Bogert, born at Kinderkamack, Bergen Co., N. J., June 12, 1809. Marriage

ceremony performed by Rev. Nicholas J. Marselus, D.D., in New York City. P. O. Address, 366 West Eleventh Street, New York. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. An infant, unnamed, born and died Oct. 14, 1834.
2. HENRY BOGERT PALMER, born at 48 Vandam street, New York, April 4, 1840. Married—first—Mary Margaret Huyler, daughter of Barney N. Huyler and Maria Blauvelt, born at Blauveltville, Rockland Co., N. Y., May 30, 1840 ; died Aug. 23, 1869. Married—second—April 28, 1875, Kate N. Campbell, born May 22, 1850. Mr. Palmer is President of Barretts, Palmer & Heal Dyeing Establishment. Office 484 Broadway, New York. P. O. Address, Tenafly, N. J. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. BENJAMIN WOOD PALMER, born at Blauveltville, N.Y., Aug. 4, 1857, and baptized by Rev. Isaac D. Cole, at Tappan, Dec. 13, 1857. Graduated at the College of the City of New York, in the Class of 1876.
2. WILLIE HUYLER PALMER, born in New York City, Dec. 16, 1858.

Seventh Generation.

3. ADALINE ELIZABETH PALMER, born at 156 West Eleventh Street, New York, Jan. 1, 1843 ; died June 13, 1844.
4. JOHN LEGGETT PALMER, printer, born at 156 West Eleventh Street, New York, Sept. 26, 1845. Married, June 17, 1874, Sarah Sharp, daughter of James Sharp and Ann Etherington. P. O. Address, Tenafly, N. J. One child.

Eighth Generation.

1. HOWARD SHARP PALMER, born June 23, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

5. RACHEL ELMYRA PALMER, born at 156 West Eleventh Street, New York, June 2, 1846. Married, May 23, 1865, John H. Cooper, Cashier Old Dominion Steamship Company, son of Henry A. Cooper and Phebe Flearbaum, born at Kinderkamack, N. J., July 3, 1843. P. O. Address, Richmond Steamer Office, corner Fulton and Greenwich Streets, New York. The children, all born at Tenafly, N. J., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ALBERT H. COOPER, born April 20, 1866 ; died Oct. 4, 1866.
2. FLORENCE MAY COOPER, born Sept. 2, 1868 ; died April 9, 1872.
3. MARY P. COOPER, born March 1, 1871.

Third Child.

Sixth Generation.

- III. CATHARINE PALMER, born at New City, N. Y., Jan. 6, 1809, and baptized at Kakiat, by Rev. James D. Demarest, March 5, 1809.

Married, Jan. 16, 1829, James Miller, blacksmith, son of Jesse Miller and ———, born May 16, 1797; died Nov. 14, 1855. Catharine died, Aug. 10, 1848. The descendants are:

Seventh Generation.

1. ABRAHAM MILLER, farmer, born in Steuben Co., N. Y., March 23, 1830, and died at Portage, Mich., Feb. 26, 1873.
2. MARGARET MILLER, born at Portage, Mich., Jan. 20, 1832, and died at Portage, Feb. 22, 1832.
3. HENRY B. MILLER, miner, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., Feb. 13, 1833. P. O. Address, Silver City, Nevada.
4. ALPHE P. MILLER, liveryman, born in Michigan, Feb. 3, 1835. P. O. Address, San Francisco, California.
5. MARGARETTA MARIA MILLER, born at Portage, Mich., Sept. 28, 1836, and died at the same place, Oct. 11, 1847.
6. JESSE MILLER, born at Portage, Mich., Dec. 28, 1838. Married, Feb. 14, 1874, Sarah Elizabeth Patterson, daughter of Elias Patterson and Phebe Ellen Bartlett, born at Cleveland, Ohio, June 22, 1841. P. O. Address, Kalamazoo, Mich. No child.
7. JAMES MILLER, Jr., born March 26, 1841; lived but a few days.
8. JULIA ANN MILLER, born Feb. 26, 1842. Married, Oct. 4, 1861, Klaas Otte, farmer, born March 30, 1838, son of Jacobus Otte and Jacoba Vlydek, parents and son all born in Holland, Europe. P. O. Address, South Haven, Mich. The children, all born at Geneva, Van Buren Co., Mich., are:

Eighth Generation.

1. WILLIAM OTTE, born Aug. 29, 1862.
2. SARAH OTTE, born Jan. 27, 1864.
3. JACOB A. OTTE, born Feb. 22, 1866; died Aug. 22, 1869.
4. JANE OTTE, born Oct. 27, 1867.
5. JOHN OTTE, born Oct. 2, 1870.

Seventh Generation.

9. SARAH JANE MILLER, born at Portage, Mich., June 23, 1844. Married, Sept. 7, 1865, Albert Merrill Dustin, farmer, son of Joseph Dustin and Jane Ann Easton, born at Cayuga, N. Y., Sept. 27, 1841. P. O. Address, Portage, Mich. The children, all born at Portage, are:

Eighth Generation.

1. EDWIN ALPHE DUSTIN, born July 24, 1866.
2. ABRAHAM EUGENE DUSTIN, born Dec. 15, 1868.
3. DORA AMELIA DUSTIN, born July 25, 1870.
4. DERBY DARCY DUSTIN, born Aug. 14, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

10. JEANETTE CATHARINE MILLER, born at Portage, Mich., Nov. 23, 1846. Married, March 25, 1866, Cornelius Larooy, Jr., farmer, son of Cornelius Larooy and Pieterella Susanna Ovenagel, born in Holland, Europe, June 1, 1841. P. O. Address, Schoolcraft, Mich. The children, all except the first, born at Schoolcraft, are:

Eighth Generation.

1. CORNELIUS HENRY LAROOF, born at Kalamazoo, Mich., Dec. 12, 1867.
2. CHARLES JAMES LAROOF, born Aug. 3, 1870.
3. LIZZIE MAY LAROOF, born Jan. 19, 1872.
4. GEORGE MARION LAROOF, born Nov. 22, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

11. BENJAMIN MILLER, born a few days before, and lived a few days after, the death of his mother (see above).

Fourth Child.

Sixth Generation.

IV. REBECCA PALMER, born at New City, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1812, and baptized by Rev. James D. Demarest, at Kakiat, Jan. 21, 1813. Married, Jan. 13, 1831, Johnson A. Miller, farmer, son of Joseph Miller and Phebe Johnson, born at Lansing, Tompkins Co., N. Y., April 7, 1808. Marriage ceremony performed by Rev. Abraham Lybolt. P. O. Address, Pine Grove, Schuyler Co., N. Y. The children are :

Seventh Generation.

1. ELIZABETH H. MILLER, born at Sugar Hill, N. Y., Dec. 5, 1831. Married, Oct. 7, 1849, John Darmouth, Jr., farmer, son of John Darmouth (mother's name and his own date of birth not given), born at Tyrone, Schuyler Co., N. Y. The wife died Nov. 27, 1852. The husband lives in Barry Co., Mich. One child, who lives with his father :

Eighth Generation.

1. SANDFORD LEGRAND DARMOUTH, born at Reading, Schuyler Co., N. Y., Jan. 11, 1851.

Seventh Generation.

2. THOMAS C. MILLER, carpenter, born at Reading, N. Y., May 30, 1833. Married—first—Jan. 23, 1856, Eliza J. Forbes, daughter of Samuel Forbes and Isabella Huey, born in Ireland, Dec. 15, 1838; died Feb. 13, 1868. Married—second—Dec. 25, 1870, Ann E. Green, daughter of Benjamin Green and Mary Ann Cahill, born at Milo, Yates Co., N. Y., July 30, 1835. P. O. Address, Reading, N. Y. The children, both born at Reading, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ESTELLE MILLER, born Dec. 15, 1857. Married Sherman Smith, farmer.
2. SARAH M. MILLER, born Nov. 1, 1859.

Seventh Generation.

3. JACOB WOOD MILLER, teacher, born at Tompkinsville, Staten Island, Dec. 22, 1834. Married, Dec. 31, 1857, Elizabeth Jane Sickles, daughter of William Sickles and Sylva Miller, born in the town of

Orange, Schuyler Co., N. Y., Dec. 19, 1838. P. O. Address, Beaver Dams, Schuyler Co., N. Y. The children (the first two born at Reading, and the last at Orange) are :

Eighth Generation.

1. DUANE ELBION MILLER, born Oct. 15, 1858 ; died Nov. 12, 1863.
2. SANDFORD ELLIOT Miller, born April 20, 1860. P. O. Address, Beaver Dams, Schuyler Co., N. Y.
3. CARRIE ADORY MILLER, born Oct. 17, 1861 ; died Dec. 3, 1863.

Seventh Generation.

4. SANDFORD MILLER, teacher, born at Tompkinsville, Staten Island, June 20, 1836. Married, Nov. 22, 1862, Alice H. Hanna, daughter of Benjamin Hanna and Esther Earle, born in Wyoming Co., Pa., July 6, 1843. P. O. Address of parents and children, Rochelle, Ogle Co., Ill. The children, all born at Rochelle, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. An infant, unnamed, born and died July 12, 1865.
2. EDITH MYRA MILLER, born Dec. 1, 1866.
3. MARY BERNICE MILLER, born Dec. 13, 1868.
4. ALICE MAUD MILLER, born May 14, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

5. ALPHE P. MILLER, cabinet maker, born at Reading, Schuyler Co., N. Y., March 22, 1842. Married, Feb. 14, 1863, Eliza J. Demund, daughter of George Demund and — Lawis, born at Reading, N. Y., March 16, 1849. P. O. Address, Elmira, Chemung Co., N. Y. No child.
6. GEORGE E. MILLER, farmer, born at Reading, N. Y., June 4, 1847. Married—first—Nov. 11, 1868, Fidelia Hatfield, daughter of John G. Hatfield and Harriet Drake, born at Reading, N. Y., Aug. 8, 1849 ; died April 25, 1871. Married—second—Aug. 9, 1873, Carrie Dalrymple, daughter of Dennis Dalrymple and Polly Ann Stedge, born at Reading, N. Y., July 28, 1850. P. O. Address, Pine Grove, Schuyler Co., N. Y. One child, with her parents :

Eighth Generation.

1. ALICE J. MILLER, born at Reading, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1869.

Fifth Child.

Sixth Generation.

- V. BENJAMIN PALMER, carriage builder, born at New City, N. Y., Nov. 15, 1818, and baptized at Kakiat, by Rev. James D. Demarest, Dec. 6, 1818. Married, May 8, 1839, Caroline Bogert (daughter of Henry G. Bogert and Cornelia Demarest. See personal sketches of Sarah Cole in Part II., and Henry G. Bogert in Part III.), born in Watts street, New York City, Feb. 7, 1820. Mr. and Mrs. Palmer are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Watkins. P. O. Address, Watkins, Schuyler Co., N. Y. The children, all, except the first, born at Monterey, N. Y., are :

Seventh Generation.

1. HENRY B. PALMER, farmer, born at Sugar Hill, Schuyler Co., N. Y., April 1, 1840. Baptized in 1857 by Rev. Mr. Rhinevault, in the Methodist Episcopal Church of Monterey, upon profession. Married, Nov. 17, 1861, Clarissa A. Jaynes, daughter of Harvey Jaynes and Lois Palmer (of some other branch of the Palmer family from that of this record), born at Mount Washington, Steuben Co., N.Y., April 15, 1844. The husband died March 31, 1863, and the wife, March 17, 1862. No child.
2. JONATHAN PALMER, carriage builder, born March 17, 1842. United, upon profession, with the Methodist Episcopal Church of Monterey, and was baptized by Rev. Mr. Rhinevault, the pastor, at the same time. Died Dec. 20, 1863.
3. SARAH CORNELIA PALMER, by profession a teacher, born Feb. 27, 1844. Is a member of St. James Episcopal Church, Watkins. P. O. Address, Watkins, N. Y.
4. EMMA LOUISA PALMER, born Sept. 23, 1846. Is also a member of St. James Episcopal Church, Watkins. P. O. Address, Watkins, N. Y.
5. SYRILLUS HUVLER PALMER, carriage builder, born Nov. 7, 1848. Married, July 4, 1867, Adelia M. De Witt, daughter of George De Witt and Sophronia McDougal, born at Monterey, N.Y., April 18, 1846. Is a member of the Christian Church at Rock Stream, P. O. Address, Rock Stream, Yates County, N. Y. No child.

*Sixth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- VI. DAVID C. PALMER, blacksmith, born at New City, N.Y., Nov. 23, 1820, and baptized at Kakiat, by Rev. James D. Demarest, Dec. 19, 1820. Married, July 29, 1846, Susanna Sickles, daughter of William Sickles and Sylva Miller, born (place not given) April 1, 1829. P. O. Address, Reading, Schuyler Co., N.Y. The children, the first two born at Monterey and the last two at Irelandville, Schuyler Co., are :

Seventh Generation.

1. MARIETTA PALMER, born Feb. 1, 1850; died March 19, 1851.
2. NELSON DAVID PALMER, farmer, born Feb. 11, 1852. P. O. Address, Irelandville, Schuyler Co., N. Y.
3. OPHELIA JANE PALMER, born May 19, 1854; died March 3, 1864.
4. EMMA ADELLE PALMER, born March 31, 1856. Married, Jan. 1, 1875, Byron Renuff, farmer, son of Philo Renuff and Mary Nixon, born at Monterey, N.Y. (date not given). P. O. Address, Irelandville, N.Y.

TWELFTH LINE.

THROUGH PHILIP COLE AND ELECTA MANNING.

Sixth American-born Generation.

Only Child.—ISAAC P. COLE, married MARGARET HARRIS.

DESCENDANTS OF
PHILIP COLE AND ELECTA MANNING.

Only Child.

Sixth Generation.

- I. ISAAC P. COLE, born at Newark, N. J., Aug. 8, 1813, and baptized in the Second Presbyterian Church of that city, Sept. 5, 1817. Married, April 26, 1836, Margaret Harris, daughter of John Harris and Elizabeth Allen, born near Milford, Hunterdon Co., N. J., Oct. 4, 1816. Both first united in membership with the Eighteenth Street Methodist Episcopal Church of New York, but are now members of the North Presbyterian Church, at the corner of Thirty-first Street and Ninth Avenue. The children were all born in New York City, and were all baptized in their infancy in the church in Eighteenth Street. Mr. Cole is a felt hat manufacturer. His place of business is at 223 West Nineteenth Street, and his residence at 340 West Twenty-ninth Street, New York City. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. MARY ELIZABETH COLE, born in Seventeenth Street, between Eighth and Ninth Avenues, March 22, 1837; died Oct. 1, 1837.
2. MARTHA ANN COLE, born in Cornelia Street, Oct. 2, 1838. Married, Dec. 24, 1858, Abraham J. Yeomans, son of John Yeomans and Rebecca Ferchee, born near Paterson, N. J., April 19, 1833. Mrs. Yeomans, while residing in New York, made her original profession of faith in the Eighteenth Street Methodist Episcopal Church. P. O. Address, Newbern, N. C. The children, the first two born at 220 West Twentieth Street, New York, and the rest at Newbern, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. IDA VALENCIA YEOMANS, born Feb. 14, 1859.
2. ISAAC COLE YEOMANS, born June 28, 1860.
3. GEORGE W. YEOMANS, born Feb. 3, 1867; died Aug. 29, 1867.
4. MAGGIE FLEETWOOD YEOMANS, born Sept. 22, 1868; died Oct. 29, 1873.
5. WALTER A. YEOMANS, born Oct. 30, 1871; died Jan. 23, 1873.
6. CAROLINE AUGUSTA YEOMANS, born Jan. 31, 1874.

Seventh Generation.

3. SAMUEL WHITEFIELD COLE, born at 223 West Twentieth Street, April 7, 1840; died Oct. 6, 1841.



Sam & P. Cole

4. JOHN HARRIS COLE, hatter, born at 220 West Twentieth Street, March 20, 1842. Married, Feb. 28, 1871, Caroline V. Price, daughter of Elisha C. Price and Catharine Scott, born at Oceanport, N. J., July 14, 1845. P. O. Address, 220 West Twentieth Street, New York. The children, both born at 220 West Twentieth Street, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ARTHUR STANLEY COLE, born Dec. 18, 1871.
2. JOHN COLE, born Nov. 27, 1873.

Seventh Generation.

5. JOSEPHINE COLE, born at 220 West Twentieth Street, Dec. 27, 1843. Married, Dec. 31, 1862, A. Herbert Fisher (parents and date of birth not given), born in Boston, Mass. Josephine was a member of the Eighteenth Street Methodist Episcopal Church. She died Dec. 12, 1865. The husband's address is Camden, N. J. One child :

Eighth Generation.

1. PEARL FISHER, born in Greenwich Avenue, New York City, Nov. 26, 1865 ; died Dec. 4, 1865.

Seventh Generation.

6. PHILIP AUGUSTUS COLE, born at 220 West Twentieth Street, June 7, 1847, died March 5, 1875.
7. WILLIAM HENRY COLE, born at 220 West Twentieth Street, Aug. 4, 1849 ; died April 20, 1851.
8. HARRIET NEWELL COLE, born at 220 West Twentieth Street, Sept. 15, 1851. Married, Oct. 17, 1872, James Albert Cryan (connected with New York Custom-house), son of Thomas Cryan and Ann Cryan, born at Middletown, N. Y., Jan. 4, 1844. P. O. Address, 334 West Nineteenth Street, N.Y. The children, both born in New York, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. ALBERT NEWELL CRYAN, born at 242 West Twenty-second Street, May 25, 1874.
2. FLORENCE CRYAN, born at 338 West Nineteenth Street, Jan. 14, 1876.

Seventh Generation.

9. ISAAC WILBUR COLE, hatter, born at 220 West Twentieth Street, Jan. 10, 1854.
10. CAROLINE AUGUSTA COLE, born at 220 West Twentieth Street, Jan. 8, 1856. Made her original profession of faith in the North Presbyterian Church of New York City.
11. SARAH AMELIA COLE, born at 319 West Nineteenth Street, April 24, 1860. P. O. Address of the last three children same as that of their parents.

THIRTEENTH AND LAST LINE.

THROUGH BENJAMIN WOOD AND CATHARINE COLE.

Sixth American-born Generation.

First Child.—CATHARINE ANN WOOD, died in infancy.

Second Child.—EBENEZER WOOD, never married.

Third Child.—JACOB B. WOOD, married 1, MARY L. CHARDAVOYNE ;
2, MARY CATHARINE LIPPINCOTT.

Fourth Child.—ISAAC WOOD, married 1, ELIZA J. T. GRIFFITHS ;
2, SARAH ANNIE JOBERN.

Fifth Child.—BENJAMIN WOOD, Jr., married MARIA BLAUVELT.

Sixth Child.—ABRAHAM COLE WOOD, married CAROLINE WOOD.

Seventh Child.—JOHN HUYLER WOOD, married SARAH COLE LIPPINCOTT.

DESCENDANTS OF
BENJAMIN WOOD AND CATHARINE COLE.

First Child.

Sixth Generation.

- I. CATHARINE ANN WOOD,* born at 76 Beekman Street, New York, Dec. 2, 1807; died April 11, 1810.

Second Child.

Sixth Generation.

- II. EBENEZER WOOD, pocket-book maker, born at 104 Church Street, New York, Sept. 13, 1809; baptized by Rev. Christian Bork, in Franklin Street Reformed Church, Dec. 11, 1809. Never married. Died Feb. 24, 1831.

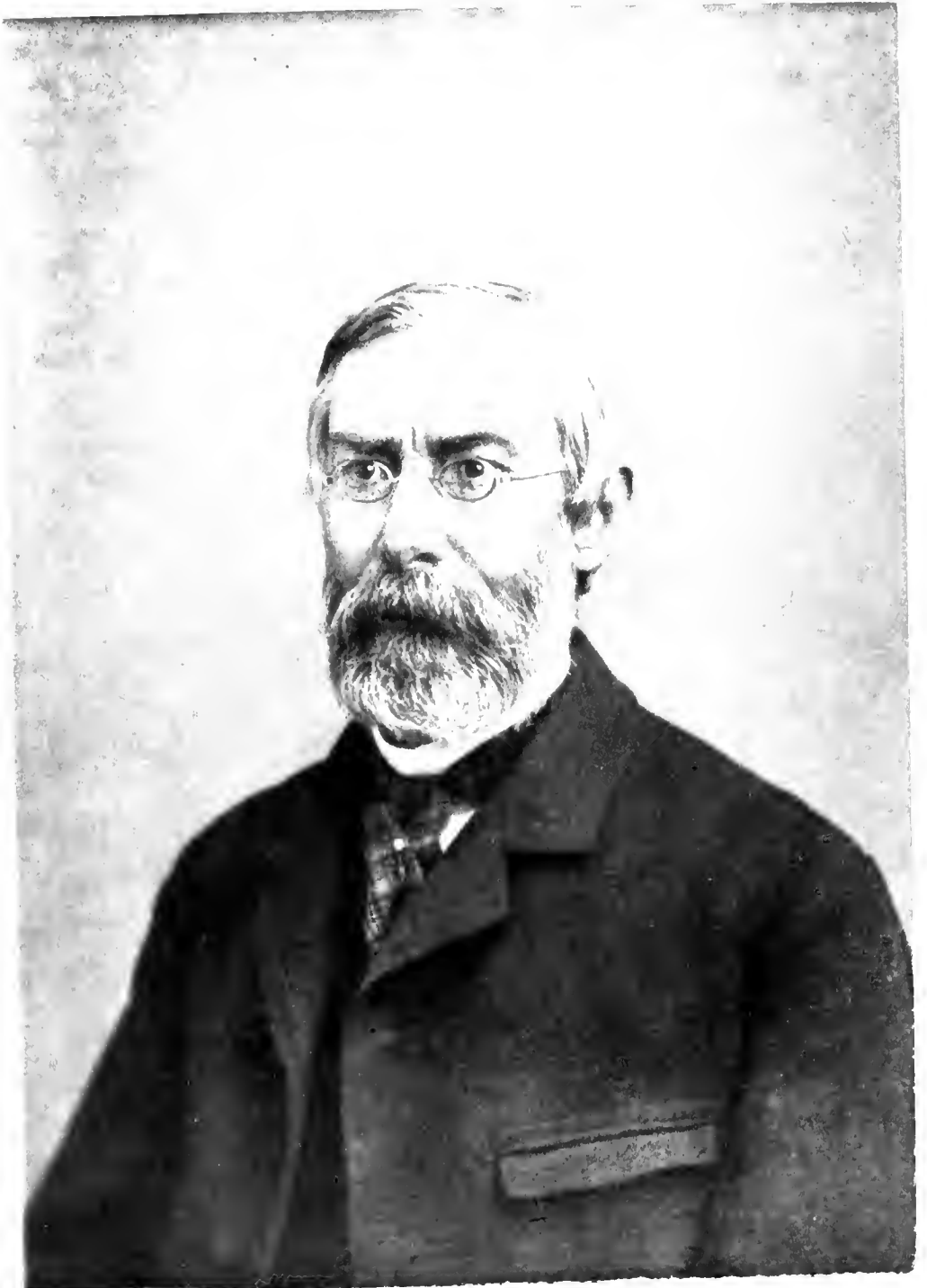
Third Child.

Sixth Generation.

- III. JACOB B. WOOD (Wood, Niebuhr & Co., Notaries Public and Custom House Brokers), born at 96 Reade Street, New York, Aug. 22, 1811; baptized by Rev. Christian Bork, in Franklin Street Reformed Church, Sept. 22, 1811. Married—first—Nov. 27, 1834, Mary Louisa Chardavoyne, daughter of William Chardavoyne and Maria Vermilyea, born in New York City; died Dec. 29, 1836. Married—second—July 4, 1842, at Tappan (Rev. Isaac D. Cole officiating), Mary Catharine Lippincott, daughter of Thomas Lippincott and Catharine Cole. For the statistics of the second wife, see the line of David Cole and Elizabeth Meyer. Jacob B. Wood died at Piermont, Rockland Co., N. Y., Aug. 1, 1865, and his remains lie in Rockland Cemetery at that place. Mrs. Wood's address is Tappantown, N. Y.

Mr. Wood was from boyhood to the last connected in one relation or another with the Custom-house at New York. For many years he had been a member of the firm of Wood, Niebuhr & Co., as

* Of the seven children of Benjamin Wood and Catharine Cole, four, Catharine Ann, Isaac, Abraham Cole, and John Huyler, are not upon the church record. That they were all baptized by Rev. Christian Bork, in the Franklin Street Church, is known. The absence of their names is due to neglect.



Wm. Wood

intimated above, and this was his relation at the time of his death. He united, by profession, with the Reformed Church of Tompkinsville (now Brighton Heights), Staten Island, June 3, 1836. In business and in church relations he was always prominent. For many years he had been a highly useful and greatly respected and beloved elder in the Staten Island Church just named. He was a member of the General Synods of 1852, 1854, 1857, and 1858. In native nobility of character and loftiness of spirit he closely resembled his father. Love of country and affection for family he had in the strongest degree. To the minutest particular he was the gentleman everywhere, and was courted in the first circles for his high social qualities. His tastes ran in the direction of books and of art. He collected a very large and fine library, and adorned his home richly with statuary and paintings. In 1851 he visited Europe. While absent he corresponded with the home press in a series of articles, which after his return were printed for circulation among friends in a small volume entitled "Notes of Foreign Travel." The book reveals the liveliest appreciation of every sight he had witnessed and of every incident that had marked his tour. In reading it one feels himself carried over the route with the writer, and enjoys every scene and every incident with him. Mr. Wood had a mind and heart of very high order. He was keenly sensitive to every word, line, act, and condition of another. In his last months this fine strung nature was subjected to the severest test by rapid physical decline and debilitation. He was deeply exercised over the question of his personal acceptance with God. In the end faith triumphed in the conflict. At evening time light chased the doubts and fears away. The setting sun was bright, and left its pleasant cheer to gladden those who stayed behind. The descendants* are:

Seventh Generation.

1. SARAH BOGERT WOOD, born in Franklin Street, New York City, Jan. 31, 1844. Baptized Feb. 4, 1844; died Feb. 5, 1844.
2. EDWIN CHARDAVOYNE WOOD, born in Franklin Street, New York City, Sept. 21, 1845. Baptized by Rev. James B. Hardenbergh, D.D., in Franklin Street Reformed Church, Jan. 16, 1846. Married, May 23, 1871, Charlotte Caroline Peterson, daughter of William Peterson and Christina Weiss, born Nov. 10, 1852. Ceremony performed by Rev. M. D. C. Crawford, D.D. United, by profession, with the Eighteenth Street Methodist Episcopal Church, New York, July 9, 1876. P. O. Address, 19 Rose street, New York. One child:

* The two families of Jacob B. Wood and of his brother John Huyler Wood (see Seventh Child) furnish an interesting illustration of those curious complications which sometimes spring from the intermarrying of relatives. These brothers respectively married Mary Catharine and Sarah Cole Lippincott, daughters of their own cousin Mrs. Thomas Lippincott (Catharine Cole, daughter of David Cole and Elizabeth Meyer. See Eighth line). The husbands are in the sixth and the wives are in the seventh generation. The children in the two families belong to both the seventh and eighth generations. They are own cousins to their own mothers, and the fathers and their own children are two generations apart, and yet the fathers are not the children's grandfathers. It is possible that these curious features might be carried out further by any who have a turn for the work. This note puts upon the pursuit those who may be disposed to follow it to a further limit.

Eighth Generation.

1. MARY CHRISTINA WOOD, born in New York City, July 23, 1872. Baptized by Rev. Milton S. Terry, in the Eighteenth Street Methodist Episcopal Church, New York City, Jan. 9, 1876.

Seventh Generation.

3. GEORGE HOWARD WOOD, born at 10 McDougal Street, New York City, Nov. 21, 1847. Baptized Jan. 15, 1848, by Rev. James B. Hardenberg, D.D., in the Franklin Street Reformed Church. United, by profession, with Brighton Heights Reformed Church, S. I., March 6, 1863. Married, Nov. 26, 1872, Martha Rebecca Conover, daughter of Job Conover and Amy Leeds, born at Kingston, Ohio. Ceremony performed by Rev. C. W. Bickley. Clerk in the office of Pennsylvania R. R. Co., South Fourth Street, Philadelphia, Pa. P. O. Address accordingly. No child.
4. HENRIETTA LIPPINCOTT WOOD, born at 10 McDougal Street, New York City, May 21, 1849. Baptized by Rev. James B. Hardenberg, D.D., in Franklin Street Reformed Church, Oct. 19, 1849. United, by profession, with Reformed Church at Tappan, April 3, 1868. Married, Jan. 1, 1870, William Henry Edwards, born at Blauveltville, Rockland Co., N. Y., Aug. 16, 1842, and baptized in the Reformed Church at Tappan, by Rev. Isaac D. Cole, Sept. 22, 1842. P. O. Address, Barrett Nephews & Co., 5 and 7 John Street, New York. The children, all (except the third) baptized by Rev. Mr. Pratt at Sunshine, Boulder Co., Col., Nov. 22, 1875, are :

Eighth Generation.

1. SARAH EVELYN EDWARDS, born at Port Monmouth, N. J., Oct. 6, 1870.
2. HOWARD WOOD EDWARDS, born at Port Monmouth, N. J., Oct. 25, 1871.
3. EVA LIPPINCOTT EDWARDS, born at Manchester, N. J., Sept. 16, 1872 ; died Dec. 27, 1872.
4. CARROLL ATWOOD EDWARDS, born at Sunshine, Col., Jan. 30, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

5. MARY CAROLINE WOOD, born at Tompkinsville, S. I., Jan. 30, 1851. Baptized April 20, 1851, by Rev. Alex. R. Thompson, D.D., in the Reformed Church of Tompkinsville, S. I. United, by profession, with the Reformed Church of Tappan, April 3, 1868. P. O. Address, 358 West Thirty-first Street, New York.
6. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WOOD, born at Tompkinsville, S. I., Oct. 3, 1852. Baptized Dec. 2, 1852, by Rev. Philip Milledoler Brett, D.D., in the Reformed Church of Tompkinsville, S. I. United, by profession, with the same church, March 12, 1871. This son and his brothers, Thomas L. and John R. (Nos. 7 and 8), were for a time engaged in mining in Boulder Co., Col. With their mother, who was temporarily with them, they started there a little village known as "Sunshine," which grew to a population of seven hundred within one year. Clerk in the house of Barrett Nephews & Co., 5 and 7 John Street, New York. Unmarried.
7. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT WOOD, born at Tompkinsville, S. I., Oct. 20, 1854.

Baptized March 9, 1855, by Rev. Philip M. Brett, D.D., in the Reformed Church of Tompkinsville. United by profession, with the Reformed Church of Tappan, Sept. 30, 1871. P. O. Address, Equitable Life Assurance Society, New York City.

8. JOHN RICHARDSON WOOD, born at Tompkinsville, S. I., Feb. 10, 1856. Baptized July 11, 1856, by Rev. Philip M. Brett, D.D., in the Reformed Church at Tompkinsville, S. I. United by profession with the same church, Jan. 7, 1870 (See statement in No. 7). Unmarried. P. O. Address, Sunshine, Boulder Co., Col.
9. AMELIA ESTELLE WOOD, born at Tompkinsville, S. I., March 27, 1857. Baptized Nov. 13, 1857, by Rev. Philip M. Brett, D.D., in the Reformed Church of Tompkinsville, S. I. Died April 5, 1858.

Fourth Child.

Sixth Generation.

IV. ISAAC WOOD, born at 96 Reade street, New York, Oct. 7, 1814. Respecting his baptism, see foot-note with "First Child." Married—first—Jan. 23, 1847, Eliza Jane Trimble Griffiths, daughter of John M. Griffiths and ———, born in 1823. The wife united with the Franklin Street Reformed Church, by profession, April 17, 1857. Married—second—Dec. 21, 1869, Sarah Annie Jobern, daughter of Thomas Jobern and Catharine ———, born in England, Aug. 6, 1823. By trade, carver and cabinet-maker. Is now a salesman. P. O. Address, 5 and 7 John Street, New York. The children are:

Seventh Generation.

1. ELIZA JANE WOOD, born Nov. 9, 1847. Her baptism is not on any record to which I have access. United, by profession, with the Franklin Street Reformed Church, New York, April 18, 1862.
2. CATHARINE COLE WOOD, born June 27, 1856. Baptized by Rev. Isaac D. Cole, in the Reformed Church of Tappan, Aug. 31, 1866.

Fifth Child.

Sixth Generation.

V. BENJAMIN WOOD, Jr., by trade a silversmith (but for many years past a New York City Weigher), born at 265 Greenwich street, New York, Dec. 11, 1816. Baptized in Franklin Street Reformed Church, New York, by Rev. Christian Bork, Jan. 11, 1817. Married, Nov. 22, 1838, Maria Blauvelt, daughter of John Blauvelt and Jane Vanderbilt, born at Spring Valley, N. Y., Nov. 5, 1816. Ceremony performed by Rev. Isaac D. Cole, at the wife's residence at Spring Valley. Husband and wife united with the North Reformed Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., July 10, 1853. P. O. Address, 681 Lafayette Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y. This son has his present connection with the Church of the Puritans (Congregational), Brooklyn, but was for many years an elder, active and useful, in the North Reformed Church of the same city. The children are:

Seventh Generation.

1. MARY LOUISA WOOD, born at Tompkinsville, Staten Island, Oct. 3, 1839. Baptized in the Reformed Church there by Rev. John E. Miller, Oct. 27, 1839. United, by profession, with North Reformed Church, Brooklyn, April 11, 1858. Married, Nov. 22, 1859, Henry Martyn Vanderbilt, son of Jacob Vanderbilt and Catharine Campbell, born at Hackensack, N. J., May 21, 1838, and baptized there by Rev. Alex. H. Warner. Marriage ceremony performed by Rev. Anthony Elmendorf, D.D., in North Reformed Church, Brooklyn. The husband united by profession with the same church, July 15, 1858. He died Oct. 8, 1875. Mrs. Vanderbilt and her children reside at 681 Lafayette Avenue, Brooklyn. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. LILIAN VANDERBILT, born at 81 Vanderbilt Avenue, Brooklyn, Sept. 29, 1860. Baptized by Rev. Anthony Elmendorf, D.D., in North Reformed Church, Brooklyn, April 23, 1861. Died May 9, 1875, at less than fifteen years of age. She had made no profession, but died in the triumphs of an evident faith, leaving satisfactory testimony of a hope that maketh not ashamed.
2. MARY LOUISA VANDERBILT, born at 248 Clermont Avenue, Brooklyn, March 7, 1863. Baptized by Rev. Anthony Elmendorf, D.D., in North Reformed Church of that city, Jan. 10, 1864.
3. HARRY WOOD VANDERBILT, born at 248 Clermont Avenue, Brooklyn, July 9, 1865. Baptized by Rev. William T. Enyard, in North Reformed Church, Brooklyn, March 31, 1867; died Feb. 19, 1868.
4. GEORGE CAMPBELL VANDERBILT, born at 681 Lafayette Avenue, Brooklyn, June 24, 1869. Baptized by Rev. Charles W. Homer, at St. James's Episcopal Church, Brooklyn, Sept. 12, 1869.
5. ELSIE VANDERBILT, born at 681 Lafayette Avenue, Brooklyn, April 30, 1872. Baptized by Rev. Charles H. Williams, at St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, Brooklyn, June 30, 1872.

Seventh Generation.

2. MARGARET AMELIA WOOD, born at 42 Clarkson Street, New York, Oct. 26, 1841. Baptized by Rev. Mancius S. Hutton, D.D., in Reformed Church, Washington Square, date not upon the record. Died March 30, 1842.
3. EBENEZER B. WOOD, born at 92 West Sixteenth Street, New York, May 16, 1843. Baptized by Rev. Mancius S. Hutton, D.D., in Reformed Church on Washington Square, Sept. 15, 1843. United, by profession, with North Reformed Church, Brooklyn, Jan. 10, 1858. Married, April 10, 1866, Rose Anna Hardenbergh, daughter of Jacob Hardenbergh and Maria Snyder, born at Paltz Landing, Ulster Co., N. Y., May 30, 1846. Ceremony performed by Rev. Wm. T. Enyard, at 60 Clinton Avenue, Brooklyn. The wife was baptized in 1846, by Rev. William Brush, in the Reformed Church of Guilford, Ulster Co., N. Y., and united, by profession, with North Reformed Church of Brooklyn, April 6, 1862. The husband is Secretary of Fireman's Trust Ins. Co., 201 Montague Street, Brooklyn, and 204 Broadway, New York, which is the address of the parents and their children. The children are :



Abel Wood

Eighth Generation.

1. JAMES EDWARD WOOD, born at 248 Clermont Avenue, Brooklyn, May 12, 1867. Baptized by Rev. Charles Hall Everest, in Church of the Puritans, Sept. 1, 1867. Died Sept. 4, 1867.
2. PHILIP HERBERT WOOD, born at 82 Henry street, Brooklyn, Feb. 1, 1869; died July 4, 1869.
3. GERTRUDE LOUISA WOOD, born at 92 Putnam Avenue, Brooklyn, Dec. 12, 1869. Baptized by Rev. Charles H. Everest, in Church of the Puritans, May 8, 1870.
4. LAURA HASBROUCK WOOD, born at 92 Putnam Avenue, Brooklyn, Feb. 19, 1872. Baptized by Rev. Charles H. Everest, in Church of the Puritans, July 14, 1872.

Seventh Generation.

4. ISAAC TALLMAN WOOD, born at 92 West Sixteenth Street, New York, Feb. 24, 1845. Baptized by Rev. Mancius S. Hutton, D.D., in Reformed Church on Washington Square, June 6, 1845. United, by profession, with North Reformed Church, Brooklyn, April 6, 1862. Married, Oct. 24, 1866, Adaline H. Butcher, daughter of John Butcher and Margaret Van Norden, born at Hightstown, N. J., July 18, 1845. Ceremony performed by Rev. William T. Enyard, at 198 Clermont Avenue, Brooklyn. The wife united, by profession, with Brooklyn Tabernacle, Rev. T. De Witt Talmage, D.D., pastor, March 28, 1875. Her baptism took place at the same time. This son was a clerk in the Lycoming Fire Ins. Co., New York City. He died of consumption, Dec. 19, 1875. His last exercises were a wonderful triumph. Experienced Christians who had seen many dying-beds thought they never had witnessed a joy in dying so great as this death-bed revealed. Faith overcame the world and gained a glorious victory through Jesus Christ our Lord.

*Sixth Child.***Sixth Generation.**

- VI. ABRAHAM COLE WOOD, born at 265 Greenwich street, New York City, March 1, 1819. In regard to his baptism, see foot note with "First Child." Married Sept. 4, 1839, Caroline Wood, daughter of Stephen Wood and Mary Dobbs, born at Port Richmond, Staten Island, Dec. 16, 1818. The marriage ceremony was performed at the Tappan parsonage, by Rev. Isaac D. Cole. The Wood families here brought together were not related. The husband and wife united, by profession, with the Reformed Church of Port Richmond, March 31, 1843. Mr. Wood began business very early with the New York Dyeing and Printing Establishment, but in 1851, upon the formation of the house of Barrett Nephews & Co., Staten Island Fancy Dyeing Establishment, became and has ever since been a partner in the latter house. The works of the company, as also the residence of Mr. Wood, are at West New Brighton. But the company's sales-room is at 5 and 7 John Street, New York, and this is Mr. Wood's address. He has been an elder in the Reformed Church of Port Richmond from April 29, 1853, to now, and as such, prominent in all the councils of the

denomination. He was a member of General Synod in 1873, and again in 1874. The descendants are :

Seventh Generation.

1. CATHARINE COLE WOOD, born at Quarantine, Staten Island, Nov. 24, 1840. Baptized by Rev. John E. Miller, in the Reformed Church of Tompkinsville, Jan. 4, 1841. Married, May 31, 1866, Augustus W. Sexton, Jr., son of Augustus Wilder Sexton and Annie S. Libbey, born in New York City, May 2, 1842. Ceremony performed by Rev. James Brownlee, D.D., in the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, New York. Husband and wife together united with the Reformed Church of Port Richmond, S. I., Jan. 31, 1868. P. O. Address of parents and children, No. 1 Bond Street, New York. The children, all born at West New Brighton, S. I., are :

Eighth Generation.

1. CARRIE COLE WOOD SEXTON, born Aug. 9, 1867. Baptized by Rev. Dr. Brownlee in the Reformed Church of Port Richmond, Dec. 11, 1867. Died Dec. 31, 1874.
2. ANNA LIBBEY SEXTON, born Dec. 8, 1868. Baptized in the same church, by the same pastor, May 26, 1869.
3. BESSIE FARRINGTON SEXTON, born Feb. 28, 1871, and baptized in the same church, by the same pastor, Nov. 22, 1871.
4. CATHARINE WILDER SEXTON, born Aug. 19, 1873, and baptized by Rev. J. Milton Greene.
5. AUGUSTUS WILDER SEXTON (3d), born Oct. 29, 1875, and baptized June 11, 1876, by Rev. J. Milton Greene.

Seventh Generation.

2. MARY DOBBS WOOD, born at West New Brighton, Nov. 19, 1842. Baptized in infancy (probably in 1843), by Rev. Dr. Brownlee, in the Reformed Church of Port Richmond, but not recorded. United, by profession, with the Reformed Church at Port Richmond, April 30, 1858. Married, June 27, 1867, John R. Prince, born Aug. 20, 1837. Ceremony performed by Rev. Dr. Brownlee, at the residence of the wife's parents. P. O. Address, 78 Vaughan street, Portland, Me. The children are :

Eighth Generation.

1. GRACE WILLISTON PRINCE, born at West New Brighton, S. I., April 6, 1868. Baptized at Portland, Me., July 4, 1869.
2. FREDERICK CLINTON PRINCE, born at 78 Vaughan street, Portland, July 2, 1875.

Seventh Generation.

3. BENJAMIN WOOD, born at West New Brighton, Dec. 17, 1844. Baptized in the Reformed Church of Port Richmond, by Rev. Dr. Brownlee, March 30, 1845. United, by profession, with the same church, Feb. 3, 1871. Became totally blind in the fifth year of his age. The cause cannot be traced. Has been noted for remarkable musical gifts, both instrumental and vocal, and for a cheerfulness of temperament and a quickness of intelligence and sensibility which have in an

unusual degree relieved the lack of sight. P. O. Address, 5 and 7 John street, New York.

4. ABRAHAM WOOD, born at West New Brighton, Nov. 30, 1846; died Jan. 22, 1847.
5. VICTOR EUGENE WOOD, born at West New Brighton, Nov. 29, 1848. Baptized by Rev. Dr. Brownlee, Feb. 14, 1849. Died Jan. 30, 1850.
6. ABRAHAM COLE WOOD, Jr., born at West New Brighton, Aug. 2, 1856. Baptized by Rev. Dr. Brownlee, in the Reformed Church of Port Richmond, Oct. 31, 1856.

Seventh Child.

Sixth Generation.

- VII. JOHN HUYLER WOOD, born at 174 Provost (now Franklin) Street, New York City, Feb. 25, 1821. In regard to his baptism, see foot-note under "First Child." Married, April 18, 1848, Sarah Cole Lippincott, daughter of Thomas Lippincott and Catharine Cole. Ceremony performed in the Franklin Street Reformed Church, New York, by Rev. Isaac D. Cole. For the statistics of the wife, see the line of David Cole and Elizabeth Meyer. Mr. Wood is a member of the Reformed Church of Tompkinsville, S. I., and was long an elder in that church. He is book-keeper in the house of Barrett Nephews & Co., and the P. O. Address both of parents and children is 5 and 7 John Street, New York. The children are :

Seventh Generation.

1. SARAH LOUISA WOOD, born at 10 (now 14) McDougal Street, New York, Nov. 1, 1849. Baptized by Rev. Isaac D. Cole, in the Reformed Church of Tappan, March 25, 1850. United, by profession, with the Reformed Church of Brighton Heights, S. I., March 12, 1869.
2. JULIANA LIPPINCOTT WOOD, born at 10 McDougal Street, New York, Aug. 24, 1853. Baptized by Rev. Dr. Hardenbergh, in the Franklin Street Reformed Church, New York (date not given). United, by profession, with the Reformed Church of Brighton Heights, Nov. 12, 1869.
3. ADELAIDE ELIZABETH WOOD, born at 10 McDougal Street, New York, June 8, 1856. Baptized by Rev. George H. Fisher, D.D., in Broome Street (now Thirty-fourth Street) Reformed Church, New York (date not given). Is a member of the Reformed Church of Brighton Heights.

[BLOOD DESCENDANTS OF
ISAAC COLE AND CATHARINE SERVEN.

Tabular Summary of the Generations.

	5th Gen.	6th Gen.	7th Gen.	8th Gen.	9th Gen.	10th Gen.	Totals.
First Line,	1	4	18	45	15	0	83
Second Line,	1	12	60	185	31	0	289
Third Line,	1	4	11	46	42	2	106
Fourth Line,	1	2	14	20	4	0	41
Fifth Line,	1	9	9	1	0	0	20
Sixth Line,	1	11	72	122	47	0	253
Seventh Line,	1	9	57	91	10	0	168
Eighth Line,	1	3	21	35	12	0	72
Ninth Line,	1	5	21	20	0	0	47
Tenth Line,	1	4	10	9	0	0	24
Eleventh Line,	1	6	40	54	15	0	116
Twelfth Line,	1	1	11	11	0	0	24
Thirteenth Line,	1	7	23	22	0	0	53
Fourteenth Line,	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
Fifteenth Line,	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
Totals,	15	77	367	661	176	2	1298*

Husbands and Wives brought in from other Families.

Lines,	1st	2d	3d	4th	5th	6th	7th	8th	9th	10th	11th	12th	13th	14th	15th	Totals.
Husbands,	13	39	19	6	3	52	20	13	7	7	17	3	4	0	0	203
Wives,	12	47	20	11	2	40	30	7	9	1	24	2	9	0	0	214
Totals,	25	86	39	17	5	92	50	20	16	8	41	5	13	0	0	417†

* In the genealogy, and in this table, the children of Joel Henry Crissey, Margaret Lippincott, Jacob B. Wood and John Huyler Wood, fifteen in all, are counted twice. The real number of blood descendants given in the past pages is therefore 1,283. Let it not be forgotten also, that a few of the descendants, perhaps fifteen or twenty in all, are irrecoverably lost.

† Among the husbands, Smith Purdy, William Henry Bowen, Charles Waldron and John Huey, married in the family twice. The real number of *persons* introduced into the family by marriage is 413. And further, among the *husbands*, Joel H. Crissey, Jacob B. Wood and John Huyler Wood; and among the *wives*, Martha Sayer, Sarah Cole Lippincott and Mary Catharine Lippincott, come from the blood descendants. The number of different *persons* in the entire record from Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven, is therefore $1,283 + 407 = 1,690$.

POST-OFFICES BROUGHT INTO VIEW IN PART IV.

This table is inserted to show at a glance how widely the living descendants of Mr. and Mrs. Cole are now scattered. Several families are in Canada. Those in the Union are most numerous in the States of Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, New Jersey, New York and Wisconsin. But the family is represented in the following States and Territories, viz.:—California, Colorado, Connecticut, Dakota, District of Columbia, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Maine, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Nevada, New Jersey, New York, North Carolina, Ohio, Oregon, Pennsylvania and Wisconsin. Several of these States have many representatives each. In all cases in the following list, the names of Post-Offices are given in full, with County as well as State.

CALIFORNIA.	Bellevue, Eaton Co.
San Francisco, San Francisco Co.	Grand Ledge, Eaton Co.
CANADA.	Flint, Genesee Co.
Avon, Province of Ontario.	Lyons, Ionia Co.
Belmont, “	Pewamo, “
Dorchester, “	Portland, “
Hardwick, “	Kalamazoo, Kalamazoo Co.
Houghton, “	Portage, “
Owens Sound, “	Schoolcraft, “
Springfield, “	Ross, Kent Co.
Wyoming, “	Burnside, Lapeer Co.
COLORADO.	Imlay City, “
Sunshine, Boulder Co.	Lapeer, “
CONNECTICUT	Greenville, Montcalm Co.
Bridgeport, Fairfield Co.	Lake View, “
Wallingford, New Haven Co.	Muskegon, Muskegon Co.
DAKOTA TERRITORY.	Deckerville, Sanilac Co.
Glenwood, Clay Co.	Forrester, “
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.	Laingsburgh, Shiawassee Co.
Washington, Washington Co.	Bangor, Van Buren Co.
ILLINOIS.	South Haven, “
Quincy, Adams Co.	Detroit, Wayne Co.
Chicago, Cook Co.	MINNESOTA.
Rochelle, Ogle Co.	Rochester, Racine Co.
Dakalla, Washington Co.	St. Paul, Ramsay Co.
INDIANA.	NEVADA.
Thorntown, Boone Co.	Silver City, Lyon Co.
Indianapolis, Marion Co.	NEW JERSEY.
Greencastle, Putnam Co.	Hammonton, Atlantic Co.
IOWA.	Closter, Bergen Co.
Osceola, Clarke Co.	Hackensack, “
Lost Nation, Clinton Co.	Mount Vale, “
Keokuk, Lee Co.	Norwood, “
Avoca, Pottawatomie Co.	Park Ridge, “
KANSAS.	Pasack, “
Coffeyville, Montgomery Co.	Ridgewood, “
MAINE.	Rivervale, “
Portland, Cumberland Co.	Tenally, “
MASSACHUSETTS.	Camden, Camden Co.
South Hadley, Hampshire Co.	Vineland, Cumberland Co.
MICHIGAN.	Newark, Essex Co.
Dorr, Allegan Co.	Bayonne, Hudson Co.
Otsego, “	Jersey City, “
Berrien Springs, Berrien Co.	Trenton, Mercer Co.
Niles, Berrien Co.	New Brunswick, Middlesex Co.

Lake View, Passaic Co.	Irelandville, Schuyler Co.
Little Falls, “	Mecklenburgh, “
Passaic, “	Monterey, “
Paterson, “	North Reading, “
Pompton, Passaic Co.	Orange, “
NEW YORK.	Pine Grove, “
Belmont, Allegany Co.	Reading, “
Phillips Creek, Allegany Co.	Reading Centre, “
Machias, Cattaraugus Co.	Sugar Hill, “
Victory, Cayuga Co.	Townsend, “
Elmira, Chemung Co.	Tyrone, “
Cortland, Cortland Co.	Watkins, “
Marathon, “	Savona, Steuben Co.
McGrawville, “	Setauket, Suffolk Co.
Marilla, Erie Co.	Ithaca, Tompkins Co.
Corfu, Genesee Co.	Trumansburgh, Tompkins Co.
Little Falls, Herkimer Co.	Bolton, Warren Co.
Brooklyn, Kings Co.	Hastings upon Hudson, Westchester Co.
North Parma, Monroe Co.	Irvington, Westchester Co.
New York City, New York Co.	Mount Vernon, “
Hartland, Niagara Co.	Tarrytown, “
Camillus, Onondaga Co.	Yonkers, “
Syracuse, “	Attica, Wyoming Co.
Geneva, Ontario Co.	Branchport, Yates Co.
Bellvale, Orange Co.	Dundee, “
Middletown, “	Rock Stream, “
Monroe, “	Starkey, “
Newburgh, “	NORTH CAROLINA.
Port Jervis, “	Newbern, Craven Co.
Warwick, “	Wilmington, New Hanover Co.
Oswego, Oswego Co.	OHIO
Patterson, Putnam Co.	Cleveland, Cuyahoga Co.
Glen Gove, Queens Co.	Newton Falls, Trumbull Co.
Port Richmond, Richmond Co.	New Philadelphia, Tuscarawas Co.
Tompkinsville, “	OREGON.
Blauveltville, Rockland Co.	Jacksonville, Jackson Co.
Haverstraw, “	PENNSYLVANIA.
Monsey, “	Barnhart's Mills, Butler Co.
Nanuet, “	Williamsport, Lycoming Co.
Nyack, “	Philadelphia, Philadelphia Co.
Nyack Turnpike, “	Nelson, Tioga Co.
Pearl River, “	WISCONSIN.
Piermont, “	Van Ville, Chippewa Co.
Rockland Lake, “	Brunswick, Dunn Co.
Spring Valley, “	Eau Claire, Eau Claire Co.
Suffern, “	Lima, Rock Co.
Tallman, “	Sauk City, Sauk Co.
Tappantown, “	Hudson, St. Croix Co.
Beaver Dams, Schuyler Co.	Delavan, Walworth Co.
Havana, “	Sugar Creek, Walworth Co.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

Introductory Articles.

	Page		Page
Contents, General Index of.....	3	Slowness of surnames in fixing them-	
Portraits, Remarks about.....	4	selves upon families.....9,	10
Statement to the Family, Introductory.	5	Mother's name omitted in early bap-	
Motives in undertaking this work...	5	tismal records.....	10
Tradition respecting an estate in Hol-		Study of family lines embarrassed by	
land.....	5	these peculiarities.....	10
Isaac Kool and Catharine Serven,		Lines lost in consequence of them...	10
family of.....	5	Children of "Barent Jacobsen Kool;"	
Trip to the West in 1852.....	5	various ways of entering their	
Difficulties in the way of preparing		names on church records.....	10
this Genealogy.....	5	Indifference to orthography in early	
Neglect to keep records in the past.	5	documents.....	10, 11
Family of the present widely scat-		Letters of Voltaire in illustration...	11
tered.....	5	Various ways of spelling Ametje,	
Excitement of hopes of success at last	6	Blauvelt and Hubbard.....	11
Labor involved in this work.....	6	The letters "C" and "K.".....	11
Sources of information.....	6	Pronunciation of double "o" in the	
Obligations to James W. Quacken-		Holland language.....	11
bush, Esq.....	6	Terminations "em" and "met" in	
Obligations to Rev. G. A. Haring...	6	Holland names.....	11
Errors certain in despite of greatest		List of Holland names with their	
care.....	7	English equivalents.....	11, 12
Committal of the work to the family		Chronicles of Holland, New Amster-	
at last.....	7	dam and the Reformed Church...	13
Request in regard to errors any may		"Cole" Family, location of, down to	
discover.....	7	1664.....	13
Holland Names, Remarks on.....	8	"Cole" Family, location of, from	
Early usage.....	8	1664 to 1700.....	13
Feminine termination "je.".....	8	Historical events (secular), 1579-	
Explanation of Name Formulas....	8	1674.....	13
History of the taking of surnames...	8	Reformed (Dutch) Church, 1619-	
Correspondence with the Rev. M. Co-		1664.....	14
hen Stuart, D.D.,.....	8	Reformed (Dutch) Churches, list of,	
Act of Town Council of Utrecht,		down to 1700.....	14
Holland, in 1811.....	8	Ministers in, down to 1700.....	14, 15
Origin and meaning of the name		Note respecting "The Reformed	
"Kool,".....	9	(Dutch) Church".....	15
The formula "Barent Jacobsen			
Kool;" its meaning.....	9, 10		

PART I.—AMERICAN ANCESTORS OF ISAAC KOOL.

	Page		Page
The Kool family in America.....	19	Remarks on "Kohl" and "Kuhl."...	19
English families bearing names the same		Possible remote connection between	
or similar.....	19	Holland "Kools" and some Eng-	
"Kool" and "Cool" as forms of the		lish "Coles" (foot-note).....	19, 20
name.....	19	First appearance of the Holland Kool	
Change of "Kool" into "Cool," and		family in American civil records...	20
later still into "Cole.".....	19	Leendert Kool in 1630.....	20

	Page		Page
Barent Jacobsen Kool in 1633.....	20	Evidence that Jacob Barentsen Kool	
Did Leendert Kool leave descendants?..	20	was a son of Barent Jacobsen Kool	27
Gregorius Cool and Francoise Deen....	20	Marretje Leenderts and Marretje Simons	27
Adrian Dircksen Cool and Lysbet Jans	20	Church membership of Jacob Barentsen	
Staten Island Coles of to-day	20	Kool and his wife.....	27
Coles lost under the name "Jacobsen,"	21	Ulster Co. civil records show that Jacob	
"Jacobsens" on N. Y. Records of		Barentsen Kool lived at Esopus,	
Marriages and Baptisms.....	21	N. Y.....	27
Marretje Leenderts, wife of Barent Ja-		Note, citing a deed of Jacob Barentsen	
cobsen Kool	22	Kool.....	27
Barent Jacobsen Kool, an officer of the		Children of Jacob Barentsen Kool, with	
West India Co.	22	their dates of baptism.....	28
Probable date of his coming to America	22	Jacob, their last child, is in line to Isaac	
Directory of N. Y. City for 1665. . .	22	Kool	28
Residents on Bridge street in that year.	22	Side lines of Jacob Barentsen Kool's chil-	
History of Barent Jacobsen Kool....	22-24	dren, with the family, etc., of each	
Note in regard to early civil records		child.....	28, 29
of New York.....	22	Jacob (Jacobsen) Kool, second <i>Ameri-</i>	
Barent Jacobsen Kool in Valentine's		<i>can-born</i> ancestor of Isaac Kool... ..	29
Manuals.....	22, 23	His wife, Barbara Hanse.....	29
Barent Jacobsen Kool on <i>civil</i> rec-		Their six children, with dates of baptism	29
ords.....	22, 23	This family appears at Tappan, N. Y.,	
His date of birth.....	23	in 1695.....	29
His character.....	23	Branch of the Cole family in Orange	
Whether he owned real estate.....	23	and Reckland Co.'s, from 1695 till	
Barent Jacobsen Kool on <i>church</i> rec-		now	29
ords.....	23, 24	Census of Orange Co. for 1702.....	29
Labor of Domine Selyns on church		Condition of its territory at that date..	30
records.....	23, 24	Character of Jacob Kool and wife....	29, 30
His records of marriages and baptisms..	24	Their children on three church records,	
His list of church members.....	24	and why.....	30
Baptisms of Barent Jacobsen Kool's		Jacob Kool in the Tappan church.....	30
children.....	24	His date of death.....	30
His first child, Jacob Barentsen Kool,		Site of his residence in Tappan.....	30
not on the baptismal record, and		Habits of his family.....	30
why.....	24	His last child, Abraham, in line to Isaac	
Table of the baptisms of Barent Jacob-		Kool.....	30
sen Kool's children, as given in the		Side lines of his other children, with the	
<i>church records</i>	24	family, etc., of each child.....	30-34
Table of his children complete, includ-		Abraham (Jacobsen) Kool, third <i>Ameri-</i>	
ing Jacob Barentsen Kool.....	24, 25	<i>can-born</i> ancestor of Isaac Kool... ..	31
Jacob Barentsen Kool, the child in line		His wife, Annetje Meyer.....	31
to Isaac Cole, husband of Catha-		Her parentage, dates, etc.....	31
rine Serven.....	25	Church membership of Abraham Kool	
Side lines of Barent Jacobsen Kool's		and Annetje Meyer.....	31
other children, with the family, etc.,		The Meyer Family in America (begun)	32-35
of each	25, 26	Eight children of Abraham Kool and	
Jacob Barentsen Kool, first <i>American-</i>		Annetje Meyer.....	35
<i>born</i> ancestor of Isaac Kool.....	26	The fourth child, Isaac, is the husband	
His wife, Marretje Simons.....	26	of Catharine Serven.....	35
His settlement at Kingston, N. Y.....	26	Side lines of the other six children	36
Church records at Kingston.....	26	Condensed table of the American ances-	
Children baptized both at Kingston and		try of Isaac Kool.....	36, 37
in N. Y.....	26, 27		

PART II.—ISAAC KOOL AND CATHARINE SERVEN.

	Page		Page
Birth of Isaac Kool	41	Remarkable features brought out by the	
Progress of the country since.....	41	statistics of these children.....	55
Catharine Serven.....	42	Sketches of these children, viz.:	
The Serven Family	42-51	Abraham	55
Romeijn Servijn and Neeltje Pieters and		Bridget.....	55
their son Pieter.....	42	Rachel	56
Philip E. Serven and Katrina Stypers..	43	John	56
Katrina Stypers' second husband, Jan		Jacob	56
Perry.....	43	Anne.....	56
The Perry family (foot note).....	43	Elizabeth.....	56
The five children of Philip E. Serven.....	43, 44	David.....	57
Descendants of Abraham Serven and		Isaac, Jr.....	57, 58
Breghe Smith.....	44-51	Mary.....	58
Catharine Serven, oldest child.....	44, 51	Margaret	58
Isaac Cole's residence at New City till		Philip	58
1794.....	51	Catharine.....	59-61
His occupation.....	51	Andrew.....	61
His temperament.....	51	Sarah	61
His church relations at Clarkstown and		Article on Catharine by Rev. Isaac	
Kakiat	51	D. Cole, taken from "Christian	
Temperament of Catharine Serven.....	51	Intelligencer" of Feb. 27, 1851.....	59, 60
Removal to Broadalbin in 1794.....	51	Closing remarks upon Isaac Kool and	
His brother Andrew and his wife also at		Catharine Serven and their children	62
Broadalbin.....	51	The piety of the parents.....	62
The Reformed (Dutch) Ch. at Broad-		The parent and child covenant.....	62
albin	51, 52	The faithfulness of the parents to this	
Records of the church.....	52	covenant.....	62
Death of Isaac Kool.....	52	The education and the general charac-	
Return of Catharine Serven to Rock-		teristics of the children.....	62
land Co.....	52	Outline of Part III.....	63
Her death and burial.....	52		
Statistics of the fifteen children of Isaac			
Kool and Catharine Serven.....	53, 54		

PART III.—HUSBANDS AND WIVES OF THE FIFTEEN CHILDREN.

I. SKETCHES OF FAMILIES.

	Page
1. The Wood Family (including the	
Shtatzel Family)	67-73
2. The Blauvelt Family.....	74-77
3. The Van Houten Family (with the	
Meyer Family completed from	
Part I.).....	77-86
4. The Forshee Family.....	86-90
5. The Palmer Family.....	90-104
6. The Bogert Family.....	104, 105

II. PERSONAL SKETCHES.

1. Rebecca Wood.....	105, 106
2. Benjamin Willis.....	106
3. Daniel Harmanus Blauvelt.....	106-109

	Page
4. Elizabeth Van Houten.....	109
5. (a) Ellender Benson.....	109
(b) Magdalena Carencross.....	109, 110
6. Barent Forshee.....	110
7. Cornelius Forshee.....	110
8. Elizabeth Meyer and her mother,	
Catharine Van Houten.....	110, 111
9. (a) Anner Vickery.....	111, 112
(b) Betsey Damon Safford.....	112
10. William Smith.....	112
11. Jonathan Palmer.....	112, 113
12. Electa Manning.....	113
13. Benjamin Wood	113-118
14. Andrew Cole.....	118
15. Henry G. Bogert.....	118-120

PART IV.—DESCENDANTS OF ISAAC COLE AND CATHARINE SERVEN.

First Line.—Through Abraham Cole and Rebecca Wood	123-130
Second Line.—Through Benjamin Willis and Bridget Cole.....	131-149
Third Line.—Through Daniel H. Blauvelt and Rachel Cole.....	151-160
Fourth Line.—Through John Cole and Elizabeth Van Houten.....	161-166
Fifth Line.—Through Jacob Cole and 1, Ellender Benson, 2, Magdalena Carencross	167-170
Sixth Line.—Through Barent Forshee and Anna Cole.....	171-190
Seventh Line.—Through Cornelius Forshee and Elizabeth Cole	191-203
Eighth Line.—Through David Cole and Elizabeth Meyer.....	205-217
Ninth Line.—Through Isaac Cole, Jr., and Anner Vickery.....	219-223
Tenth Line.—Through William Smith and Mary Cole.....	225-228
Eleventh Line.—Through Jonathan Palmer and Margaret Cole.....	229-238
Twelfth Line.—Through Philip Cole and Electa Manning.....	239-241
Thirteenth Line.—Through Benjamin Wood and Catharine Cole.....	243-251

INDEX OF NAMES.

On account of the large number of names in the total record (not far from 3,000), it was found necessary as to the indexes to economize labor in transcribing and space in print wherever this could be done. For this reason, where a name belongs to a single family or household only, and all who bear it are together upon one page or upon two or three consecutive pages at most, the index covers the case entire by inserting the name with the word "family" added, as Mather Family, Murdock Family, Shaffer Family, etc.

For the purpose of distinguishing the descendants of Isaac Cole and Catharine Serven, and the husbands and wives who intermarried with these descendants, the index is separated into two parts, viz., 1, Index of Names in Parts I., II., and III.; 2, Index of Names in Part IV.

I.—INDEX OF NAMES IN PARTS I., II., AND III.

- | | | |
|--|---|---|
| <p>Abeel, Rev. John N., 54
 Abrahamszen, Marten, 42
 Ackerman, Abraham, 34
 Cathlyntys, 118, 119
 Johannes, 119
 Adriansen, Jan, 22
 Allison, Augustus, 99
 Caroline S., 98
 Carrie C., 99
 Catharine A., 99
 Catharine C., 96
 Catharine D., 95
 Charles E., 99
 Edward S., 96
 Emily, 99
 Eugene C., 98
 Florence A., 99
 Frank S., 98
 Frederick J., 99
 Garret, and parents, 94
 Garret G., 97
 Harriet, 99
 Henry B., 99
 Jane Elizabeth, 96
 Josephine C., 96
 Letitia, 94
 Letitia C., 96
 Marion Z., 96
 Mary E., 96
 Michael S., 73, 91, 95
 Samuel C., 96
 Sarah, 96
 Sarah A. (1818), 97
 Sarah A. (1820), 97
 Sophie C., 96
 Susan D., 97
 Walter S., 99
 Wilbur E., 97
 Williamina B., 98
 William, 99
 Amerman, Aart, 83
 Backerus, Rev. J., 14
 Banta, Albert, 49
 Annetje, 34
 Deborah, 47
 Elizabeth, 48
 Magdalena, and parents, 87,
 88, 90</p> | <p>Bayard, N., 27
 Behymer, W. A., 103
 Belluc, Phebe, 46
 Benjamin, Elizabeth, 89
 Benson, Ellender, 53, 63, 66, 109
 Berrian, Jacob, 32
 Bertholf, Rev. G., 15, 30
 Bingham, Frances A., 100
 Blanch, Abraham, 82
 Blauvelt Family, 74-77
 Blauvelt, Abraham, 45
 Abraham, 76
 Abraham G., 45
 Abraham Gerritsen, 74, 75
 Annetje, 45
 Annetje, 76
 Annetje, 76
 Annetje, 84
 Barent Gerritsen, and one
 child, 75
 Bregheje, 45
 Bregheje, 46, 76
 Cornelius, 47
 Cornelius, 76
 Cornelius I., 45
 Cornelius T., and parents,
 48
 Cosyn Gerritsen, and five
 children, 74, 75, 77
 Daniel, 45
 Daniel H., 4, 46, 53, 56,
 63, 66, 74, 75, 76, 77,
 106
 Daniel T., 45
 Dirck Gerritsen, and two
 children, 75
 Eleanor C., 45
 Elizabeth, 45
 Elizabeth, and parents, 47
 Frans, 76
 Gerrit (in Holland), 74, 75,
 77
 Gerrit Gerritsen, and four
 children, 75
 Gerrit Hendricksen, 75
 Gerret Huybertsen, 32, 75
 Harman Hendricksen, 75,
 76, 77</p> | <p>Blauvelt, Harmanus, 46, 76, 77
 Hendrick Cosynsen, and
 nine children, 75, 77
 Hendrick, 76
 Isaac, 44, 83
 Isaac, Jr., 45
 Isaac, 45
 Isaac, 76, 77
 Isaac J., and parents, 71
 Jan, 76
 Jan Gerritsen, and four
 children, 75
 Jaunetje, and parents, 44,
 80, 83, 85
 Jochem Gerritsen, and
 two children, 75
 Johannes, 45
 Johannes, 76
 Johannes Gerritsen, 75
 Joseph Hendricksen, 75
 Leah, 76
 Lubbert Gerritsen, and
 four children, 74
 Margrietje, 76
 Maria, and parents, 43
 Maria, 76
 Marretje, 76
 Martha, 50
 Nicholas, 76
 Pieterje, and parents, 81,
 82, 83
 Rachel, 76
 Rachel, 104
 Sarah, 76
 Thomas, 45
 Bogardus, Rev. E., 14
 Bogert family, 104, 105
 Bogert, Adrian, 105
 Aeltje, 119
 Albert, 104
 Ann, 119
 Caroline, 61, 119
 David, 119
 Gysbert, 105
 Henry G., 4, 54, 61, 62, 63,
 66, 104, 105, 111, 119,
 120
 Jacob, 119</p> |
|--|---|---|

Bogert, Jacob B., 104
 Johannes (1679), 105
 Johannes (1710), 105, 119
 John, 119
 Maria, 119
 Pieter Jansen, 105
 Theunis, 105
 William, 118, 119
 Bork, Rev. Christian, 59, 119
 Breitscheit, F., 33
 Brinkerhoff, Rev. Geo. G., 54, 84,
 85, 89
 Brower, Betsey, 49
 David, 92
 David, Jr., and children,
 92
 Brown, Martha, 71, 91
 Burgess, Daniel, 48
 Bush, Barnard, 89
 Henry, 89
 Carencross, Magdalena, 53, 63, 66,
 109
 Christie, Annie, 84
 John W., 47
 Cole, Abraham (1707), 29, 30, 31,
 32, 34, 35, 37, 41
 Abraham (1729), 31
 Abraham (1734), 33, 34, 54
 Abraham (1739), 33
 Abraham (1749), 35, 36
 Abraham (1765), 52, 53, 55,
 66, 67, 71, 92, 105
 Abraham (1765), 34
 Abraham (1768), 34
 Abraham (1776), 31
 Abraham (1787), 32
 Adam, 26
 Adrian Dirksen, 20
 Aeltje (1682), 28
 Aeltje (1688), 28
 Aeltje Barents, 10, 24, 25
 Albert (1751), 31
 Andreas (1751), 35, 36, 51, 52
 Andrew (1789), 54, 55, 61,
 63, 66, 118
 Andries (1705), 26
 Anna (1687), 26
 Anna (1774), 4, 53, 56, 62, 66,
 86, 88, 90, 110
 Annetje (1689), 26
 Annetje (1760), 34
 Apollonia Barents, 10, 24, 25,
 26
 Arent (1650), 24, 25
 Arent (1655), 24, 25
 Arent (1666), 28
 Artie, 26
 Barent Jacobsen (1600?), 9,
 10, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 27,
 29, 31, 36, 41
 Barent (1661), 28
 Barent (1663), 28
 Barent (1668), 28
 Barent (168-), 26
 Barent (1705), 29, 30, 33
 Barent (1725), 29
 Barent (1732), 29
 Barent (1758), 31
 Barent (1759), 31
 Barent (1760), 34
 Barent (1773), 31
 Bernardus (1745), 33
 Bridget, 4, 53, 55, 57, 66, 106
 Carel, 34
 Caroline Elizabeth, 42, 48
 Catharina (1774), 34
 Catharine (1788), 4, 54, 59,
 60, 61, 66, 67, 68, 69, 73,
 113
 Christina (1754), 33
 Christina (1769), 31
 Christina (1797), 33
 Claartje, 28

Cole, Cornelis (unknown), 26
 Cornelis (1673), 25
 Cornelis (1694), 20, 25
 Cornelis (1774), 34
 Cornelis (1785), 34
 Cornelis (1792), 36
 David (1777), 4, 31, 32, 54,
 57, 66, 67, 72, 77, 84, 85,
 110
 David (1782), 34
 David A., 46
 Dievertje, 24, 25
 Dirck, 20
 Effie, 32
 Elizabeth (1735), 33
 Elizabeth (1737), 31
 Elizabeth (1761), 31
 Elizabeth (1775), 42, 50, 53,
 56, 62, 66, 86, 89, 90, 110
 Elizabeth (1781), 34
 Elizabeth (178-), 33
 Elizabeth (1788), 34
 Geertje, 26
 Geertje (1695), 29, 30
 Gerretje, 20
 Gregorius, 20
 Harmanus (1679), 25
 Harmanus (1681), 25
 Hendrick (168-), 28
 Hendrick (169-), 29
 Hendrickje, 26
 Ide (1737), 35
 Ide (1738), 35, 36
 Isaac (1721), 31
 Isaac (1741), 5, 6, 14, 24, 25,
 30, 31, 32, 35, 36, 37, 41, 42,
 44, 50, 51, 52, 53, 60, 62, 63,
 82, 83, 92
 Isaac (1769), 34
 Isaac, Jr. (1779), 4, 52, 54,
 57, 63, 66, 111
 Isaac (1786), 90, 92
 Isaac (1792), 32
 Isaac D., 42, 48, 59, 67, 72,
 84, 93
 Jacob (1580), 9, 10, 20, 23,
 36, 41
 Jacob Barentsen, 10, 24, 25,
 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 36, 41
 Jacob (1673), 28, 29, 30, 31,
 32, 36, 41
 Jacob (168-), 28
 Jacob, Jr. (1697), 29-32
 Jacob (1697), 29
 Jacob (1719), 30, 31
 Jacob (1726), 33
 Jacob (1728), 33
 Jacob (1735), 35, 36
 Jacob (1743), 33
 Jacob A. (1764), 31, 32
 Jacob (1767), 34
 Jacob (1771), 34
 Jacob (1772), 52, 53, 56, 63,
 66, 109
 Jacob (178-), 33
 Jacob (178-), 34
 Jacob (1799), 32
 Jacob (1804), 32
 James, 32
 Jan (1702), 29, 30, 33
 Jan (1772), 34
 Janneke, 26
 Jannetje (1737), 33
 Jannetje (1777), 34
 Jannetje (179-), 33
 Johannes (1681), 26
 Johannes (1730), 33
 Johannes (1735), 31
 Johannes (1743), 35, 36
 John (1770), 53, 56, 66, 77,
 83, 109
 John (1788), 36
 Juliana, 104

Cole, Lambert, 26
 Leah, 31
 Leendert, 20, 21
 Leendert Barentsen, 10, 21,
 24, 25, 26
 Margaret, 4, 54, 58, 61, 66,
 90, 91, 92, 112, 119
 Margaretta, 26
 Margrietje (1758), 34
 Maria (1686), 25
 Maria (1702), 29
 Maria (1731), 31
 Maria (1765), 34
 Maria (1769), 34
 Maria (1789), 32
 Marretje (1666), 28
 Marretje (168-), 26
 Mary, 52, 54, 58, 66, 112
 Pieter Barentsen, 10, 24, 25,
 26, 41
 Pieter (168-), 26
 Petrus (1756), 33
 Petrus (1776), 34
 Petrus (1779), 34
 Philip, 4, 54, 58, 66, 113
 Rachel (1730), 33
 Rachel (1746), 35, 36
 Rachel, 36
 Rachel (1768), 52, 53, 56, 66,
 74, 77, 106
 Saartje (1725), 31
 Samuel, 34
 Sara (1772), 34
 Sara (1782), 33
 Sarah (1793), 4, 54, 55, 61,
 66, 104, 118, 119
 Simon, 28
 Susannah, 36
 Theunis Barentsen, 24, 25,
 26
 Theunis (1683), 26
 Tryntje (1700), 29, 30, 32, 41
 Tryntje (1724), 31
 Tryntje (1732), 33
 Tryntje (1734), 31
 Tryntje (1763), 31, 32
 Willem (1683), 25
 Willem (1689), 25
 Willem (169-), 26
 Cochemmour, S. A., 103
 Coe, Barbara, 92
 Susan E., 89
 Jesse, 89
 Coenraets, Femmetje, 74
 Conklin, Mary, 89
 Mary, 97
 Cooper, Cornelius, and parents, 48
 Maria, 94
 Cornelis, Katie, 75
 Marretje, 25
 Cornell, Antje, 31
 Rachel, 31
 Cosgrove family, 95, 97
 Benjamin, 104
 Catharine Ann, 95
 Jane Eliza, 95
 Joseph, 97
 Cosyns, Vrontje, 74, 77
 Cuyper, Aeltje, 119
 Douwe, 83
 Danbury, Maria C., 103
 Debaan, Andries, 90
 Jacob, 34
 Debaun, Bridget, and parents, 48
 Charles, 46
 Elizabeth, 45
 Elizabeth, 88
 De Beer, Catharina, 43
 De Clark, Abraham, 49
 Catharine, 45
 David and, parents, 49
 Dederer, Sara, 34
 Deen, Francoise, 20

- De Kay, Jacob T., 22
 Della, Marretje, 20, 25
 De Maree, Effie, 31
 Sarah, 33
 Demarest, Cornelia, 119
 Cornelius N., and de-
 scendants, 48, 49
 David, 76
 Rev. James D., 85, 89
 Mrs. Rev. James D., 80
 Nancy, 88
 Peter, 76
 Rachel, and parents, 50
 Sarah, 33
 Depew, Peter, 49
 Sarah, 75, 76, 77
 Devoe, Rebecca H., 93
 William, 93
 Dingman, Jannetje, 26
 Dircks, Grietje, 75
 Doolhagen, Christina, 33
 Dow, Sylvester M., and parents, 50
 Dubois, Rev. Gualterus, 15
 Dusenberry, Lewis, 47
 Duterie, Catharine, 34, 54
 Eckerson, Abraham, 45
 Elizabeth, 46
 Jacob, 84
 John, 45
 Thomas, 34
 English, James, 46
 Esler Hannah, 43
 Felter, Mrs. Catharine, 43
 Charity, 47
 Flint, Lina S., 93
 Foreest, Femmetje, 29
 Forshee family, 86-90
 Forshee, Barent, 53, 56, 63, 66, 86,
 88, 90, 110
 Cornelius, 42, 50, 53, 57,
 63, 66, 86, 89, 90, 110
 Sallie Anna, 42, 50
 Fouché, W. W., M.D., 86
 Frink, Clarinda, 99
 Furman, Susanna, 73
 Gardner family, 98
 Garrison, Catharine, 32
 Jacob, 32
 Gerrits, Marretje, 26
 Gillett family, 96
 Goodheart, Sophia, 46
 Gurnee, Francis, 46
 Francis, 89
 Ham, Addie, 96
 Hamilton, Sally, 89
 Hanse, Barbara, 29, 30, 32, 36
 Frena, 34
 Haring, Rev. G. A., 6
 Grietje, 79, 85
 Margaret, 72
 Harper, James, and children, 73
 Hawes, William E., 43
 Hawkey, Henry, 46
 Hendricks, Anna, 28
 Hennion family, 92, 93
 Herbert, Isabella, 73
 Herinans, Annetje, 75
 Hoff, Alexander, 89
 Hogenkamp, Abram, 92
 Jan, 83
 Holdrom, Cornelius, 43
 Hopper, James, 85
 John, 49
 House, Elizabeth, 34
 House family, 47, 48
 Hubbard, Barbara, 91
 Margaret, 69, 70, 71, 72,
 91
 Sarah, 91, 92
 Hutton, William, and parents, 50
 Huyler, W., 33
 Irving family, 49
 Iserman, Catharine, 85
 Iserman, John, and parents, 47
 Jacobsens and wives, 21
 Jans, Geertje, 105
 Henrica, 26
 Hillelje, 32
 Lysbet, 20
 Jansen, Pieter, 22
 Jersey, Elizabeth, 82
 Peter, 43
 Jobs family, 95
 Johnson, Catharine, 46
 George, 46
 Peter, 76
 Jones, Elizabeth F., 89
 Judd, Thomas, 49
 Kieft, William, 13
 Kilbourn, Helen M., 100
 Kip, H. H., 22
 John, 49
 Kips, Baertje, 32
 Knapp, Hannah, 91
 Krom, Theunis, 43
 Marretje, 75
 Kuyper, Klaes, 34
 Tryntje Klaesen, and bro-
 thers, 78, 85
 Lamberts, Janneke, 26
 Lansing, Rev. Nicholas, 53, 71, 82,
 85
 Langet, Willemetje, 26
 Leenders, Marretje, 10, 21, 22, 24,
 27, 36
 Lesse, Elizabeth, 33
 Leydt, Rev. Peter, 85
 Livingston, Rev. J. H., D.D., 57,
 84
 Love, Elizabeth, 104
 Lupardus, Rev. W., 15
 Luth, Libbie, 49
 Lydecker, Smith, 49
 Mann, Margaret, 93
 Manning, Electa, 54, 58, 63, 66, 113
 Maris, Isaac, and children, 33, 34,
 41
 Sara, 33, 34
 Jannetje, and parents, 34,
 84
 Jeuriaen, 34
 Marshall, Margaret J., 103
 Mason, Wealthy A., 101
 Mather family, 98
 McKibben, Mary E., 102
 McMurtry, James L., 102
 Megapolensis, Rev. J., 14
 Meyer, Elizabeth, 31, 32, 33, 35, 54,
 57, 63, 66, 72, 77, 79, 81, 84, 85,
 86, 111
 Meyer family, 32-35, 84, 85
 Johannes, 77
 Katrina, 75
 Michaelius, Rev. J., 14
 Milledoler, Rev. P., D.D., 60
 Miller, Rev. John E., 119
 Minnie, Grietje, 74
 Minuit, Peter, 13, 19, 20, 22
 Mullery, Ella, 99
 Murdock family, 100
 Murphy, Mary A., 103
 Mutzelius, Rev. F., 19, 71
 Nagel, Catharine, 80
 Marretje, 46, 80, 81
 Rebecca, 79
 Newland, Isaac J., 103
 Norwood, Richard, 29
 Nucella, Rev. J. P., 15
 Nys, Pieter, 22
 Obe, Grietje, 28
 Hendrick H., 28
 Olliphant, Henrietta, 96
 Onderdonk, Cornelius, 76
 Hannah, 92
 Marretje, 82
 Maria, 44
 Onderdonk, Sarah, 44
 Osborne, Anna, 89
 Packard, Annie C., 102
 Palmer family, 90-104
 Palmer, A. Judson, M.D., and fam-
 ily, 102
 Barbara (1774), and fam-
 ily, 92
 Benjamin (1793), and fam-
 ily, 92-102
 Catharine L., 103
 Catrina, and family, 92
 Charity M., and family,
 103, 104
 Daniel, 104
 Ebenezer (1770), 104
 Ebenezer (1827), 103
 Elizabeth (1779), and fam-
 ily, 92
 Elizabeth (1784), and fam-
 ily, 93, 94
 Elizabeth (1821), 102
 Geo. W., M.D., and fam-
 ily, 101
 Geo. O., M.D., and fam-
 ily, 103
 Hannah (1797), and family,
 104
 Hannah Etta, and family,
 100
 Henry, 91
 Henry, and family, 103
 Jacob (1794), and family,
 102-104
 Jacob A., and family, 103
 James F., M.D., and fam-
 ily, 103
 Jane, 100
 John (date uncertain), 91
 John, Jr. (date uncertain),
 91
 John (1769), and family,
 91
 John (1789), and family,
 94
 John (1825), 103
 Joseph (1773), and family,
 92
 Joseph (date uncertain),
 91, 93
 Joseph (1801), 104
 Joseph H., A.M., and
 family, 73, 91, 100, 101
 Jonathan (date uncertain),
 91, 93
 Jonathan (1776), 4, 54, 58,
 63, 66, 90, 91, 92, 112,
 119
 Jonathan (1785), 94
 Jonathan (1819), and fam-
 ily, 102
 Jonathan F., 1850, 102
 Mary (1782), and family,
 92
 Mary (1787), and family,
 94
 Mary A. (1834), 103
 Phoebe (1766), 93
 Phoebe (1816), and family,
 100
 Rebecca, and family, 92,
 93
 Sarah (1771), and family,
 92
 Sarah (1791), and family,
 94-99
 Warren W., M.D., and
 family, 101, 102
 Parks, Edward P., 46
 Parsell, Nicholas, and children, 30
 John, 31
 Peck family, 95
 Pelsa, Sarah Ann, 49

Perry family, 43
 Perry, Edward, 48
 Ellen, 49
 Peterson, Lena, 34
 Phelps, Harriet, 50
 Phillips, Jacob, and family, 93, 94
 Pieters, Neeltje, 42
 Pinkum, Edward, 104
 Polhemus, Sarah, 85
 Pouwer, Sara, 30, 31
 Quackenbush, Catrina, 88
 Elizabeth, 34
 James W., 6
 Rynier, 90
 Quick, Maria L., 103
 Remsen, Aaron, 46
 Charity, 49
 Robert, Henry E., 103
 Rowan, Ann E., 99
 Safford, Betsy D., 54, 63, 66, 111
 Scudder, Nancy, 47
 Selyns, Rev. Henricus, 15, 23, 24, 25
 Sears, James, 46
 Serven Family, 42-51
 Serven, Abraham (1719), 42, 43, 44, 51
 Abraham (1760), 43
 Abraham (1762), 44
 Abraham (1768), 48
 Abraham (1778), 44
 Abraham (1781), 46, 76
 Abraham (1791), 48
 Abraham A., 50
 Abraham R., 51
 Adrian, 44
 Andrew T., 50
 Ann M., 46
 Annetje, 43
 Arie, 49
 Arthur, 50
 Benjamin, 47
 Bridget, 44, 83
 Catharina (1745), 43
 Catharina (1789), 44
 Catharina (1747), 5, 6, 14, 24, 25, 30, 31, 32, 35, 36, 37, 42, 44, 50, 51, 52, 53, 60, 62, 63, 83, 92
 Catharine Ann, 50
 Charity, 47
 David, 43
 David V., 46, 47
 Demarest, 47
 Eliza, 44
 Eliza A., 47
 Elizabeth, 46
 Elizabeth (1770), 48
 Gerrit (1764), 44
 Gerrit (1756), 46, 82, 83
 Gerrit (died young), 46
 Grietje, 43
 Henry, 43
 Isaac, 46
 Isaac (1797), 47
 Jacob (1714), 43
 Jacob (1764), 43
 Jacob (1831), 47
 James, 43
 James (1843), 50
 Jan, 43
 Jane, 47
 John, 47
 John A., 50
 John G., 47
 John L. (1826), 50
 John L. (1835), 50
 John Veury, 43, 44
 Leah, 46
 Margaret, 46
 Margaret A., 51
 Margrietje (1760), 47
 Margrietje (1765), 48

Serven, Margrietje (1782), 44
 Margrietje (1784), 44
 Maria (1757), 47
 Maria (1763), 47
 Maria (1774), 44
 Maria (1780), 44
 Maria (1783), 47
 Mary Ann, 47
 Oliver, 47
 Peter, 48
 Peter (1827), 47
 Peter G., 47
 Philip (1748), 44
 Philip (1753), 46
 Philip E., 42, 43, 51
 Pieter (1661), 42
 Rachel (1827), 50
 Rachel (1836), 47
 Rachel (died 1847), 46
 Romeijn, 42
 Sally, 47
 Sara (1776), 44
 Sarah A. (1831), 50
 Sarah A. (1838), 50
 Susan Mary, 43, 44
 William M., 47
 Shatzel Family, 71-73
 Anna Maria, 48, 67, 72, 73
 Mrs. John M., Jr., 70
 Shaffer Family, 104
 Sharp, Susan, 104
 Shaw, Nancy, 70
 Simons, Marretje, 26, 27, 28, 36
 Slingerland, Christina, 50
 Smith, Andrew, 85
 Anna, 45
 Anna, 46
 Benjamin, 45
 Benjamin B., 45
 Breghtje, 42, 44, 51
 Bridget, 45
 Catharine M., 49
 Gerrit, 92
 Isaac B., 45
 James B., 45
 Jane, 89
 Margaret A., 102
 Margrietje, 76, 77
 Sophia, 47
 William, 54, 58, 63, 66, 112
 Snedeker Families, 94, 96, 97, 104
 Snyder, Abraham, 70
 Spear, Henrietta, 95
 Spinning, Theodore, 51
 Stagg, John, 83
 Starks, Mary, 102
 Steenwyck, Cornelius, 22
 Stephens Family, 48
 Stephens, James J., M.D., 42, 48
 Stevenson, Abraham, 80
 Lucas, 80
 Stevens, Catharine, 46
 Steves, Elvira Ann, 104
 Stocum, John, 47
 Stokum, Harriet, 97
 Storm, Hannah, 36, 52
 Stuart, Rev. M. C., D.D., 8, 9, 10
 Stuyvesant, Pieter, 13, 41
 Stypers, Catrina, 42, 43, 51, 54
 Sumarton, Sarah O., 50
 Tallman, Andrew, 46
 Maria, 81
 Taylor, James, and children, 47
 Jonathan, 49
 Theunis, Grietje, 75
 Jannetje, 75
 Thew, Rebecca, 89
 Tinkey, Annie, 85
 Sarah, and parents, 50
 Toles Family, 99
 Town, John, and parents, 70
 Tremberin, Anna M., 71
 Trenper, Christina, and family, 69, 70

Turck, Paulus, and children, 25
 Tysens, Jytje, 105
 Valentine, David T., 22
 Jemima, 47
 Van Cott, Hannah M., 100
 Van Curler, J., 20
 Van Dalsen, Elizabeth, 75
 Van Dervoort, Neeltje, 31
 Vanderbilt, Grietje, 34
 Johannes, 84
 Margrietje, 35
 Margrietje, and parents, 49
 Polly, 45
 Vanderwerken, Cornelia H., and parents, 95
 Van Houten Family, 77-86
 Van Houten, Abraham, 46
 Annetje, 83
 Bridget, 46
 Caroline A., 46, 47
 Catharine, and parents, 35, 77, 79, 81, 84, 85, 110
 Catharine, 45, 46
 Catharine, 82
 Catrina, 83
 Claas, 78, 79, 80, 85
 Claas, 81
 Claas, 83
 Claas, 83
 Claas P., 81, 82
 Claas, and children, 89, 90
 Ellen, 46
 Elizabeth, 46
 Elizabeth, 53, 56, 63, 66, 77, 79, 81, 82, 83, 109
 Elizabeth, 80
 Elizabeth, 82
 Elizabeth, 83
 Gerrit, 44
 Gerrit, 45
 Gerrit, 80, 83, 85
 Grietje, 80
 Grietje, 83
 Hendrick, 82
 Herman Jansen, 77
 Isaac, 46
 Isaac, 84
 John, 45
 John, 45
 John, 46
 Johannes, 84
 Johannes, 92
 Jannetje, 82
 Jannetje, 82
 Jannetje, 84
 Klaas (see Claas)
 Katryntje, 80
 Margrietje, 82
 Maria, 82
 Maria, 82
 Maria, 84
 Marretje, 83
 Marretje, 84
 Martha, 46
 Mary, 93
 Nicholas, 44
 Nicholas, 45
 Peter, 46
 Petrus, 46
 Petrus, 82
 Petrus, 82
 Rachel, 45
 Roelof, 80
 Roelof, and descendants, 79-82
 Sarah, 82
 Theunis, and children, 78, 79, 85
 Theunis, 79

- Van Houten, Theunis, 93
 Van Naerden, P. C., 23
 Van Orden, Martin, 85
 Rachel, 46
 Rachel, 76
 (Widow), 48
 Van Pelt, Letty J., 101
 Van Rensselaer, Kilian, 20
 Van Scheyven, Jannetje, 31
 Van Sinderen, Maria, 102
 Van Twiller, W., 13, 22
 Van Vorst, Annetje Idense, and family, 32
 Vermont, Jacob, 22
 Vervelen, Hester, 33
 Vickery, Anner, 54, 63, 66, 111
 Vredenburg, Willem, and children, 25
 Waldron, Marretje, 75, 77
 Westervelt, Cornelia, 32
 David, and family, 32
 Rev. Samuel D., 120
 Westphaelen, J. J., 27, 28
 Westfall, Rev. B. P., 28
 Wheeler, Aaron, 49
 Williams Family, 100
 Willemsen, H., 22
 Willis, Benjamin, 53, 55, 57, 63, 66, 106
 Wiltsie, Jacob, and children, 90
 Wood Family, 67-73
 Wood, Barbara, 67, 71, 73, 90, 93
 Benjamin (1771), 71
 Benjamin (1780), 4, 11, 53, 54, 54, 61, 63, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 73, 113-118
 Ebenezer (1729), 68, 69, 90, 93
 Ebenezer (1769), 70, 71
 Elizabeth (1753), 70
 Elizabeth (1762), 71, 73, 90, 91, 93
 Henry, 68, 69
 Jabez, 73
 Wood, Rev. Jeremiah, 36
 John, 45
 John, 49
 John (died 1743), 67
 John (1764), 71
 John (1783), 73
 John Huyler, 67
 Joseph (1757), 70
 Joseph (1778), 60, 72
 Mary, and children, 70
 Rebecca, and family, 88, 90
 Rebecca, 53, 54, 55, 63, 66, 71, 73, 90, 92, 105
 Sarah, 71
 Wool, James, 49
 Wortendyck, Annetje, 88
 Rynier, 88
 Yeury, Margaret, 43
 Elizabeth, 45, 48
 Zeluff, Nellie, 97
 Sara Frances, 96

II.—INDEX OF NAMES IN PART IV.

- Aldred, Esther, 145
 Allen, Phebe, 144
 Alot, Adelaide, 136
 Anderson, Maggie, 221
 Andrews, John, 227
 Apted, John K., and family, 182
 Arwine, Delia E., 200
 Badman, Anna, 148
 Bahlke, Lena W., 174
 Baird, Erastus, and family, 136
 Baker, Joseph Cheny, and family, 127, 128
 Baldwin, Abbie A., 233
 Ebenezer W., 232
 Eleanor D., 233
 Emma Harvey, 232
 Ephraim, 229, 230
 Margaret P., 233
 Mary Catharine, 231
 Nancy A., 230
 Silas, 233
 William H., 233
 Banks, Lottie, 203
 Barber, James, and family, 143
 Bartow, Florence A., 175
 Bates, Monroe B., and family, 187
 Beach, Ella, 178
 Becker, Jeremiah, 167, 168
 Beebe, Walter O., and family, 183
 Beers, Ebenezer, and family, 233
 John C., and family, 148
 William H., and family, 231, 232
 Benedict, Elizabeth, 102
 George, and family, 133
 Maria, 101, 198
 Benjamin, Abraham F., 201
 A. Fremont, 202
 Albert C., 201
 Alvin M., 200
 Burke, 201
 Catharine E., 201
 Clara M., 200
 Cornelius, 200
 Daniel F., 201
 David F., 202
 Elizabeth, 200
 F. Addie, 202
 Garria Pierson, 200
 Harry H., 200
 Howard, 201
 J. Oramelle, 201
 Benjamin, Jane H., 201
 Mary E., 202
 Stephen E., 200
 Stephen H., 191, 200
 Thomas P., 201
 Travis W., 200
 William H., 200
 William L., 201
 Winnie, 201
 Bennett, Sarah Ann, 192
 Benson, Ellender, 122, 167, 168
 Bertholf, James H., and family, 197
 J. Henry, and family, 209
 Bidlack, William O., and family, 181
 Blauvelt, Ada F., 153
 Albert E., 153
 Ann Maria, 125
 Catrina, 151, 157
 Charity, 125
 David C., 153
 David J., and family, 216, 217
 Daniel Harmanus, 122, 151
 Elmira, 153
 Isaac, 151, 160
 James, 152
 James S., 153
 Jennie, 165
 Lucinda, 153
 Maria, 243, 247
 Rachel (1787), 151, 152
 Rachel (1788), 151, 152
 Rachel (1824), 152
 William C., 153
 Bloom, Ann Eliza, 187
 Catharine, 188
 Eliza, 188
 Ellen, 188
 George, 188
 Marietta, 188
 Martha Ann, 187
 Mary L., 189
 Samuel S., 171, 187
 Samuel S., Jr., 188
 William N., 187
 Bogert, Albert, 151, 152
 Albert D., 154
 Albert L., 154
 Albert O., 154
 Ada, 154
 Alice E., 154
 Anna, 154
 Bogert, Caroline, 229, 237
 Catharine Ann, 156
 Cornelia, 152
 Daniel, 153
 Daniel J. A., 156
 Daniel W., 154
 David A. (1814), 154
 David A. (1855), 154
 Etta H., 155
 Frank M., 156
 Hannah P., 156
 Jacob B., 211
 Jacob Z., 154
 John, 155
 John A., 156
 Maria, 155
 Mary, 156
 Nellie A., 154
 Nelson F. T., 156
 Rachel, 155
 Ryckman D., 154
 Sanford, 154
 Sarah M., 155
 Sylvester S., 154
 Bossard, Edson, and family, 233
 Bowen, W. H., and family, 140
 Boyce, Hiram M., 134
 Bradner, Mary, 185
 Brandt, John, 213
 Brickell, Elizabeth, 229, 233
 Maria E., 202
 Bristol, Reuben H., and family, 145
 Brook, Mary Ann, 192
 Brown, Hannah A., 177
 Bump, John S. H., and family, 128
 Burrill, Joseph F., and family, 147, 188
 Burt, Benjamin Coe, and family, 193
 Julia A., 180
 Morris H., and family, 179
 Thomas, and family, 123
 Bush, Mary Jane, 154
 Nathaniel D., and family, 187, 188
 Butcher, Addie H., 249
 Butler, William L., 159
 Cadwell, Luthera, 174
 Cahill, Mary Ann, 179
 Camerden, Henry, Jr., and family, 213, 214

- Campbell, Archibald, and family, 188
 E. B., and family, 178
 John E., and family, 158
 Kate N., 234
 Carencross, Magdalena, 122, 167
 Carlough, Minnie, 163
 Carpenter, Winthrop, 177
 Case, William H., and family, 203
 Cayton, William, and family, 176
 Chamberlain, Augusta, 233
 Chardavoyne, Mary L., 243, 244
 Christian, Semantha, 229, 233
 Church, Olive M., 219, 222
 Clark, Charles E., 130
 Charles S., and family, 129, 130
 Edward H. (1855), 130
 Edward H. (1858), 130
 Ezra M., 130
 George W., 130
 Josephine (1861), 130
 Josephine (1875), 130
 Mary C., 130
 Mary M., 130
 William S., 130
 Clarke, Frank M., 180
 Clauson, George, 172
 Cochran, Sanders, and family, 148, 149
 Colby, Mary Ann, 179
 Colcord, Moses, and family, 219, 221
 Cole, Abraham (1765), 122
 line of, 123-130
 Abraham (1831), 167, 170
 Abraham (1859), 169
 Abraham, I., 124
 Abraham Knapp, 126
 Abraham T., 165, 166
 Adaline, 164
 Albert L., 223
 Alice M., 223
 Andrew, 122
 Anna, 122
 line of, 171-190
 Anner Maria, 220
 Ann Frances, 128
 Arthur S., 221
 Arthur Stanley, 241
 Benjamin, 164
 Benjamin Wood (1820), 128
 Benjamin Wood (1834), 165
 Benjamin Wood (1835), 211
 Bessie M., 221
 Bridget, 122
 line of, 131-149
 Caroline Augusta, 241
 Caroline Elizabeth, 210
 Catharine (1778), 122
 line of, 243-251
 Catharine (1794), 123, 129
 Catharine (1798), 167, 168
 Catharine (1801), 205, 212
 Catharine (1806), 167, 168
 Catharine (1807), 219, 221
 Catharine (1818), 126
 Catharine Amelia, 211
 Catharine Ann, 127
 Catharine Merritt, 164
 Charles, 169
 Charles Edgar, 223
 Charles W., 222
 David (1777), 122
 line of, 205-217
 David (1810), 219, 222
 David (1822), 207
 David (1845), 125
 David D. (1842), 165, 166
 Delia Adelaide, 221
 Ebenezer (1791), 123, 127
 Ebenezer (1836), 128
 Edward Morrison, 128
 Cole, Edward Rushton, 210
 Edwin Forrest, 126
 Eliza (1809), 205, 217
 Eliza (1821), 127
 Eliza Ann (1822), 163
 Eliza Ann (1828), 220
 Elizabeth (1775), 122
 line of, 191-203
 Elizabeth (1846), 126
 Ella, 210
 Emily Maria, 221
 Emma, 166
 Emma Louise, 212
 Eugene E., 223
 Euphemia, 125
 Florence May, 212
 Frances Lilian, 169
 Frank Howard, 210
 George, 128
 George W., 222
 Harriet Ada, 169
 Harriet M., 222
 Harriet Newell, 241
 Henry Merritt, 165
 Ida, 164
 Irving D., 166
 Isaac (1779), 122
 line of, 219-223
 Isaac (1786), 123, 124
 Isaac (1802), 219, 220
 Isaac (1803), 167, 168
 Isaac (1841), 125
 Isaac (1843), 125
 Isaac Andrew, 221
 Isaac D. (1799), 205, 206
 Isaac D. (1837), 212
 Isaac D. (1848), 210
 Isaac Delavan, 221
 Isaac J. (1797), 161, 162
 Isaac J. (1826), 163, 164
 Isaac P., 239, 240
 Isaac Wilbur, 241
 Jacob (1772), 122
 line of, 167-170
 Jacob (1820), 167, 168
 Jacob D., 165
 Jacob Wyckoff, 210
 James K. P., 221
 James (not of the Holland Cole line, but of English descent; married into the Willis Branch), and children, 143, 144
 Jane Maria (1838), 165
 Jane Maria (1847), 126
 John (1770), 122
 line of, 161-166
 John, Jr. (1829), 164
 John 3d, 164
 John (1863), 169
 John (1873), 241
 John Benson, 167, 168
 John Edgar, 219, 223
 John Harris, 241
 John H. W., 212
 John I. (1816), 125
 John I. (1861), 126
 John J., 161, 162
 John Nelson, 221
 Josephine (1830), 128
 Josephine (1843), 241
 Juliana (1826), 211
 Juliana (1828), 211
 Julie Louise, 212
 Kate A., 220
 Kittie May, 221
 Lewis, 167, 169
 Lewis William, 169
 Lucia Belle, 223
 Maggie Cecilia, 125
 Margaret (1784), 122
 line of, 229-238
 Margaret (1824), 163
 Cole, Margaret Ann, 211
 Maria Beekman, 128
 Marilla, 169
 Mary (1783), 122
 line of, 225-228
 Mary (1799), 123, 129
 Mary Eliza, 124
 Mary Elizabeth (1837), 240
 Mary Elizabeth (1845), 209
 Martha Ann, 240
 Nicholas Veghte, 167-169
 Percy Franklin, 125
 Philip (1786), 122
 line of, 239-241
 Philip Augustus, 241
 Rachel (1768), 122
 line of, 151-160
 Ruthvan Rinaldo, 221
 Samuel, 165, 166
 Samuel Whitefield, 240
 Sarah (1793), 122
 Sarah (1824), 167, 169
 Sarah A., 222
 Sarah Amelia, 241
 Sarah Lucinda, 169
 Shuler, 169
 Thomas, 219, 221
 William Henry, 241
 William Hogenkamp, 126
 Colman, Edward S., and family, 146
 Condell, Jennie A., 187
 Conden, Louisa, 147
 Conklin, Reuben, and family, 226
 Conover, Cornelius G., 183
 Martha R., 215, 246
 Cook, Martha J., 139
 Cooper, James, 155
 John H., and family, 234
 Matilda S., 155
 Corporan, Francis J., and family, 141
 Coryell, S. S., 175
 Coyle, Hannah M., 142
 Cranmer, Joseph A., and family, 189
 Crissey, Geo. A., and family, 198, 199
 Joel H., and family, 193, 198
 Phebe, 232
 Cryan, James A., and family, 241
 Culver, I. Vanderveer, and family, 185
 Curran, Mina, 233
 Dalrymple, Carrie, 237
 Damoth, Eliza, 185
 Darmouth, John, and family, 236
 Decker, Charlotte, 171, 181
 Delamater, Harriet, 164
 Demarest, Benjamin W., 231
 Catharine J., 231
 Charlotte A., 230
 David F., 231
 David S., 230
 Ebenezer, 231
 Ephraim B., 230
 Francis E., 231
 Frank W., 230
 George W., 230
 Joseph S., 231
 Maggie M., 231
 Margaret A., 230
 Mary A., 231
 Nathan H., 231
 Salena, 231
 Samuel J., 231
 Sarah C., 231
 Sarah E., 231
 Thomas, 231
 Demund, Eliza J., 237
 De Witt, Adelia M., 238

- Disbrow, Benjamin L., and family, 211
 Doane, Abiathar B., and family, 201
 Dodge, Elizabeth M., 195
 Drew, Lucy Ann, 134
 Dunbar, Julia, 194
 Dunner, John, and family, 139
 Duryea, Albert D., and family, 124, 125
 Peter, 153
 Dustin, Albert M., and family, 235

 Easterly, Louisa M., 184
 Easton, Matilda H., 177
 Eckerson, Catharine, 158
 Cornelius H., 153
 Harry, 153
 Edwards, William H., and family, 215, 246
 Ellison, Jane Ann, 131, 135
 Everett, Mary C., 154

 Fancher, Darius, and family, 194
 Farr, Mary, 136
 Farrington, Isaac, and family, 129
 Fisher, A. Herbert, and family, 241
 Flate, Hannah, 163
 Fonda, Sarah, 167, 168
 Forbes, Eliza J., 236
 Forshee, Abraham (1800), 171, 184
 Abraham (1804), 191, 199
 Abraham (1818), 194
 Abraham C. (1843), 197
 Abraham C. (1870), 198
 Abraham G. (1850), 200
 Alice, 185
 Anna (1834), 196
 Anna (1837), 202
 Anna K., 190
 Anna M., 203
 Andrew J., 185
 Ann Eliza (1823), 185
 Anna Eliza (1860), 202
 Barent, 122
 Barnard (1811), 171, 189
 Barnard (1825), 185
 Barnard V., 184
 Bertha, 190
 Benjamin W., 173
 Caroline, 197
 Carrie Minetta, 202
 Catharine, 171, 177
 Catharine Elizabeth, 191, 203
 Charlotte, 184
 Charlotte L., 182
 Charlie A., 189
 Cornelius, 122
 Cornelius, 171, 190
 Cornelius, 194
 Cornelius, 202
 Cornelius Barnard, 199
 Daniel, 191, 199
 David, 191, 198
 Edson, 185
 Edward B., 200
 Eleanor, 183
 Elizabeth, 183
 Eliza R., 172
 Ellen, 171, 173
 Emeline, 183
 Emeline H., 183
 Emily, 197
 Eugene, 190
 Eugene A., 203
 Frank P., 195
 Franklin H., 195
 Frank Wilbur, 198
 Godfrey, 195
 Hannah, 171, 187
 Harriet, 183
 Hattie, 195

 Forshee, Helenetta, 203
 Henry B., 184
 Isaac (1794), 171, 173
 Isaac (1798), 171, 181
 Isaac (1798), 191, 194
 Isaac (1830), 185
 Isaac A., 195
 Isaac M., 184
 James B., 185
 James Henry, 198
 James Magie, 190
 James Vanderbilt, 199
 James Wilkes, 182
 Jane, 197
 John (1791), 171, 172
 John (1800), 191, 195
 John (1810), 194
 John (1869), 198
 John Cole, 195
 John M., M.D., 189
 John Magie, 199
 Joseph, 196
 Joseph M., 196
 Lizzie A., 184
 Loretta W., 184
 Magdalen, 191, 200
 Margaret, 203
 Margaret A., 202
 Martha Sayer, 171, 189
 Mary (1802), 171, 186
 Mary (1850), 185
 Mary Catharine, 197
 Mary Elizabeth (1821), 198
 Mary Elizabeth (1833), 202
 Mary J., 173
 Mary L., 195
 Nicholas H., 202
 Nicholas O., 202
 Prosper, 195
 Rebecca, 191, 192
 Reuben V. A., 184
 Robert, 173
 Robert D., 185
 Roger Brown, 190
 Sallie Anna, 199
 Samuel M., 198
 Sarah A., 173
 Sarah Cole, 181
 Sarah E. (1832), 196
 Sarah E. (1844), 182
 Sarah E. (1857), 195
 Sarah Elizabeth, 199
 Sarah Maria, 199
 Susan M., 189
 Thomas Milton, 202
 Walter, 195
 William (1811), 191, 202
 William (1836), 185
 William A., 184
 William H., 196
 William Harrison, 194
 William Henry, 194
 William O., 202
 William P., 196
 William Simpson, 190

 Fox, Mary, 143
 Francisco, Edward, and family, 196, 197
 Frederick, Theodore, and family, 125, 126
 Freeman, Hersy, 135
 Laura, 219, 223
 French, William C., and family, 222

 Gaffing, Eleanor, 219, 221
 Gambee, Catharine R., 191, 199
 Gay, Lutheria M., 153
 Gerdenier, Charles A., and family, 158
 Goodwin, James, and family, 135
 Mary, 136
 Goltry, Sarah A., 201
 Gould, Sarah C., 196

 Grannis, Ethruel B., and family, 195
 Gratewell, Rachel D., 181
 Green, Ann E., 236
 Griffiths, Eliza J. T., 243, 247
 Grimes, Francis A., and family, 181, 182
 Gurnee, Lafayette, and family, 164

 Hadnett, Mary, 200
 Halstead, Hannah, 171, 184
 William P., and family, 214
 Hanna, Alice H., 237
 Hardenbergh, Rose Anna, 243
 Harding, Celinda J., 172
 Haring, Emily, 164
 Margaret, 191, 202
 Martha, 186
 Harris, Elias H., and family, 133, 134
 Margaret, 239, 240
 Harroun, Eliza, 219, 220
 Maria C., 219, 222
 Harvey, Albert, M.D., and family, 140
 Hasbrouck, John W., and family, 193, 194
 Hatfield, Fidelia, 237
 Hibbard, Mary J., 179
 Hill, Anna Matilda, 226
 Catharine, 227
 Elisha, and family, 186
 Emma, 227
 George, 225, 226
 George William, 227
 Hannah, 187
 John Henry, 227
 John W., 225, 227
 Nelson, and family, 177
 Hillier, P. B., 148
 Hogenkamp, Caroline, 125
 Hood, Moses V., and family, 183
 Hooker, Edmund M. B., and family, 153
 Hopkins, Phebe, 180
 Hopper, Jennie, 157
 John H., 157
 Horning, Nathan, and family, 232
 Horton, Henry J., and family, 181
 House, Henry, and family, 159
 Hubert, Viola May, 141
 Hudson, Albert S., 156
 Amarilla E., 156
 Christina A., 156
 Florence M., 156
 Frederick, 155
 Frederick H., 156
 James A., 155
 Lemuel L., 155
 Margaretta, 155
 Minnie L., 155
 Polhemus, S., 155
 Rana V., 155
 Huey, Andrew M., 178
 Edward, 177
 Herbert W., 183
 James M., 178
 John, 177, 183
 John A., 173
 Lulia B., 183
 Lyman, M.D., 177
 Margaret J., 178
 Martha M., 178
 Mary C., 178
 Maud, 177
 Mott, 177
 Tressa, 178
 Vernon C., 179
 William J. (1840), 173
 William J. (1871), 173
 Hulse, Ananias B., and family, 189
 Hurd, Letitia, 175

- Huyler, Mary Margaret, 234
- Inkley, Mary, 143
- Jackson, Anna M., 171, 190
David J., and family, 173
- Jaynes, Clarissa A., 238
- Jefferson, Ida E., 175
- Jenkins, Josiah, and family, 172, 173
- Jobern, Sarah Annie, 243, 247
- Johnson, Charity H., 156
- Johnson, Eliza H., 180
- Jones, Susan, 153
- Kelsey, Betsey, 147
- Kennedy, Charity, 124
- Kent, Sylvester, and family, 180, 181
- Kenyon, Mary Ann, 133
- Keyser, Julia, A., 196
- King, Anna, 131, 142
Caroline, 138
Rachel S., 148
- Kinnier, Sallie, 190
- Kirtland, Orlando M., and family, 220
- Knapp, Ann Maria, 125
Salome, 159
- Lake, Harvey M., and family, 164
- Laroy, Cornelius, and family, 235, 236
- Lawson, Samuel, and family, 126, 127
- Lawton, William H., 227
- Leech, George W., and family, 135
- Ledger, Melissa, 137
- Lewis, Barnard, 186
Frank, 187
Isaac, 186
Jacob, 171, 186
John J., 186
Julia, 186
Leon H., 186
Lilian, 187
Martha, 186
Mary, 187
Peter, 187
Hannah, 186
Hannah Ann, 186
Thomas, 186
- Libalt, Emeline R., 174
- Lippincott, Amelia, 213
Amelia E., 217
Augusta C., 217
David C., 217
Elizabeth, 213
Emma L. (1831), 216
Emma L. (1833), 216
Henrietta A., 217
Juliana C., 215
Margaret, 213
Mary C., 215, 243, 244
Sarah C., 214, 245, 251
Thomas, 205, 212
Thomas, 216
- Long, Erasmus D., and family, 220, 221
- Loomis, Mary A., 182
- Lynch, David K., 173
- Mackey, Susan, 164
- Maddocks, Martha, 230
- Magie, James, 171, 189
Sally, 191, 199
- Manning, Electa, 122
- Manroe, James T., and family, 197
- Maxfield, John M., and family, 129
- McAuly, Sarah, 140
- McCallum, John, and family, 145
Sarah, 145
- McDougall, Caroline F., 130
- McGlauchlin, Alex., 167, 169
- McGillis, Anna, 131, 143
- McGinnis, Katie, 231
- McKelvy, Eliza, 171, 189
- McLoughlin, Flora, 131, 139
William H., 169
- Mead, Catharine A., 129
Ezra, 123, 129
Ezra, Jr., 130
Mary E., 129
Rebecca, 129
Sarah, 130
- Meade, Floranna, 201
- Messenger, Margaret, 157
- Meyer, Elizabeth, 122
- Miller, Abraham, 235
Alice J., 237
Alice M., 237
Alphe P. (1835), 235
Alphe P. (1842), 237
Benjamin, 236
Carrie A., 237
Duane E., 237
Edith M., 237
Elizabeth H., 236
Estelle, 236
George E., 237
Henry B., 235
Jacob Wood, 236
James, 229, 235
James, 235
Jeanette Catharine, 235
Jesse, 235
Johnson A., 229, 236
Julia Ann, 235
Margaret, 235
Magaretta M., 235
Mary B., 237
Sanford, 237
Sanford E., 237
Sarah M., 236
Sarah Jane, 235
Thomas C., 230
Wellington, 233
- Minturn, Sally, 191, 195
- Mitchell, Frederick, Jr., and family, 184
- Monell, Hannah, 198
- Most, John, and family, 143
- Neal, Frances, 147
- Newman, Elizabeth, 191, 194
- Nichols, Curtis Z., and family, 136
Orra M., 136
- Osborn, Phebe Ann, 154
- Osborne, John J., and family, 182
- Otte, Klaas, and family, 235
- Palmer, Adaline E., 234
Alphe, 229, 233
Benjamin, 229, 237
Benjamin W., 234
Catharine, 229, 234
David C., 229, 238
Emma A., 238
Emma L., 238
Henry B., 234
Henry B., 238
Howard S., 234
Jonathan, 122
Jonathan (1842), 238
John L., 234
Marietta, 238
Mary, 123, 124
Nelson D., 238
Ophelia J., 238
Rachel E., 234
Rebecca, 229, 236
Sarah, 229, 230
Sarah C., 238
Syrillus H., 238
Willie H., 234
- Parshall, Maggie, 201
- Patterson, Sarah Elizabeth, 235
- Paul, Julia, 164
Lemira G., 146
- Payne, Niles L., and family, 186
- Perry, Catharine, 144
- Peterson, Charlotte C., 215, 245
- Pettit, Emily, 141
- Pierson, Elizabeth H., 200
- Pollard, Robert, and family, 173
- Polleys, Harriet F., 196
- Powers, Saria C., 174
- Price, Caroline V., 241
- Prichard, William, and family, 141, 142
- Prince, John R., and family, 250
- Purdy, Smith, 123, 127, 129
- Quick, David C., and family, 197, 198
- Ransier, Rebecca, 127
- Rapp, Emma A., 156
- Renuff, Byron, 238
- Ritter, Horace, and family, 138
- Robbins, Mary, 179
- Roberts, Elizabeth, 171, 172
Jacob, and family, 176
John W., 175
Mary L., 175
- Robinson, Barnaby, and family, 132
- Rosenkrans, W. A., 174
- Rowan, John, and family, 172
- Rowley, Abigail, 186
- Rutter, Mrs. Ella B., 196
- Sanders, Anna E., 139
Celinda J., 139
David W., 139
Isaac W., 138
John, 131, 138
John, 139
John A., 139
Lucy M., 138
William, 138
- Sawyer, Clarinda T., 146
- Sayer, Ann Eliza, 194
Benjamin, 191, 192
Benjamin B., 192
Benjamin H., 192
Benjamin V., 192
Daniel F., 194
George W., 192
Hannah, 193
John Lathrop, 192
Lillie, 192
Lizzie, 192
Lydia, M.D., 193
Martha, 193
Mary E., 192
Mary Eva, 193
Mary Elizabeth, 193
Nattie W., 192
Peter B., 192
Sarah C., 194
William, 192
William B., 193
William E., 192
- Schoonmaker, Henry D., 126
J. Brooks, 126
- Seaman, Martha A., 158
- Seigler, Emily Augusta, 155
- Sellon, Charles W., 178
- Sergeant, Lydia, 174
Maria, 176
- Servin, John L., and family, 199
- Sexton, Augustus W., Jr., and family, 250
- Sharot, Anna, 127
- Sharp, John, and family, 144
- Shatzel, Anna Maria, 205, 206
- Shepard, Ann A., 146
Edna M., 146

- Shepard, George A., 146
 John A., 147
 John B., 131, 146
 Linus D., 146
 Mary R., 146
 Mary S., 146
 Robert B., 146
 Sabra A., 146
 Stephen H., 146
 Thomas, 188
- Shoales, Cynthia, 194
- Shorten, George S., 133
- Sickles, Elizabeth Jane, 236
 Susanna, 238
- Sixby, Kate M., 221
- Slater Benjamin, and family, 222
- Slauson, Thomas D., and family,
 175, 176
- Slocum, Job, and family, 134
- Smith, Anna, 180
 Ann P., 161, 162
 Calvin, 175
 Catharine, 225, 227
 Cornelius F., and family,
 197
 David, 225, 228
 Emma Louisa, 212
 Florence May, 213, 216
 Harriet, 225, 226
 Helen A., 178
 John R., 216
 Mary Ann, 144
 Mary Ann, 225, 226
 William, 122
- Snedeker, Anna M., 157
 Margaret M., 125
- Southwell, Almira, 134
 Amy, 132
 Andrew B., 134
 Asa, 131, 132
 Asa, Jr., 134
 Catharine, 134
 David, 133
 Dorcas, 133
 Ellen, 134
 George C., 134
 Harriet, 133
 John A., 134
 John V., 132
 Laura, 134
 Martha E., 133
 Nancy, 134
 Oren A., 134
 Polly, 132
- Staley, Elizabeth, 142
 Hannah, 140
 Mary Ann, 139
- Steele, Elijah F., 158
 Margaret A., 158
- Stephens, Anna, 153
 James J., M.D., and
 family, 210, 211
- Stoors, Sophia, 148
- Strant, Jane M., 202
- Strong, Mary Selina, 223
- Sutherland, Hannah C., 141
- Sweet, Elmira B., 195
- Swift, Loren R., and family, 178
- Taylor, Addie, 197
 George H., and family, 138
- Teachout, Abby, 135
- Thayer, Eliza, 131, 148
- Thompson, Isabel, 136
 Rev. Joshua, 132
- Tibbits, Arzel, and family, 144
- Timby, Amelia B., 137
- Tinkey, Margery, 161, 162
- Tooker, Sarah Eliza, 130
- Town, Julius C., 148
- Townsend, Gamaliel, and family,
 185
- Travis, Hannah M., 200
- Treadway, John D., and family,
 159, 160
- Triphagen, Barnard, 174
 Benjamin, 174
 Charles H., 174
 Eliza, 176
 Ella M., 175
 Ellen, 177
 Elmira, 177
 G. V., 174
 George, 174
 George W., 174
 Henry S., 171, 173
 James M., 175
 John W., 174
 Josiah S., 174
 Mary Ann, 174
 Mary C., 174
 Mary Ellen, 176
 Myron E., 174
 Schuyler C., 175
 Seely B., 175
 Susan, 175
 Washington T., 175
 Washington T., 176
 William H., 174
- Turner, Thatcher B., 220
- Turpening, Mary M., 156
- Van Blarcom, Andrew H., 156
 Mary M., 157
 Rachel J., 157
- Van Buskirk, Emily, 156
- Vanderbilt, Henry M., and family,
 248
- VanDeventer Family, 208
- Van Horson, Nathan, and family,
 230, 231
- Van Houten, Elizabeth, 122
- Van Linda, Alida Jane, 231
- Van Riper, Catharine M., 154
- Van Winkle, Amelia, 126
 David J., 126
 David J., Jr., 127
 Elmira, 126
 Emma E., 127
 Evelyn, 127
 Henry W., 127
 John, 126
 John Henry, 126
 Mary, 126
 Sarah M., 126
- Van Zandt, Sarah Catrina, 154
- Vervalen, Abraham D., 158
 Abraham S. (1788), 151,
 157
 Abraham S. (1841), 157
 Catharine M., 157
 Catharine M., 158
 Catharine V., 159
 Daniel A., 157
 Elizabeth P., 159
 Henrietta, 158
 Henry C., 157
 Lucretia, 157
 Maria, 158
 Maria L., 158
 Marion A., 159
 Martha W., 159
 Minetta, 158
 Rachel, 159
 Richard A., 158
 Samuel A., 157
 Samuel S., 157
- Vickery, Abigail, 137
 Aggie M., 138
 Anner, 122
 Burt L., 138
 Byron, 138
 Cora A., 138
 Elizabeth, 137
 Linus W., 137
 Mary, 137
- Vickery, William, 131, 137
 William P., 137
- Waite, David H., and family, 183
- Waddron, Charles, and family, 159,
 160
- Warth, Rebecca, 128
- Watkins, David L., and family, 222
- Wauson, James M., and family,
 182, 183
- Weaver, Prentiss, and family, 137
- Webb, Angenor (1830), 179
 Angenor (1867), 179
 Aquila, 179
 Barnard, 180
 Bertha, 179
 Charles, 179
 David, 180
 Ella, 180
 Elzina, 179
 Eva Lorena, 180
 Flora A., 180
 Francisco D., 179
 Gates D., 179
 Hannah E., 181
 Hattie Bell, 180
 Herbert, 179
 Hetty, 180
 Hitty, 180
 J. Bradford, 180
 Lee Bradford, 180
 Louisa, 181
 Martha A., 177
 Mary, 180
 Mary Ann, 179
 Melissa, 179
 Monroe, 180
 Ransom, 180
 Samuel Burt, 180
 Sydney, 179
 William, 171, 177
- Webster, Wheeler B., and family,
 134
- Welling, Catharine E., 203
 Daniel F., 203
 Garrit Post, 171, 203
 Mary Emily, 203
- Wells, Mandell, and family, 183
- Westerfield, John H., and family,
 226
- Westervelt, Caroline, 211
- Weyant, George U., 163
- Wiley, Anna, 135
 Charles, 165
 John, 165
- Williams, John, and family, 227,
 228
 John J., and family, 167
- Willis, Albert L., 142
 Alfred, 148
 Amasa K., 144
 Amos (1790), 131, 135
 Amos (1820), 136
 Amos (1868), 142
 Amos T., 148
 Amy (1794), 131, 138
 Amy (1820), 136
 Anna, 145
 Apolonia, 142
 Archibald (1830), 142
 Archibald (1839), 145
 Austin, 135
 Benjamin, 122
 Benjamin (1800), 131, 142
 Benjamin (1834), 142
 Benjamin (about 1838), 137
 Benjamin (1859), 135
 Benjamin (1868), 145
 Betsey, 142
 Bridget, 142
 Canfield, 147
 Caroline (1871), 141
 Caroline (1872), 145

Willis, Caroline (1873), 145
 Catharine (1792), 131, 137
 Catharine (1835), 142
 Catharine (1864), 145
 Charlotte, 136
 Clarence, 135
 Edith M., 141
 Eleanor, 142
 Elizabeth (1788), 131, 134
 Elizabeth (1804), 131, 147
 Elizabeth (1824), 135
 Eliza Jane, 137
 Ernest, 136
 Eugene W., 148
 Flora Allen, 140
 Flora C., 141
 Frank H., 135
 Frederick S., 148
 George, 141
 George, 141
 Grace Estella, 148
 Harriet E., 148
 Harriet L., 141
 Helen, 141
 Hiram (1835), 145
 Hiram (1865), 145
 Hiram H., 145
 Ida, 135
 Ida Jane, 145
 Irving, 141
 Isaac (1798), 131, 139
 Isaac (1855), 141
 Isaac (1871), 142
 Isabella, 144
 James, 136
 James Edmund, 144
 James Henry, 145
 John, 141
 John Allen, 136
 John Andrew (1864), 142
 John Andrew (1873), 141
 John Arthur, 141
 John D., 141
 John Edgar, 141
 John Irvin, 148
 John S., 131, 147
 Joseph Pierson, 142
 Lavina, 143
 Lillie Bell, 137
 Livara, 142
 Lyman, 135
 Margaret (1862), 141
 Margaret (1870), 145

Willis, Margaret Ann, 141
 Margaret E., 140
 Maria, 136
 Martha E., 148
 Martha M., 140
 Mary (1827), 141
 Mary (1862), 136
 Mary (1868), 136
 Mary Ann, 148
 Mary E., 141
 Mary Elizabeth, 142
 Mary V., 145
 Merritt, 141
 Nancy, 131, 132
 Peter (1856), 141
 Peter (1872), 142
 Philena, 140
 Priscilla Jane, 141
 Rachel (1802), 131, 146
 Rachel (1849), 140
 Rebecca Ann, 140
 Rebecca Jane, 142
 Rhoda, 145
 Robert, 139
 Robert B., 131, 148
 Robert, Jr., 140
 Robert R., 145
 Sarah C., 140
 Sarah F., 141
 Solomon, 142
 Theodore, 141
 Truman A., 148
 William (1796), 131, 139
 William (1822), 135
 William (1824), 140
 William A., 145
 Zerah C., 148
 Wilson, Melissa, 147
 Willover, G. W., 178
 Wood, Abraham, 251
 Abraham C., 243, 249
 Abraham C., Jr., 251
 Adelaide E., 215, 251
 Alice J., 147
 Amelia Estelle, 215, 247
 Benjamin (1780), 122
 Benjamin (1844), 250
 Benjamin F., 215, 246
 Benjamin, Jr., 243, 247
 Charles E., 147
 Caroline, 243, 249
 Catharine Ann, 243, 244
 Catharine C., 247

Wood, Catharine C., 250
 Ebenezer, 243, 244
 Ebenezer B., 248
 Edson, 147
 Edwin C., 215, 245
 Eliza Jane, 247
 George H., 215, 246
 Gertude L., 249
 Grace E., 147
 Henrietta L., 215, 246
 Horace, 131, 147
 Isaac, and family, 243, 247
 Isaac T., 249
 Jacob B., 215, 243, 244
 James E., 249
 John H., 214, 243, 251
 John R., 215, 247
 Juliana L., 215, 251
 Laura H., 249
 Mabel M. E., 147
 Margaret A., 248
 Margaret B., 147
 Mary Caroline, 215, 246
 Mary Christina, 215, 246
 Mary D., 250
 Mary E., 147
 Mary Louisa, 248
 Mary O., 147
 Philip H., 249
 Rebecca, 122
 Robert B., 147
 Sarah B., 215, 245
 Sarah L., 215, 251
 Thomas L., 215, 246
 Victor E., 251
 Washington, and family, 196
 William S., 147
 Wortendyke, Abraham C., 152
 Albert, 153
 Leurana, 153
 Wright, Maria L., 164
 Wyckoff, Abigail D., 207
 Wyckoff Family, 208
 Yeomans, Abraham J., and family, 240
 Young, John T., and family, 163
 Emma, 166
 Youst, Hannah, 174
 Zabriskie, Sarah, 154

ERRATA.

Mere typographical blunders in the past pages, *such as cannot mislead as to matters of fact*, I need not notice here. But I am glad that I have either learned from others, or discovered of my own accord, a few mistakes of importance, in time to correct them upon this page, before my book goes into circulation. Again I earnestly ask any one who sees what he knows to be errors in statement, in names or their orthography, in dates, or in any matters whatever, to inform me immediately of the same. The important errors I have found are as follows :

PAGE 34.—“Aeltje Meyer” is given as born Jan. 15, 1718, and baptized Jan. 14, 1718. This is copied exact from the original Tappan record. I did not notice the blunder till the page had been printed. What the true dates are we cannot tell. Probably the 14 and the 15 should be exchanged for each other.

PAGE 52.—For “Hannah Storm, wife of *Abraham* Cole,” read “Hannah Storm, wife of *Andrew* Cole.”

PAGE 67.—*The Wood* “*Coat of Arms*.” It should have been explained in a foot-note that the cut, as given on the page, is not made from the description of Burke, but from the coat as it has been in our family for years. *Among us* it never had the feature described by the phrase “a bull’s head sa.”

PAGE 83.—For “(wife of Isaac Cole and of Judge Gerret Serven. See Serven Family in Part II.),” read “(wife of Isaac Cole) and of Judge Gerret Serven. See Serven Family in Part II.”

PAGE 96.—*Third line from top.* For “Sarah Frances,” read “Sara Frances.”
Eighth line from top. For “Maria Zeluff,” read “Marion Zeluff.”
Eleventh line from top. For “July 26,” read “June 26.”

PAGE 102.—For “Maud D. Van Sinderen,” read “Maria D.,” etc.

PAGE 104.—For “Albert Bogert and Rachel Cole,” read “Albert Bogert and Rachel Blauvelt, daughter of Rachel Cole.”

PAGE 140.—Fifth line from bottom, For “June 23, 1839,” read “June 23, 1849.”

PAGE 154.—At the beginning of the second line from top, for “2,” read “1.”

PAGE 163.—Throughout the page, for “Tallman’s,” read “Tallman.”

PAGE 181.—Sixth line from top, for “Conrø,” read “Conroe.”

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 06175 747 0

